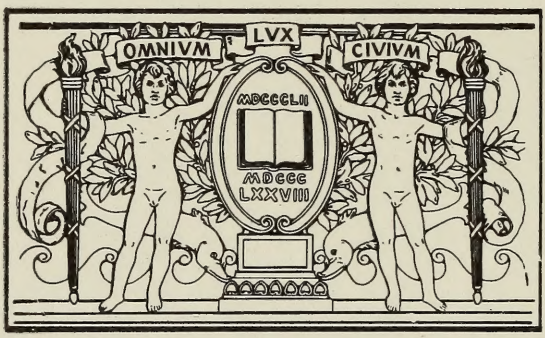
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 907 7



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

VAN CORTLANDT

Family Papers

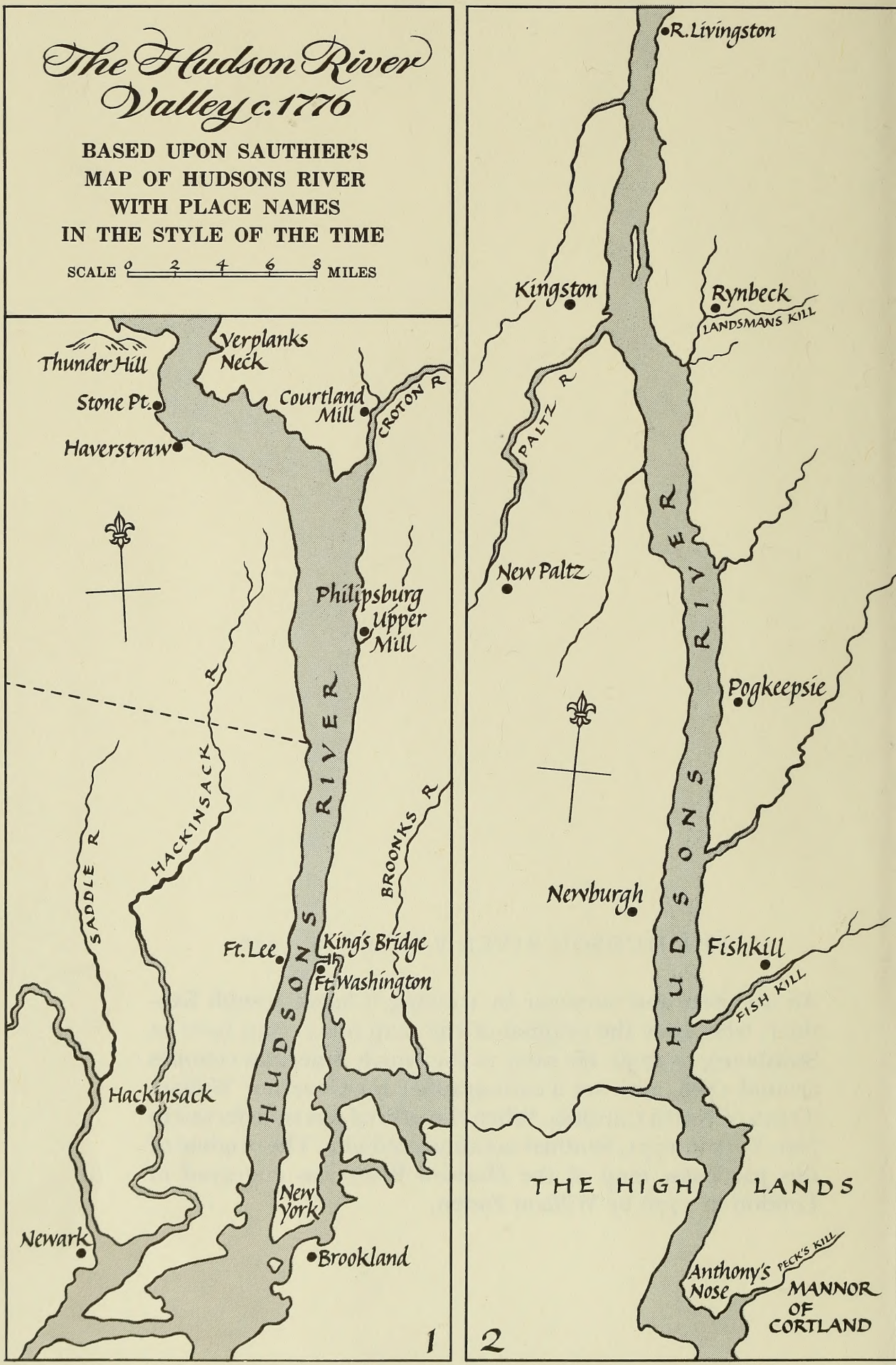
VOLUME TWO

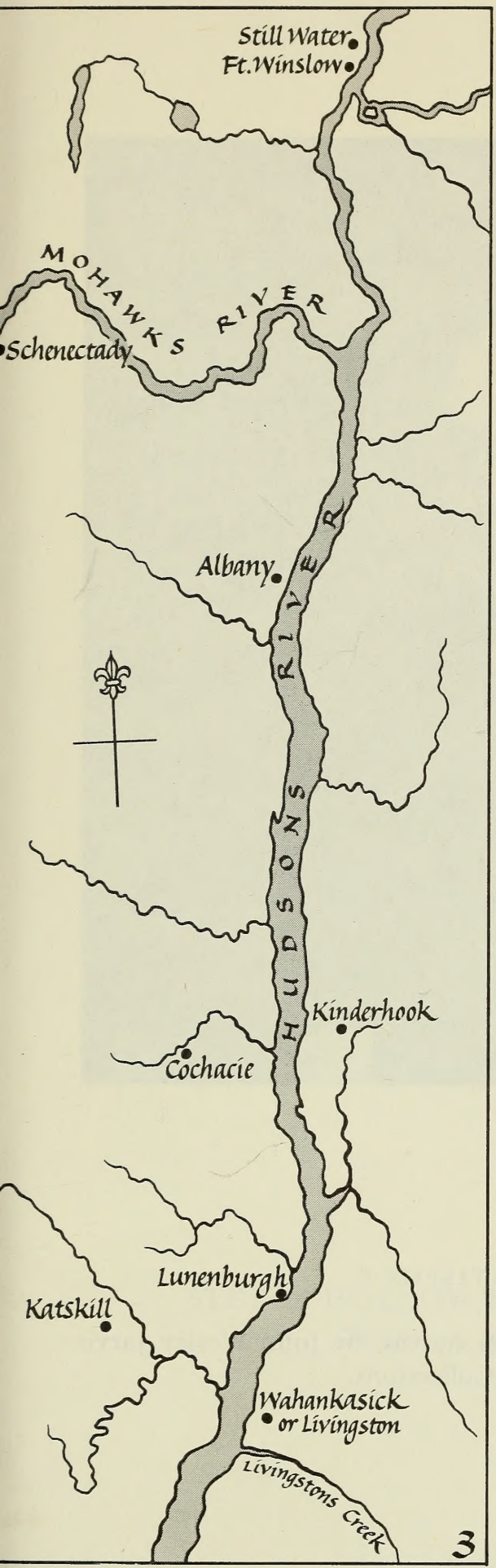
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

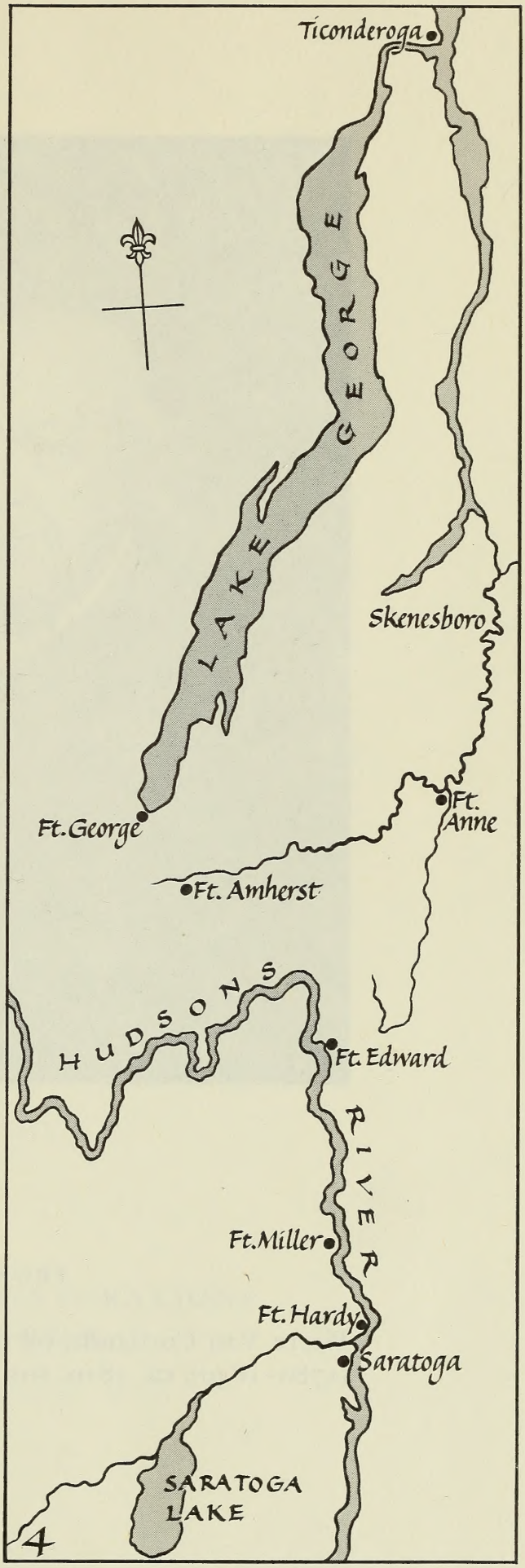
http://archive.org/details/correspondenceof02judd

THE HUDSON RIVER VALLEY ca. 1776

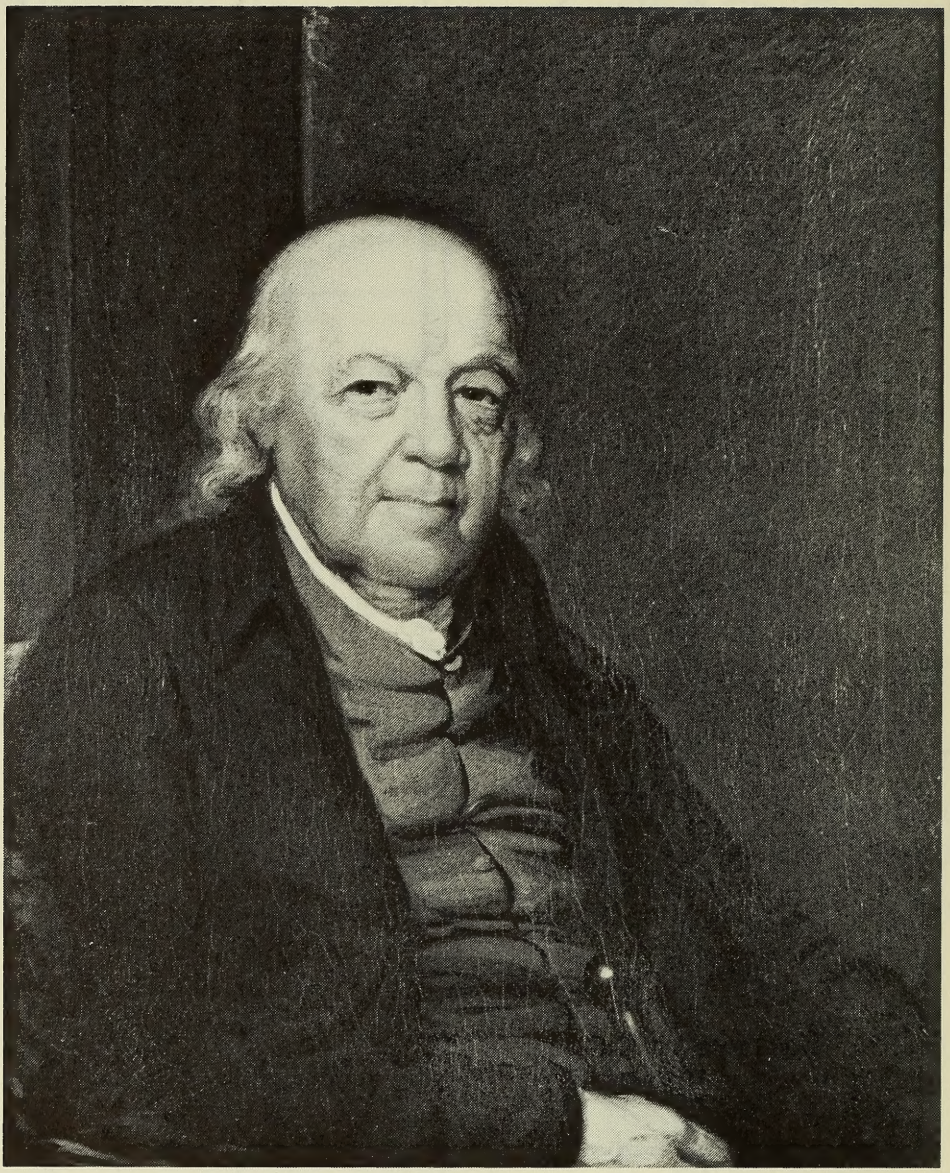
An architect and surveyor by training, Claude Joseph Sauthier, who drew the original of the map (over), was born in Strasbourg in 1736. He came to the North American colonies around 1768, and was a cartographer for Governor William Tryon of North Carolina. When the official was transferred to New York in 1771, Sauthier accompanied him. The original of this particular map of the Hudson River was engraved in London in 1776 by William Faden.


The Hudson River Valley c.1776
BASED UPON SAUTHIER'S MAP OF HUDSONS RIVER WITH PLACE NAMES IN THE STYLE OF THE TIME
SCALE 0 2 4 6 8 MILES
Thunder Hill
Verplanks Neck
Stone Pt.
Courtland Mill
CROTON R
Haverstraw
Philipsburg Upper Mill
SADDLE R
HACKINSACK R
HUDSONS RIVER
BROONKS R
Ft. Lee
King's Bridge
Ft. Washington
Hackinsack
New York
Newark
Brookland
1
R. Livingston
Kingston
Rynbeck
LANDSMANS KILL
PALTZ R
New Paltz
HUDSONS RIVER
Pogkeepsie
Newburgh
Fishkill
FISH KILL
THE HIGH LANDS
Anthony's Nose
PECK'S KILL
MANNOR OF CORTLAND
2


Still Water
Ft. Winslow
MOHAWKS RIVER
Schenectady
Albany
HUDSONS RIVER
Kinderhook
Cochacie
Lunenburgh
Katskill
Wahankasick
or Livingston
Livingstons Creek
3


Ticonderoga
LAKE GEORGE
Skenesboro
Ft. George
Ft. Anne
Ft. Amherst
HUDSONS
Ft. Edward
RIVER
Ft. Miller
Ft. Hardy
Saratoga
SARATOGA
LAKE
4

ONG



FRONTISPIECE

Pierre Van Cortlandt, oil on canvas, by John Wesley Jarvis (1780–1840), ca. 1810. SHR Collections.

Correspondence

of the

Van Cortlandt Family

of

Cortlandt Manor

1748–1800

Compiled and Edited
by
Jacob Judd

SLEEPY HOLLOW RESTORATIONS
Tarrytown, New York

CS71
.V22175
1976
vol.2

First Printing

Copyright © 1977 by Sleepy Hollow Restorations, Inc.
All rights reserved.

For information, address the publisher:
Sleepy Hollow Restorations, Inc.
Tarrytown, New York 10591

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data
Main entry under title:
Correspondence of the Van Cortlandt family
of Cortlandt Manor, 1748–1800.

(The Van Cortlandt family papers; v. 2)
Bibliography: p.
Includes index.
1. Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 1721–1814.
2. Van Cortlandt, Philip, 1749–1831.
3. Van Cortlandt family.
4. New York (State)—Biography.
I. Judd, Jacob, 1929– II. Series.
CS71.V22175 1976 vol. 2 [F123] 929'.2'0973s

ISBN 0-912882-29-8 [929'.2'0973] 77-3281

DESIGNED BY RAY FREIMAN

Manufactured in the United States of America

Contents

Maps & Illustrations *xxiii*
Preface *xxv*
Editorial Apparatus *xxvii*
Abbreviations & Short Titles *xxix*
Chronology of Family Activities *xxxi*
Biographical Sketch of Pierre Van Cortlandt (1721–1814) *xxxvii*
Introduction to Correspondence *lix*

Calendar of Correspondence

THE PREPARATORY YEARS

1748
1. James Livingston, Jr., to Henry Livingston, June 16 3

1768
2. Election Returns for 1768, March 10 4
3. Official Notice of Pierre's Election, March 10 9

1769
4. Official Notice of Pierre's Election, February 1 10

1774
5. General Assembly of the Colony of New York to Pierre, March 19 11
6. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre, November 11 13

1775
7. John Hancock to Philip, June 30 15
8. Philip to Peter Van Brugh Livingston, August 31 16
9. John Livingston to Philip, September 4 17
10. Barnabas Tuthill to Philip, September 23 19

11. Philip's *"Diary,"* October 12–November 27 21
12. Cornelia Beekman to Philip, November 12 27
13. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., and Gilbert Van Cortlandt to Philip, November 13 30

THE REVOLUTION COMES TO NEW YORK

14. Pierre to Philip, November 13 33

1776

15. Pierre to John Hancock, January 3 34
16. Robert Livingston to Pierre, January 5 37
17. William Miller to Pierre, January 8 38
18. Pierre to New York State Residents, January 9 40
19. Pierre to Philip Schuyler, January 11 42
20. Pierre to Philip Schuyler, January 17 44
21. Pierre to Charles Lee, January 21 46
22. George Washington to Pierre, February 10 50
23. Continental Congress to Philip, March 8 52
24. Pierre to Philip Schuyler, April 25 53
25. Pierre to George Washington, April 25 56
26. Philip to the New York Provincial Congress, May 15 62
27. Pierre to Philip, May 27 63
28. Provincial Convention to Pierre, July 16 65
29. Pierre to Philip, July 17 66
30. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr., to the Provincial Convention, July 18 67
31. Philip to Robert Livingston, Jr., July 19 71
32. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr., to the Provincial Convention, July 22 74
33. Robert R. Livingston to Philip, July 25 76
34. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr., to the Provincial Convention, August 2 78
35. Philip to Horatio Gates, August 23 80
36. Philip to Christopher Yates, August 26 82

37. Horatio Gates to Philip, September 10 83
38. Philip to Horatio Gates, September 14 84
39. Philip to Horatio Gates, September 15 85
40. Philip to Horatio Gates, September 27 86
41. Philip to Horatio Gates, October 3 88
42. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, October 12 89
43. Samuel Tuder to Pierre, October 28 91
44. Pierre to Robert Yates, October 29 93
45. Peter R. Livingston to Pierre, October 29 97
46. John Taylor to Pierre, November 3 99
47. Comfort Sands to Pierre, November 5 102
48. Ebenezer Hazard to Pierre, November 6 104
49. Comfort Sands to Pierre, November 8 105
50. Leonard Gansevoort to Pierre, November 8 106
51. Pierre to Robert Benson, November 9 108
52. Robert Boyd, Jr., to Pierre, November 10 109
53. Pierre to Pierre Deroussie [DeRoussi], November 15 111
54. Pierre to Robert Boyd, November 18 112
55. Robert Boyd to Pierre, November 18 113
56. William Heath to Pierre, November 19 115
57. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, November 19 115
58. Pierre to George Washington, November 23 117
59. Pierre to William Heath, November 27 121
60. Pierre to John Hancock, November 28 122
61. Pierre to William Heath, November 28 129
62. Goose Van Schaick, Peter Gansevoort, and Philip Van Cortlandt to Peter R. Livingston, November 30 132
63. Isaac Nicoll to Pierre, December 1 133
64. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, December 2 134
65. Pierre to [Stephen Gilbert], December 2 136
66. Pierre to William Heath, December 3 138
67. William Heath to Pierre, December 3 139
68. William Heath to Pierre, December 6 142
69. John Moore to Pierre, December 9 143

70. Samuel Tuder to Pierre, December 9 147
71. William Heath to Pierre, December 10 149
72. James Clinton to Pierre, December 11 151
73. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, December 11 153
74. Jonathan Trumbull to Pierre, December 12 156
75. Jonathan Trumbull to Pierre, December 12 159
76. Samuel Tuder to Pierre, December 12 160
77. Ebenezer Hazard to Pierre, December 16 162

1777

78. Affidavit of Philip, January 18 164

A NEW GOVERNMENT

79. Philip to Philip Schuyler, January 25 165
80. John Henry to Pierre, February 24 166
81. Philip to [Robert Harpur], February 25 167
82. John Henry to Pierre, February 27 169
83. John Henry to Pierre, March 4 170
84. Philip to [Robert Yates], March 9 171
85. Philip to Pierre, March 10 174
86. Philip to John McKesson, March 17 175
87. Henry B. Livingston to Philip, March 18 176
88. Robert Yates to Henry B. Livington and Philip Van Cortlandt, March 18 177
89. Philip to Robert Yates, March 21 178
90. John Henry to Pierre, March 21 179
91. Pierre to Philip, April 2 181
92. Philip to Robert Yates, April 5 183
93. Cornelia Beekman to Pierre, April 12 184
94. Pierre to the Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies, April 14 187
95. Pierre to Isaac Paris, April 16 188
96. Robert Van Rensselaer and John Sloss Hobart to State of New York, April 24 190
97. Pierre to Robert Van Rensselaer and John Sloss Hobart, April 24 190

98. Pierre to George Clinton, May 22 192
99. Pierre to John Hancock, May 28 194
100. Pierre to the New York Delegates, May 28 196
101. Philip to John McKesson, May 30 198
102. Pierre to Westchester County, ca. June 199
103. Pierre to George Clinton, June 10 200
104. Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies to Pierre, June 18 202
105. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, June 25 203
106. Pierre to Jonathan Trumbull, June 27 205
107. Pierre to George Clinton, July 3 206
108. Abraham Ten Broeck to Pierre, July 7 208
109. Pierre to George Clinton, July 9 209
110. Election Returns of 1777, [ca. July 10] 211
111. Pierre to Israel Putnam, July 11 212
112. Pierre to the New York Delegates, July 17 213
113. Pierre to George Washington, July 25 216
114. Pierre to Meshech Weare, July 27 218
115. Pierre to George Washington, July 27 220
116. Pierre to George Washington, July 30 221
117. Comfort Sands to Pierre, July 31 222
118. Pierre to George Clinton, August 9 224
119. Pierre to George Clinton, August 13 225
120. Andrew Billings to Pierre, August 25 226
121. George Clinton to Pierre, August 25 228
122. George Clinton to Pierre, August 25 230
123. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, August 25 232
124. Pierre to John Hancock, August 26 233
125. Israel Putnam to Pierre, August 27 234
126. Pierre to the Assistant Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies, August 28 235
127. Philip to Barent Ten Eyck, August 29 235
128. Pierre to Horatio Gates, August 30 236
129. Pierre to John Harper, September 1 237
130. George Clinton to Pierre, October 5 239

131. Pierre to George Clinton, October 7 241
132. Cornelia Beekman to Pierre, October 10 243

TRIBULATIONS OF WAR

133. Pierre to Philip Van Rensselaer, October 13 247
134. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre, [ca. October 13–14] 248
135. John Barclay to Pierre, October 15 250
136. Pierre to George Clinton, October 15 251
137. Pierre to Abraham Yates, October 30 252

1778

138. Francis Lewis to Pierre, January 5 254
139. Philip to Alexander Scammell, January 21 255
140. Pierre to Philip Schuyler, March 13 257
141. Francis Lewis to Pierre, March [April] 10 258
142. Philip to George Clinton, May 9 260
143. Philip to Ephraim Ackley, May 20 262
144. Philip to Barnardas Swartwout, [post May, 1778] 263
145. Joint Committee of the New York State Legislature to Pierre, May 28 263
146. Philip to George Washington, June 28 265
147. Pierre to Continental Congress, October 15–16 267
148. George Washington to Philip, October 17 268
149. George Clinton to Philip, October 27 270
150. Philip to George Washington, October 27 271
151. George Washington to Philip, November 5 273
152. George Washington to Philip, November 10 274
153. Philip to George Clinton, November 15 275
154. Philip to George Washington, November 15 276
155. George Clinton to Philip, November 18 277
156. [Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.] to Philip, December 5 279
157. Philip to George Clinton, December 14 282
158. Philip to Richard Varick, December 15 285
159. George Clinton to Philip, December 22 286

1779
160. Philip to Edward Hand, January 12 287
161. Arrangement of Second New York Regiment, March 12 289
162. George Washington to Philip, March 16 290
163. Robert H. Harrison to Philip, March 27 291
164. Philip to Edward Hand, March 29 292
165. James McHenry to Philip, April 5 293
166. James McHenry to Philip, April 5 294
167. Philip Van Cortlandt and Peter Gansevoort to Continental Congress, April 9 295
168. Henry B. Livingston to Pierre, April 9 299
169. George Washington to Philip, April 13 300
170. Philip to John Jay, April 14 304
171. Philip to Joanna Van Cortlandt, [ca. 1779] 307
172. George Washington to Philip, April 19 308
173. Philip to George Washington, April 24 310
174. Philip to George Washington, April 28 314
175. Philip to George Clinton, April 28 316
176. Philip to George Clinton, April 29 317
177. George Clinton to Philip, April 29 318
178. Philip to Robert Yates, April 30 319
179. George Clinton to Philip, April 30 320
180. Philip to George Clinton, May 4 320
181. George Clinton to Philip, May 5 322
182. Philip to George Clinton, May 26 322
183. Philip to Edward Hand, June 9 324
184. Philip to Pierre, June 20 325
185. Pierre to Philip, June 22 329
186. Gilbert to Philip, June 25 330
187. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre, June 29 331
188. Pierre to Philip, June 30 333
189. John Brown to Philip, July 19 335
190. Philip to Pierre, August 30 336
191. Pierre to Leonard Gansevoort, September 23 338

192. James Clinton to Philip, December 10 339
193. James Clinton to Philip, December 22 340

1780

194. George Washington to Philip, January 6 341
195. William Floyd to Pierre, January 11 343
196. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, January 29 347
197. Pierre to Philip, February 8 352
198. Pierre to Continental Congress, February 24 354
199. Jeremiah Fowler to Philip, April 10 356
200. Pierre to Leonard Gansevoort, April 18 357
201. Philip to George Clinton, May 23 359
202. Pierre to James Clinton, May 30 361
203. State of New York to Pierre, June 2 363
204. Pierre to George Clinton, June 8 365
205. George Washington to Pierre, June 10 366
206. Pierre Regnier de Roassis [De Roussi] to Philip, June 14 370
207. Pierre, "Journal," June 19 372
208. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Evert Bancker to the Militia Officers of the Rombout Precinct, June 30 376
209. Philip Van Cortlandt, Peter Gansevoort, and Frederick Weissenfels to George Clinton, July 16 378
210. Philip to John Graham, July 19 380
211. George Clinton to Philip Van Cortlandt, Peter Gansevoort, and Frederick Weissenfels, July 19 381
212. Philip Van Cortlandt and Frederick Weissenfels to George Clinton, July 22 383
213. Marquis de Lafayette to Philip, September 16 385
214. Philip to George Clinton, September 25 386
215. George Clinton to Philip, [September] 387
216. George Washington to Pierre, October 29 388
217. Army Officers to Philip, November 21 389
218. James Clinton to Philip, December 15 390
219. Frederick Weissenfels to Philip, December 27 392

1781

220. James Clinton to Philip, January 16 394
221. James Clinton to Philip, January 17 396
222. Pierre to the New York Delegates of the Continental Congress, January 17 398
223. Pierre to New York Troops, January 27 402
224. James Duane to Evert Bancker and Pierre Van Cortlandt, February 3 405
225. Philip to Henry Glen, February 6 407
226. Pierre to Philip, February 2 [?] 408
227. Pierre to Philip, February 22 410
228. John H. Sleght to Pierre, March 26 411
229. Philip to Elias Dayton, April 1 413
230. William Barkers to Philip, April 30 414
231. James Clinton to Philip, May 6 415
232. Garrison Report by Robert Cochran, May 11 417
233. Robert Cochran to Philip, May 13 419
234. James Clinton to Philip, May 16 420
235. James Clinton to Philip, May 22 423
236. Examination of Three Oneida Indians, June 3 424
237. Philip to James Clinton, June 11 429
238. James Clinton to Philip, June 18 430
239. James Clinton to Philip, June 27 433
240. James Clinton to Philip, June 27 435
241. George Washington to Philip, August 25 437
242. Tench Tilghman to Philip, August 27 439
243. George Washington to Philip, August 28 440
244. Philip to George Washington, August 29 442
245. Philip to [Unknown], October 17 443
246. Pierre to Continental Congress, October 26 444
247. Philip Schuyler to Pierre, October 28 445
248. Henry Glen to Philip, November 22 449

1782

249. Pierre, Jr., to Philip, January 10 452

WAR DRAWS TO AN END

250. Alexander McDougall to Philip, February 6 455
251. Robert Morris to Philip, February 21 457
252. Pierre to Philip, March 24 459
253. Gilbert to Philip, April 8 461
254. William Popham to Philip, April 17 462
255. Philip to Edward Hand, May 3 463
256. George Washington to Philip, May 19 464
257. Philip to the Second New York Regiment, May 22 465
258. Philip to George Washington, June 12 467
259. Philip to George Washington, June 27 469
260. George Washington to Philip, July 3 471
261. George Washington to Philip Van Cortlandt and Elias Dayton, July 3 472
262. Philip to Edward Hand, August 10 474
263. George Washington to Philip, August 25 475
264. George Washington to Philip, August 30 476
265. Samuel Wart to Philip, September 30 477
266. Address and Petition of the Officers of the Army of the United States to Congress, December 478

1783

267. Pierre's Report on War Damage to Van Cortlandt Manor House, [ca. 1783] 483
268. George Washington to the Officer Commanding the Troops on the Croton, January 3 485
269. Philip to William Heath, May 29 487
270. Philip to George Clinton, and Clinton's Reply, June 5 488
271. Philip to George Clinton, June 6 489
272. George Clinton to the Officers of the Second New York Regiment, June 7 491
273. Discharge Papers of James Mundy, June 7 492
274. James Clinton to Philip, June 23 493

275. Philip Van Cortlandt, Alexander McDougall, and James Clinton to George Washington, December 2 494

1784

276. Invitation of the Sons of St. Patrick to Pierre, February 27 495

YEARS OF PEACE

277. Philip to Edward Hand, May 6 497
278. [Pierre] to [James] Parker, June 12 498
279. Philip to [Robert Cochran], August 27 500

1785

280. Gilbert to Pierre, February 25 501
281. Gilbert to Pierre, October 21 503

1786

282. William Barber to John Campbell, March 1 504

1787

283. Philip to William Nelson, [post 1786] 505
284. Philip to Isaac Blauvelt, April 16 506
285. Pierre to Philip, November 12 508

1788

286. George Clinton to Pierre, March 3 509

1789

287. Philip to [Jacobus] Bruyn, January 28 511
288. Pierre to the Electors of the State of New York, January 28 512
289. Pierre to Philip, [1789] 513
290. Alexander Hamilton to Pierre, February 16 514
291. Nomination of Pierre as Lieutenant Governor by Ulster and Orange Counties, February 25 516

1790

292. Isaac Darrow to Pierre, February 23 517
293. Eleazor Yeomans to Philip, July 13 519
294. Pierre to Philip, July 13 520

1791

295. Pierre to Philip, February 27 522
296. [Philip] to Henry Knox, November 2 523

1792

297. Trustees of the New-York Society Library to Philip, April 2 524
298. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre, July 14 526
299. [Pierre, Jr.]: "Naritive Respecting a Dispute between Mr. Thomas Tillotson and Stephen S. V. Rensslaer," [November 11] 527
300. Nomination of Philip for Congress by Westchester County, December 31 531
301. Philip to [Unknown], [ca. 1792] 532

1793

302. Robert Livingston to Pierre, May 22 535

1794

303. Philip to David Gelsten, January 30 535
304. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Philip, February 11 540
305. Pierre to Philip, May 8 542
306. Philip to Pierre, May 13 544
307. Westchester County Election Returns of 1794 546
308. Henry Haight to Philip, November 2 548
309. Philip to Pierre, Jr., December 20 549

1795

310. Pierre to Philip, December 7 550
311. Philip to Benjamin Walker, December 14 553

RETIREMENT UNTO THE LAND

312. Philip to Cornelius Ray, December 25 559

1796

313. Pierre to Philip, February 25 560
314. Pierre to Philip, March 12 562

315. Exemplification of Philip's Appointment as Commissioner of Forfeiture, March 24 564
316. Anthony and Robert Barton to Philip, March 24 566
317. Philip's Campaign Statement on the Jay Treaty, May 20 567

1797

318. John Jay to Philip, January 4 570
319. New York Election Returns of 1797, January 20 572
320. Eugene Lucet to Pierre, January 29 576
321. Eugene Lucet to Pierre, May 18 580
322. Philip to Ebenezer Stevens, June 24 581
323. Pierre to Philip, November 13 582
324. Pierre to Philip, December 11 584
325. Pierre to Philip, December 17 586

1798

326. Pierre to Philip, March 21 588
327. Pierre to Philip, May 19 589
328. New York Election Returns of 1798, June 20 590
329. Philip to Henry Remsen, November 9 594

1799

330. Pierre to James Mandivile, January 5 595
331. William Stoutenburgh to Philip, December 14 596

1800

332. Oliver Field to Philip, February 1 597
333. Pierre to [Unknown], February 600
334. Pierre to Philip, February 7 601
335. Oliver Field to Philip, February 15 603
336. Pierre, Jr., to Philip, February 16 605
337. Ann Van Rensselaer to Pierre, March 2 608
338. Pierre Van Wyck to Philip, March 14 609
339. Pierre to Philip, March 25 611
340. H. Bloodgood to John Tayler, June 11 613
341. Samuel Hay to Philip, November 21 615

342. Stephen Van Cortlandt to Philip, November 22 616
343. Pierre C. Van Wyck to Pierre, December 2 617
344. Philip to Stephen, December 2 619
345. Philip to Samuel Hay, December 11 620
346. Pierre to Philip, December 19 620

Bibliography 625

Index 653

Maps & Illustrations

PAGE

THE HUDSON RIVER VALLEY ca. 1776 iv–v
Based upon Sauthier's Map of Hudson's River, with place names in the style of the time.

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT (1721–1814) FRONTIS
Oil on canvas, by John Wesley Jarvis (1780–1840), painted ca. 1810. SHR Collections.

LINE OF MARCH 302–303
Sketch of Continental Army's Line of March into Indian Country in western New York and Pennsylvania during the Sullivan-Clinton Campaign. Courtesy of The New-York Historical Society.

SEATING PLAN OF FOURTH CONGRESS 555–558
During the First Session of the Fourth U.S. Congress in 1795, Philip Van Cortlandt prepared this sketch of Congress Hall. Courtesy of The New York Public Library.

Preface

This volume continues the publication of the Van Cortlandt Family Papers, which began with *The Revolutionary War Memoir and Selected Correspondence of Philip Van Cortlandt* published in 1976. Two members of the family dominate this volume, Pierre and his son, Philip. While Philip (1749–1831) was introduced through his *Memoir*, the major portion of his correspondence is contained herein. Pierre (1721–1814), Philip's father, spent the years between 1768 and 1795 in some form of governmental service, and the remainder of his life as a businessman and landowner. Correspondence covering his active political career and the early years of his political retirement is to be found in this volume. Other members of the family who make an appearance in these pages include Cornelia Beekman, Pierre's daughter and a legendary heroine of the American Revolution, her husband, Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., and Pierre, Jr. While it was originally intended to make this volume inclusive to Philip's death in 1831, the quantity of correspondence grew to such proportions as to preclude that broad a coverage. Historical materials should not be disseminated in such bulk that the reader cannot comfortably lift and manipulate the container. Therefore, the correspondence of Pierre and his children will of necessity continue into the third volume.

This publication would not have been possible without the financial support of the New York State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, the National Endowment for the Humanities, Mrs. Vincent Astor, and Sleepy Hollow Restorations.

A work of this nature cannot come to fruition without the aid of many libraries and librarians. Special thanks are due to Thomas Dunnings and Philip Klingle of The New-York Historical Society, and to Paul R. Rugen and Ms. Jean McNiece of the Manuscripts Division of The New York Public Library, for their expert and generous assistance. A full roster of institutions and libraries who merit recognition would necessarily include most of the major repositories across the country. Private collectors and family descendants were especially considerate in providing access to their own manuscript holdings and in offering guidance and advice. Peter R. Agnew, Mrs. Robert P. Browne, and Richard Maass deserve special mention.

Research assistance was ably supplied by Harold Hurst, Stephen Schlesinger, and especially by Kathleen Wilson. General help was provided by Christine Burn and Karen Judd. My sincerest appreciation to all who offered their encouragement and aid.

Jacob Judd

Editorial Apparatus

THE MANUSCRIPT MATERIALS presented in this collection have been transcribed in a form as close as is reasonable to the originals. The orthography, grammatical usage and paragraphing follow practices used in the original letters. Misspelled proper names have been corrected in the notes but not in the body of the manuscripts. Similarly, raised letters and abbreviations have been retained in the transcriptions, including the use of the ampersand, &. Only in those instances where the meaning is unclear, has additional information been included in brackets [ ]. For example, W.P. appears as W[hite] P[lains].

Punctuation markings of the original manuscripts have been followed. After reading several letters, the natural pauses will become apparent to today's reader, and the absence of periods will not create comprehension difficulties.

In most cases strike-overs have been deleted. However, in those instances where they have been thought interesting, they have been retained. In short, nothing has been arbitrarily deleted from the documents except for strike-overs.

Where material has been lost or destroyed it will be so noted. In a few instances, where a word remains unclear, an educated guess has been made and is marked off in brackets with an added question mark.

The source of each selected manuscript has been identified. Letters have been characterized as to whether they are letters or documents, drafts autographed or printed, signed or unsigned.

The annotations following a selection identify individuals, places and events mentioned in the manuscript. Wherever deemed necessary, editorial comments have been added to clarify issues discussed in the correspondence.

The annotations serve two main purposes: (1) they provide identifications which supply background data for the material, and (2) they guide the reader to additional sources of information. A policy has been adopted to keep them as concise as possible even though many of the subjects easily lent themselves to development as treatises on outstanding events.

Abbreviations & Short Titles

&	And
&c	Etcetera
AD	Autograph Document
ADf	Autograph Draft
ADfs	Autograph Draft Signed
ADS	Autograph Document Signed
AL	Autograph Letter
ALS	Autograph Letter Signed
Df	Draft
Dfs	Draft Signed
DS	Document Signed
HSP	Historical Society of Pennsylvania
ins^{t}.	instant; of this month
Lbc	Letter Book Copy
LC	Library of Congress
MHS	Massachusetts Historical Society
NYHS	The New-York Historical Society
NYPL	The New York Public Library
NYSL	New York State Library
SHR	Sleepy Hollow Restorations
ult^{o}.	ultimo; of last month

Cal. H. Mss.	Edmund B. O'Callaghan, ed. *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution, in the Office of the Secretary of State* (Albany, 1868), 2 vols.
DAB	Dumas Malone, ed. *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York, 1922–1937), 22 vols.

D. Col. N. Y.	Edmund B. O'Callaghan and Berthold Fernow, eds. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New York* (Albany, 1856–1887), 15 vols.
GWP	*Papers of George Washington*, Library of Congress, Microfilm.
Heads of Families 1790	U.S. Census, *Heads of Families At The First Census of the United States Taken In The Year 1790: New York* (Baltimore, 1971, Genealogical Pub. Co.).
JCC	W.C. Ford, Gaillard Hunt *et al,* eds. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789.* (Washington, D.C., 1904–1937), 34 vols.
JPC	New York State Legislature, *Journals of the Provincial Congress, Provincial Convention, Committee of Safety and Council of Safety of the State of New York* (Albany, 1842), 2 vols.
MCDC	*Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York,* in *Collections of The New York Historical Society for the Year 1924 and 1925* (New York, 1924–1925), 2 vols.
GCP	Hugh Hastings, ed. *Public Papers of George Clinton, First Governor of New York, 1777–1795, 1801–1804* (New York and Albany, 1899–1914), 10 vols.
PCC	*Papers of the Continental Congress,* National Archives,Microfilm.
VCFP, I	Jacob Judd, ed. *The Revolutionary War Memoir and Selected Correspondence of Philip Van Cortlandt.* Volume I of *The Van Cortlandt Family Papers* (Tarrytown, N.Y., 1976).

In footnote references, when only the author's name is listed, please consult the Bibliography. When several books by the same author are employed, dates in parentheses distinguish between titles.

Chronology *of*
Family Activities

1721
January 21: Pierre born in New York City.

1748
May 28: Pierre married Joanna Livingston.

1749
August 21: Philip born in New York City.

1750
September 29: Pierre elected Assessor for South Ward in New York City.
ca. July: Moved to Croton Manor House.

1751
July 4: Catharine born.

1753
August 2: Cornelia born.

1755
June 26: Gertrude born.

1757
April 6: Gilbert born.

1760
February 13: Stephen born.

1762
August 29: Pierre, Jr., born.

1766
June 1: Ann born.

1768
March 10: Pierre elected to General Assembly.

1769
January 2: General Assembly dissolved by Governor Moore.
February 1: Pierre re-elected to General Assembly.
April 4, 1769–April 3, 1775: Pierre served as a member of the last Colonial General Assembly.

1774
ca. March–April: Pierre refused Governor William Tryon's blandishments.

1775
April 3: General Assembly dissolved, never to meet again.
April 20–22: New York Provincial Convention met.
May 22– July 8: First New York Provincial Congress.
July 8–July 26: Committee of Safety met.
July 26–September 2: Second Session of First Provincial Congress.
September 2–October 3: Committee of Safety.
October 4–November 4: Last Session of First Provincial Congress.
November 22–December 22: Second Provincial Congress met.

1776
January 3: First meeting of Committee of Safety. Pierre chosen as Chairman of the Committee.
February 12–March 16: Second Provincial Congress.
March 18–May 8: Committee of Safety.
April 24: Pierre chosen as Chairman.

May 8–May 13: Second Provincial Congress resumed.
May 14–June 30: Third Provincial Congress.
June 18: Philip commissioned as Lieutenant Colonel of Fourth New York Regiment.
July 9–August 17: Fourth Provincial Congress.
July 9: Fourth Provincial Congress adopted Declaration of Independence.
ca. July: Pierre left Croton and moved to Peekskill.
September 26–October 14: Committee of Safety.
October 15: Provincial Convention organized. Pierre elected as Vice-President of Convention; also appointed to Committee for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies.
October 16–December 4: Committee of Safety.
October 16: Pierre ordered to Hudson Highlands to take charge of constructing fortifications.
October 24: Pierre ordered to take charge of his flour mills at Peekskill and Croton to grind flour for the army.
November 30: Philip appointed Colonel of Second New York Regiment.

1777
February 6: Pierre returned to Committee of Safety.
March 6–May 13: Provincial Convention met.
May 7–September 9: Council of Safety met.
May 14: Pierre unanimously elected President of Council of Safety.
September 9: State Constitutional government organized. Pierre unanimously chosen as President of the Senate. Became first Lieutenant Governor upon George Clinton's acceptance of the Governor's seat.
September–October: Philip engaged in Saratoga campaign.
October 9: Council of Safety resumed, and Pierre chosen as President.
October 9–January 7, 1778: Council of Safety continued in session.

1778
January–June: Philip served at Valley Forge.

CHRONOLOGY

January 8, 1778–April 9, 1795: Pierre presided over New York Senate as Lieutenant-Governor.

October–December: Philip participated in Sullivan-Clinton campaign.

1779

January–September: Philip continued in Sullivan-Clinton campaign.

1780

December: Philip appointed Colonel of the combined Second and Fourth New York Regiments.

1781

October 13–17: Philip participated in Yorktown campaign.

1782

April–May: Philip stationed at New Windsor.

1783

After moving his family a number of times, Pierre returned to the Peekskill residence.

May: Philip became a founding member of the Society of the Cincinnati.

July: Philip returned to Croton home.

September 30: Philip breveted as Brigadier-General.

1784

May 12: Philip appointed as a Commissioner of Forfeiture for Southern District of New York.

1788

June: Philip represented Westchester County in New York Ratification Convention.

December 11, 1788–April 6, 1790: Philip served in New York Assembly.

1789

January 28: Pierre became gubernatorial candidate in opposition to George Clinton.

1791
January 5, 1791–March 12, 1793: Philip served in New York Senate.

1793
December 2, 1793–March 3, 1809: Philip served in U.S. Congress as representative from the Fourth Assembly District.

1795
January 24: Pierre announced his retirement from politics.

1803
Pierre returned to Croton residence.

1808
September 10: Death of Joanna (Livingston) Van Cortlandt.

1814
May 1: Death of Pierre Van Cortlandt.

Biographical Sketch *of* *Pierre Van Cortlandt* (1721–1814)

For a time it was fashionable for writers to remark upon the youth of many of America's revolutionary leaders. James Madison and Alexander Hamilton, it would be pointed out, were in their twenties, and Thomas Jefferson only in his early thirties, when they were engaged in their revolutionary activities. There were many others, however, who found themselves caught up in the political maelstrom at a much later point in their lives. Such a person was Pierre Van Cortlandt, who did not hold any important political office until the age of forty-seven, and who had already reached his mid-fifties at the time of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence. Another characteristic which set Pierre off from so many of his contemporaries was his whole-hearted support of the movement for indepen-

dence, while retaining his uniquely prestigious position as an eminent landowning aristocrat of the Hudson River Valley.

Pierre was a man who remained very private in his thoughts, leaving little on paper in elaboration of his political philosophy or his reasons for becoming a New York radical. He appeared to rely on his presence at critical sessions of the legislature and upon his solid support of radical measures in the General Assembly, rather than being outspoken, in order to establish his membership among those who sought independence in New York.

Pierre was born on January 21, 1721, in New York City, probably in the Stone Street mansion of his parents, Philip Van Cortlandt and Catharine (DePeyster) Van Cortlandt. His mother was a member of the commercially comfortable DePeyster family. He grew up in the midst of wealth, surrounded by members of a family of importance in both politics and trade. His father, Philip, set a good example for his sons by serving as a member of the governor's council during the terms of John Montgomerie, Rip Van Dam, William Cosby, George Clarke, and George Clinton. Philip also performed municipal political duties as an alderman.

Philip's major endeavors were primarily associated with politics and trade centered in New York City, but he also had inherited a substantial estate in Westchester County. His estate stemmed from a manorial grant which had been awarded in 1697 to his father, Stephanus (1643–1700). The Westchester lands seem to have been used by the family in the early eighteenth century mainly as a shooting and country retreat, rather than as their primary means of increasing income. Their orientation was toward the commercial life found in the bustling, heterogeneous community of New York City.

We know little concerning Pierre's early years in the city, beyond his receiving a good preparation in business methodology and a thorough understanding of agricultural pursuits. In his twenty-seventh year, the course of his life changed with his marriage to a member of the Livingston clan. Although Joanna Livingston[1] was not directly related to Robert R. Livingston and the coterie of influential Livingston family members, she could still gain an entrée for Pierre into a family of the first rank in the political development of New York.

Soon after the newlyweds had settled down in New York City, Pierre's father died. Under the terms of his father's will, Pierre inherited part of the Westchester lands which were situated along the Hudson and Croton rivers. He was busily involved in settling estate matters when Joanna announced that she was pregnant with their first child. It was this news, perhaps, which hurried Pierre in the process of establishing a country home for his growing family on the lands he had just inherited. In the "Memoir," written in later life by Philip, Pierre's first-born son, he relates that soon after his birth, his parents "removed to their Manor of Cortlandt and possessed the House and lot at Croton, the house having been built and together with the lot of land given in tale to the said Pierre Van Cortlandt during his life then to his eldest son."[2]

Just after the birth of Philip, the proud father was elected as a tax assessor in New York City's South Ward. He remained in that position for less than a year. The Common Council called for a new election on July 12, 1750, since Pierre had "Removed with his family out of this City."[3] This was to be the only elected position held by Pierre prior to his campaigning for a seat in the Provincial General Assembly some eighteen years later. There is ample evidence to indicate that this non-political

period in Pierre's life was taken up with the burdens of providing for a rapidly expanding family in their new Croton home. Between 1749 and 1766, he and Joanna produced eight children, seven of whom survived at least into adolescence, with only one child, Gertrude, dying before her twelfth birthday.

When the Manor House at Croton was originally built is not certain. Philip's "Memoir" makes it appear that it was constructed during his grandfather's lifetime and subsequently passed on with the entailed land to Pierre. Regardless of its actual date of origin, there is no doubt that when Pierre and his young family moved to Croton about July, 1750, it began a saga which continued until World War II, when the Van Cortlandt descendants departed from their ancestral home in Westchester County.

From April to June, 1749, Pierre spent much of his time at Croton superintending the construction of saw and grist mills. He also contacted laborers to prepare the Manor House for his occupancy. It may well be that Pierre delayed moving to Croton during that summer or early fall because Joanna was about to give birth. Then, with Philip's arrival in August, the parents decided to wait until the following summer for their permanent move to the country.[4] Once having made the decision to leave the city, Pierre hurried the process of making his inheritance economically viable by launching a feverish program of mill construction which lasted until 1753.

In order to increase his income, Pierre began mill operations on his estate along the Croton River and near Peekskill in Westchester County. Furthermore, he paid close attention to the capabilities and characters of the families which he permitted to rent farms from him. Quite possibly he was the first of the Van Cortlandt family to rely totally on his landholdings for income;

in earlier days, most of the family's wealth was derived from commerce and they held lands primarily for social prestige.

Having established himself as a resident landowner amidst the vast family owned estates in Westchester, he began to assume the task of acting as land agent for the farflung family members who had vested interests in Van Cortlandt property. We are not speaking only of individuals with the same patronymic; for the situation, in truth, was far more complicated because of the terms of Stephanus Van Cortlandt's will.

When Stephanus died in 1700, he left to his eldest son, Johannes, that land in Westchester later known as Verplanck's Point, while the remainder of his vast estate was to be equally divided among his eleven surviving children.[5] In following Dutch inheritance practices, Stephanus thus assured his children, male and female alike, that they would share in his bounty. The daughters married into the New York aristocracy, bringing new and influential connections to the Westchester lands. The first generation of marriages included such families as Bayard, Kemble, DeLancey, Van Rensselaer, DePeyster, Beekman, Skinner, and Johnston. Later land divisions and marriages brought Schuylers, Livingstons, and Verplancks, as well as Sir Peter Warren, onto the scene. It was logical for these families to turn to Pierre as their resident land expert and agent.[6] Many problems arose from the complicated land transactions with which he became involved while acting on someone else's behalf, and from the inevitable court proceedings which ensued. A substantial number of documents related to such activities will be included in *VCFP*, III.

Pierre seemed to take little interest in politics during these years, leaving the task of representing Cortlandt Manor to his first cousin by marriage, Philip Verplanck.

According to the manorial grant of 1697, Stephanus Van Cortlandt or his heirs were entitled to "return and send a discreet inhabitant in and of the said manor" as a representative to the General Assembly, beginning twenty years after the date of the grant. Although the earliest date would have been in 1717, no representative sat in the name of the Manor until 1733. Philip Verplanck retained that seat from 1733 until his political retirement in 1768, when he was over seventy years of age. Verplanck then attempted to have his son, James, succeed him in the vacated seat. In that election Pierre emerged from behind his ledger books and entered the political arena. He was overwhelmingly supported by the freeholders of the Manor.[7] With this victory Pierre embarked on a new career, which then continued through twenty-seven stormy years. It was a quarter-century which saw the emergence of a new state and federal governments, a world war, and the rapid upheaval of the sedate way of life of the New York aristocracy. Immediately, the election meant that Pierre would spend more time in New York City, the seat of the provincial government.

Pierre's first act as an assemblyman was to introduce a measure to "enable the inhabitants of the Manor of Cortlandt, in the County of Westchester, to elect two additional constables."[8] In the political struggle which ensued during the months of November and December between the Livingston controlled majority and the DeLancey minority in the General Assembly, Pierre consistently supported the Livingston group in their efforts to be recognized as the champions of colonial freedoms. When the Assembly's majority voted to answer and support the Massachusetts Circular Letter which had been issued against the Townshend duties, Pierre was found voting along with Philip Livingston, Philip Schuyler,

George Clinton, and Jacob Ten Eyck in favor of the Letter. Such legislative action being contrary to Governor Henry Moore's instructions, the Governor had no other recourse but to dissolve the Assembly and to issue a call for a new election. Cortlandt Manor held its election on February 1, 1769, and "by Plurality of Voices made Choice of Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq[r]: One of the Principal Freeholders of the Said Manor, to be the Representative. . . . "[9] He remained an active member of that Assembly until its last meeting on April 3, 1775.

The 1769 session began with intricate maneuverings by the DeLancey led majority to unseat Lewis Morris of Westchester along with Philip Livingston who had been elected as the representative from Livingston Manor. In the continuing political struggle, Pierre consistently voted to maintain places for the Livingstons and their supporters in the Assembly.[10] When the question came up in the same session whether New York should abide by the terms of the Quartering Act, Pierre voted in the negative. He placed himself on record as not approving the furnishing of two thousand pounds for "his Majesty's troops quartered in the colony." Yet, when a similar measure was introduced in 1774, Pierre reversed his earlier position and voted with the majority to provide the funds.[11]

Pierre's role as an advocate of colonial freedoms in the Assembly, coupled with his aristocratic position in New York society convinced the last Royal Governor of New York, William Tryon, that it would be advantageous to the King's cause to win Pierre over to the Tory camp. Tryon launched his campaign by visiting Pierre at his home in Croton early in the spring of 1774. As dramatically recalled by Philip in his "Memoir," the Governor journeyed up the Hudson accompanied by an entourage consisting of his wife, along with one of Pierre's younger

female relatives, and the Governor's Secretary. After an evening's entertainment and lodging, Tryon observed "what great favours could be obtained if my father [Pierre] would relinquish his opposition to the views of the King and Parliament of Great Brittain[,] what grants of Land could and would be the consequence in addition to other favours of Emmense consequence, &c., &c." Pierre immediately turned down this offer because "he was chosen a representative by unanimous approbation of a people who placed a confidence in his integraty to use all his ability for their benefit and the good of the country as a true patriot. . . . "[12] On another occasion Philip added that his father's mind "was fixed to oppose the Tyranick oppression of British government," regardless of the appeals made to him by Tory relatives and by the blandishments of Governor Tryon.[13]

By January, 1775, Pierre voted regularly with the group advocating more drastic measures against the Mother Country. When the Assembly moved that "this House take into Consideration the Proceedings of the Continental Congress held in the City of Philadelphia in the months of September and October last," Pierre cast his lot with George Clinton, Philip Schuyler, and Peter R. Livingston in support of this motion.[14] He also voted in support of a resolution offering thanks to the New York merchants who adhered to the Continental Association, and agreed to sustain the Connecticut Circular Letter.[15]

The next major step taken by the General Assembly in opposition to the activities of Parliament and George III was to prepare a formal Remonstrance. As each paragraph was being hammered out, Pierre maintained his staunch position as an advocate of more strident statements regarding colonial rights. Yet, in the midst of this controversy, while remaining loyal to the radical element, he never once placed himself in the position of

offering motions before the body. He let others bear that burden.[16] His steadfast support of the revolutionary cause was recognized by a body of Westchester patriots who, on April 11, 1775, voted to offer their thanks to the "virtuous minority of the General Assembly" and, in particular, to "John Thomas and Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq[rs]; . . . for their firm attachment to, and zeal on a late occasion for the preservation of the Union of the colonies, and rights and liberties of America."[17]

Upon learning of the climactic events at Lexington and Concord, and realizing that hostilities might soon spread throughout the American colonies, Pierre joined a number of Assemblymen, of both conservative and radical bent, in an appeal to General Thomas Gage, Commander-in-Chief of the Crown's military forces in America, not to send additional troops to New York. "Alarmed as we are," they wrote, "by the ruinous Consequences which must inevitably follow the prosecution of hostile Measures, and anxiously affected with the calamities of an Unnatural Civil War, we are induced most earnestly to entreat your Excellency . . . [to] immediately Order a Cessation of further Hostilities, untill his Majesty Can be apprized of the Situation of his American colonies."[18]

From April, 1775, until the establishment of a state constitutional government, New York was officially administered by the remnant of Crown government from on board British warships in the harbor, while *de facto* control was assumed by the revolutionary groups. For some reason, Pierre was not chosen as a representative to the extremely short-lived Provincial Convention in April, but he subsequently sat in all of the legislative bodies from May 22, 1775, until April 9, 1795.

It soon became apparent that the provisional revolutionary congresses were having difficulty maintaining

working quorums. As an expedient, the procedure was adopted to authorize a smaller unit to act in the name of the particular congress or convention. These committees or councils of safety wielded a great amount of authority during those revolutionary times. By July 25, 1775, Pierre had been named to the Committee of Safety as the representative of Westchester County. He was faithful in his attendance and this was recognized by his colleagues who unanimously chose him as Chairman on January 3, 1776.[19]

Toward the end of the same month, Pierre announced that he had to return to his Westchester residence in order to pursue important wartime activities. His colleagues "conceiving his attendance there will be of use to the publick tranquillity in that part of the country, consented to his departure."[20] Acting on the assumption that the British army would soon receive orders to proceed against the colonial rebels, the New York patriots sought to prepare for such an eventuality. Immediate tasks included the acquisition and storing of arms, the control of Tory sympathizers and the preparation of the general populace for the inevitable conflict. Pierre, acting in his capacity as the Colonel of the Third Regiment of Westchester County Militia, rushed home late in January, 1776, to assume his militia duties. He had been originally named to that command on October 19, 1775.[21]

There is some conjecture that Pierre had some prior military experience while serving in the militia during the Seven Years' War, but there is no documentary proof for this assertion.[22] It is quite certain that he remained Colonel of the Westchester Regiment until June 28, 1778, when he was replaced by John Hyatt. By that time Pierre had been elevated to the role of Lieutenant Governor.[23] During his active military period he was ordered

to "guard the stores in which provisions and other effects belonging to the public, are lodged at and near Peekskill, as you may think necessary." In addition, he, along with Zephaniah Platt, was given the responsibility of supplying the Westchester militia with the necessities of war.[24] At the most, Pierre acted in a military capacity in short stints between October, 1775, and October, 1776.

Whenever possible, Pierre attempted to be present at meetings of the Committee of Safety. Only an emergency would call him away from such an important function. One such occasion arose on September 21, 1776, when he sought permission to "relieve his family now in a boat or pettiauger on the river."[25] He left for a more extended period of time when he was ordered by the Committee in October, 1776, to arrange for around-the-clock operations of his flour mills on the Croton River and those near Peekskill.[26]

Once the immediate problems had been resolved, Pierre settled into the routine of presiding over and guiding the daily activities of the Committee of Safety while fulfilling the position of Vice-President, or, on other occasions, as President of the group. When the parent Provincial Convention reconvened in October, Pierre was named as Vice President. He continued as the presiding officer during the sessions of the Convention in 1777 when it grappled with the task of drafting a state constitution. Since he presided over these important sessions, Pierre did not participate in the debates or in the voting on specific issues as they arose. After the Convention agreed on April 20, 1777, to the form the new state government would take, they determined that the governmental organization should become effective in July. For the interim, the Convention created a Council of Safety, over which Pierre presided as President.

Elections were to be held under the new state constitu-

tion in order to fill the positions of governor, lieutenant governor, senators, and assemblymen by the franchised voters. Since the southern portion of the state was under British military control, the Council assumed the responsibility of choosing senators from the enemy-held territory. Therefore, on May 8, 1777, Pierre was appointed as a Senator from the Southern District.[27] The general election returns from around the state found George Clinton elected as both Governor and Lieutenant Governor, with Pierre as the runner-up for Lieutenant Governor. Pierre offered Clinton his official congratulations on July 9, and took the occasion to inform Clinton that he had to make a choice between the two positions by following the procedure of resigning from one of them.[28]

Clinton recognized the unorthodoxy of the dual election and the request for a resignation by writing to the Council of Safety on July 14 that, "My appointment as Governor, in my humble opinion, leaves the office of Lieutenant-Governor vacant, rendering my election as such a nullity; in which case a resignation would become unnecessary; but least a difference in sentiment should occasion any delay in ordering a new election for Lieutenant-Governor, I do hereby resign that office."[29] Two weeks later, Clinton was sworn in as Governor on July 30. The Senate and Assembly, however, did not meet in regular sessions until September 9. On that day, the Senators present "unanimously chose Pierre Van Cortland Esquire, President," whom they then "conducted to, and placed in the Chair accordingly."[30]

Article XX of the Constitution of 1777 states that the lieutenant governor "shall by virtue of his office, be president of the senate, and upon an equal division, have a casting vote in their decisions. . . ."[31] The Senate, therefore, by placing Pierre in the chair as President recognized Pierre's assumption of the lieutenant governorship

without any other vote having been held. Since he had received the next highest number of votes for that position in the general election, they did not bother to hold another election. Pierre was not officially elected Lieutenant Governor until May, 1778.

The inauguration of a constitutional government did not resolve the problem of maintaining legislative quorums. As a result, a joint Senate and Assembly Convention was established in October, 1777, and Pierre was chosen as its President. He remained in that position until the Convention was replaced by a Council of Safety. Throughout the remainder of the war, Pierre continued to preside over subsequent councils while Governor George Clinton fulfilled his obligations as a field commander in the Continental Army. It is unfortunate that the records are silent as to the contributions offered by Pierre in the course of the deliberations within such bodies. The voluminous official correspondence bearing his signature remains as ample testimony, however, to the importance attached to his position throughout the war years.

The dramatic conclusion to the War for Independence came to New York in November, 1783, when General George Washington was officially informed by Sir Guy Carleton that the British troops were preparing to evacuate New York City. The State officials were notified of the impending event and made arrangements to come to the city for the appropriate ceremonies. In anticipation of this momentous occasion, Pierre joined George Clinton at Poughkeepsie and they journeyed together along the rest of the way. In an entry, made by Pierre, into an almanac which has subsequently disappeared, Pierre wrote "I went from Peekskill Tuesday the 18 of Novemr In Company with his Excellency Gover'r Clinton, Coll Benson and Coll Campbell, Lodge[d] that night

with Genl [Philip] Cortlandt at Croton River, proceeded & lodged Wednesday at Edw. Covenhov'n where we mett his Excellency Genl Washington & his aids. . . . Fryday morning wee rode in Company with the Commander in Chief as far as the widow Day's at harlem, where we held a Council. Saturday I rode down to Mr. Stuyvesants stay'd there untill Tuesday [November 25]. Then rode Triumphant into the Citty with the Commander."[32]

The day's dramatic events culminated with a grand feast at Fraunces' Tavern, at which the assembled throng of patriots and military leaders drank toast after toast to the memory of those who perished and to the brighter future awaiting the state and nation.[33]

With the conclusion of the conflict, Pierre assumed a role secondary to that of Governor George Clinton, a more forceful and dynamic political figure. Only once during his eighteen year career as Lieutenant Governor did Pierre make public his ambition to assume the gubernatorial seat. This occurred in January, 1789, when Pierre, in a public advertisement, announced that he had been requested "by a number of my friends . . . to offer myself a Candidate for Governor of the State of New-York at the ensuing Election." He apparently counted on some support from the state Federalist forces led by Alexander Hamilton. Pierre thus added his name to the list of those who sought to unseat George Clinton. It need be pointed out that Clinton led the New York forces opposed to the Federal Constitution of 1787 and had fought a noble political battle down to the wire until July 28, 1788, when New York agreed to ratify the Federal Constitution. For his role in opposing the Constitution, Clinton incurred the wrath of Hamilton who determined to unseat the long reigning Governor. Pierre thought that in view of the political turmoil this was the moment to put his claim forth for the chief executive's position.

Unfortunately for Pierre, Hamilton had decided to support Robert Yates, and so Hamilton soon urged Pierre to withdraw from the race.[34] Pierre never again tried to oust Clinton.

In addition to presiding over the Senate, Pierre performed other important governmental functions. For example, from February to July, 1789, Pierre, along with George Clinton, Egbert Benson, John Hathorn, Peter Gansevoort, Jr., Ezra L'Hommedieu, and Samuel Jones, met with a number of Chiefs of the Cayuga Nation in an effort to legalize New York's claims to lands formerly held by the Iroquois Confederation. The extensive documentation for those talks held in Albany at Denniston's Tavern can be found in *Proceedings Of The Commissioners of Indian Affairs Appointed By Law For The Extinguishment of Indian Titles In The State Of New York*, edited by Franklin B. Hough and published in 1861. Pierre was also appointed as an *ex officio* member of the Board of Regents in 1784 and continued in that capacity until his political retirement in 1795.[35]

It became increasingly apparent in the 1790s that Clinton had lost his political grip. Only through open manipulation of the counted ballots could the election canvassers award the election to Clinton in 1792, rather than to the rightful winner, John Jay. The sympathetic biographer of Clinton, E. Wilder Spaulding, has asserted that "the gubernatorial elections of 1792 were one of the most regrettable episodes in New York history."[36] With mounting opposition to his continuance in office, Clinton decided not to run again in 1795. In the realization that his political career was so closely associated with that of the Governor, Pierre announced that he too would step down.

Again resorting to a newspaper statement as he had during his gubernatorial bid in 1789, Pierre in-

formed his "Fellow Citizens" that,

> My advanced age renders it necessary for the repose of my future years, that I should retire from public life, you will be pleased not to consider me a candidate at the approaching general election.
>
> For the various proofs of confidence and regard with which you have honored me for a long series of years, I return you my cordial thanks—and I trust that if I have ever omitted to manifest a proper sense of your favors, it has never proceeded from design.
>
> That every private blessing may attend you all—and that our country may long be flourishing and happy, is the sincere prayer of your affectionate, humble servant.[37]

Political retirement provided Pierre with the opportunity once again to devote his energies to the careful management of the family estates, to business investments, and to a perusal of the political trends through a vantage provided by the activities of his sons, Philip and Pierre, Jr. Of immediate significance was his freedom to spend more time on his beloved Westchester lands. After so many years of peregrination induced by the Revolution and by the shifting seat of New York governmental activities, Pierre returned to the home he had inherited from his aunt, Margaret (Van Cortlandt) Beekman, situated near Peekskill. He remained there until he and Joanna removed for the last time, in 1803, to their original home on the Croton. There they remained until their deaths.

Aside from his family, his lands, and a continued interest in political affairs, Pierre turned to church related activities. Just prior to the Revolution, in March, 1774, Pierre had joined other Westchester residents in a petition to the Crown seeking a charter of incorporation for a Reformed Church.[38] At the same time, the family, it

appears, began an early association with Methodism. Based on family tradition, it was reported that the "eminent George Whitefield once preached eloquently to Van Cortlandt's assembled tenants from the veranda of the manor house."[39] Later in life he and Joanna became the cordial hosts to many of the outstanding Methodist ministers active in New York. Francis Asbury wrote in August, 1792, that, "I breakfasted at Governor Van Cortlandt's. I feel as if the Lord has been striving here." Three years later he entered a notation in his *Journal*, "We stopped at Governor Van Courtlandt's . . . we had all we needed, and abundantly more than we desired."[40]

As further direct aids to the growth of Methodism in New York, Pierre donated the land for a Methodist Chapel and its accompanying cemetery in Croton. The Chapel, still existent, has been designated as a National Landmark. Erected after the Revolution, it was in use by September, 1795, when Asbury preached on the theme, "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation for every one that believeth. . . ."[41]

Pierre also authorized the holding of camp meetings on his lands. According to Reverend J.B. Wakeley, Pierre and his immediate family "were constant attendants, and notwithstanding such exhibitions of power [physical prostrations], he did not become nervous or alarmed, but he claimed the *privilege of having an annual camp meeting in his grove till the year of his death*. They used to be called Governor Van Cortland's camp meeting."[42]

Asbury, by then a Bishop, continued to visit Croton and his friends, the Van Cortlandts. In 1811, the Bishop was accompanied by Reverend Henry Boehm. The latter recounted that, "The Governor was ninety-one years old, with clear mental faculties, and, best of all, happy in God his Saviour."[43] Boehm claimed that by 1812, Pierre's

daughter, Catharine Van Wyck, was a "shouting Methodist," and that his other daughter, Cornelia Beekman, "was also a Methodist."

Tragedy befell the Van Cortlandt household in 1808, when Pierre's wife of over sixty years died. Joanna had suffered a long illness and the family regarded her death as a relief from her pain. She was described as a woman who exhibited "every virtue and every amiable excellence which can adorn the female character," and who was "esteemed, respected, venerated and beloved by all to whom she was known."[44]

Perhaps it was a manifestation of Pierre's religious convictions that he determined upon the manumission of his slaves. Pierre prepared a codicil to his will stating that his slaves were to be freed upon his death. Accordingly, his heirs manumitted the slaves: Ishmael, his wife and daughter, and two other adult females and a child. It is ironic that their freedom was dependent on Pierre's demise.[45]

Pierre survived Joanna and lived on until he reached the age of ninety-three. Relatives were informed that up to his last, on May 1, 1814, Pierre was "resigned and happy." His religion served him well, for in his last illness he "manifested his love of God, in so striking a manner that we have the consolation to know that our Loss is his gain."[46] The obituary prepared by his sons paid homage to the father with the apt summation that Pierre Van Cortlandt was, "a patriot of the first order zealous for the Liberties of his Country. He was a friend to the Poor, he was a kind and good neighbour, an affectionate fond and indulgent Parent, an honest man and a good Christian."[47]

NOTES

1. Joanna Livingston (1722–1808) was the daughter of Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston.

2. *VCFP*, I, 31.

3. New York Common Council, *Minutes*, V, 297–298.

4. "Pierre's Receipt Book Begun Octo^{r}. 31st 1738." SHR.

5. Stephanus's will has been printed in Scharf, I, 116 ff.

6. An examination of the relations between the landowners and their tenant farmers may be found in Sung Bok Kim's doctoral dissertation, "The Manor of Cortlandt and Its Tenants, 1697–1783" (Michigan State University, 1966).

7. See *VCFP*, II, 4–10.

8. *New York Assembly Journal*, November 22, 1768.

9. See *VCFP*, II, 11.

10. *New York Assembly Journal*, May-December, 1769; Champagne (1963), pp. 76–79.

11. *New York Assembly Journal*, December 30, 1769; February 7, 1774.

12. *VCFP*, I, 33–34.

13. *Ibid.*, pp. 99–100.

14. *New York Assembly Journal*, January 26, 1775.

15. *Ibid.*, January 27; February 16, 1775.

16. *Ibid.*, March-April, 1775.

17. *The New York Gazette and the Weekly Mercury*, April 17, 1775.

18. *The Letters and Papers of Cadwallader Colden,* VII, in *Collections of the New-York Historical Society for the Year 1923* (New York, 1923), pp. 291–293.

19. *JPC*, I, 235.

20. *Ibid.*, p. 262.

21. *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 169.

22. DeForest (1930), unnumbered page; *DAB*, XIX, 163–164.

23. Barck, *Council of Appointment*, p. 35.

24. *JPC*, I, 522, July 13, 1776; *Ibid.*, October 2, 1776, p. 655.

25. *Ibid.*, p. 639.

26. *Ibid.*, p. 689.

27. *Ibid.*, II, 918.

28. See Pierre to George Clinton (July 9, 1777), p. 209.

29. *JPC*, II, 993.

30. New York Senate, *Journal,* 1777, p. 4.

31. Lincoln, I, 176–177.

32. *Magazine of American History* (1880), V, 134–135.

33. Wertenbaker, pp. 269–270.

34. See p. 514.

35. Hutchins, pp. 182–184.

36. Spaulding, p. 204.

37. *Albany Gazette,* January 30, 1795.

38. Colonial Office Series 5, Vol. 1105, Public Record Office, London.

39. Bolton, I, 188.

40. Elmer T. Clark, *et al.*, eds. *The Journals and Letters of Francis Asbury* (Nashville, 1958), I, 727; II, 62.

41. *Ibid.*, II, 62.

42. J.B. Wakeley, "Pierre Van Cortland," *The Ladies Repository* (December, 1866), pp. 707–710.

43. Henry Boehm, *Reminiscences, Historical and Biographical, of Sixty-four Years in the Ministry* (New York, 1865), p. 345.

44. *Albany Gazette,* October 6, 1808.

45. "Manumittance of Slaves, September 29, 1814." SHR.

46. "Copies of Letters written to Doctor Livingston and P.V. Rensselaer on mourning the death of my beloved Father." SHR.

47. *New York Commercial Advertiser,* May 11, 1814.

Introduction to Correspondence

THE LAST THIRD of the eighteenth century proved to be an especially auspicious era for the Van Cortlandts of Cortlandt Manor. They found themselves caught up in the political maelstrom of the American revolutionary movement, and had their lives severely altered by the political upheavals occurring within New York. Pierre Van Cortlandt (1721–1814), would emerge during this time from political obscurity to become a chief administrator during the war years and an influential state political force for much of the remainder of the century. The eldest son, Philip (1749–1831), first served his country in a military capacity throughout the long conflict and then moved on to the state and national political scenes.

This volume of correspondence begins with Pierre's marriage to Joanna Livingston. It ends while he is in political retirement, and as his sons assumed their own political careers. In 1800, Philip was in the midst of his fourth term as a Congressman, and the younger brother, Pierre, Jr. (1762–1848), was completing the preparatory stage of career building. Pierre, Jr., was soon to marry one of Governor George Clinton's daughters and emerge as a political intimate of the Clintonians in his own right. Drawn into the Van Cortlandt milieu at that time was Edmond Charles Genet, who became Pierre's brother-in-law by marriage. While that was still in the

future as of the close of 1800, the political alliance of the two families had been officially consummated in 1777 with the father's elevation to the position of lieutenant governor.

The correspondence demonstrates Pierre's role in the everyday operations of the American Revolution and the often overwhelming drudgery of detail necessary to maintain the struggle. While it is soon obvious that Pierre was not one of the prime political thinkers of his day, he provided essential administrative skills necessary to carry the revolution to a successful conclusion. Once the war drew to a close, however, Pierre was relegated to a secondary role in the shadow of the more dynamic figure of George Clinton.

Philip pursued a long and illustrious military career from 1775 to 1783. It was focused on his faithfully carrying out orders while seeking to maintain, at the same time, the best possible field conditions for his men. This concern for the well-being of the soldiers of the Continental Army did not end in 1783, but continued throughout Philip's sixteen-year service in Congress as well as his role as a founder and official of the Society of the Cincinnati.

The drama of the Revolution is reflected in these pages. Family members suffered from ill treatment at the hands of marauding bands of British Regulars and Loyalists, they were compelled to flee to relative safety behind the American lines, and they watched as many of their personal possessions were destroyed. Miraculously none lost their lives during the conflict. With their health intact, they were able to resume their pre-war activities and assume important roles in the newly independent state and nation.

While political and military affairs were dominant, the family was deeply concerned with business activities

during those trying times. Their business letters and documents will appear in the third volume of *VCFP*, along with the continuation of their political and personal correspondence.

The voluminous letters and personal papers of the Van Cortlandts were kept as an entity in pristine condition by various members of the family until relatively recent times. Early in 1941, it was decided to offer the bulk of the collection for sale at public auction. Two major lots ultimately made their way to The New York Public Library and to The New-York Historical Society. Those repositories have graciously made their collections available for inclusion in this publication. Yet another group of letters remained with the family. Much of those were purchased by the late John D. Rockefeller, Jr., and donated to Sleepy Hollow Restorations. The Van Cortlandt Family Papers which were an entity from the eighteenth century until 1941, only to be subsequently scattered, are once again reunited within these pages.

Correspondence of the Van Cortlandt Family of Cortlandt Manor 1748–1800

The Preparatory Years

1

James Livingston, Jr., to Henry Livingston. ALS
Collection of Mrs. Robert P. Browne

New York 16 June 1748.

Dear Brother

This p^{r} Hansie Acknowledging Rec^{t}. of yours of 10th Current, and duely notice the Contents—

I. Delivered Hansie 1^{lb} Tea @ 17/— Which Together with The Money Rec^{d}. now of him for 1^{lb} Tea 17/ & buttons 20^{d}. Before sent makes 35/8—I. Am Sorry You Tax me so Severely for not Acquainting You when Sisr Hanna[1] was to be Marryed which was not in my Power. as I. was not Advised Thereof till Thursday as She Marryed The Saturday Following So that I. Beg You^{d} Excuse That. Tho am Surprized you Never heard his Name. and for fear You Might not Hear it till This comes to hand. Its. Pierre Van Cortlandt and a Worthy Gentlemen he is.——

B^{r}o: Rob^{t}— Arrived here Last week in Good health. & Brought a Vast many Goods. he is Certainly a Very Lucky Man—I. am. with Regards To Sister & Coz^{ns}.—

Yo^{r}. Lov^{g}. Brother
& Hum Servant

James Livingston Jun^{r}

[Addressed]
To Henry Livingston Esq att Poghkeepsie
[Endorsed]
B^{r}. James June 16; 1748—

1. Joanna Livingston was one of fourteen siblings born to Gilbert and Cornelia (Beekman) Livingston. Her grandfather was the first lord of Livingston Manor and her father had inherited land in the Saratoga, New York region. Her brother, James, served along with her husband on the New York Committee of Safety in 1777. Livingston, pp. 68, 108, 547.

2

Election Returns for 1768.[1]

AD
SHR

March 10th 1768.

Votes taken on the Manor for a Representative

for Pierre Vn. Cortlandt Esq:	for Coll: James Verplanck
Joseph Travis	Benjamin Fields
John Bryan	Oliver Peck
Thomas Palmer	David Travis
Peletiah Haws Esqr:	Stephen Horton
Silas Brown	Stephen Huff
John Hallock	Andrew Gerow
Gilbert Drake	John Lint
Hachaliah Brown Esq.	Daniel Gerow
Eleazar Read	John Lee
Joseph Griffen	Thomas Lee
Abraham Todd	Francis Lint
Thomas Underhill	Caleb Tomkins
Robert Rider	Daniel Horton
John Green	Isaac Travis
John Gidney	John Haight

for
Pierre V^n^. Cortlandt Esq:

Daniel Lane
Nathaniel Miller
Jonathan Stephens
Daniel Benard
Andrew Sherwood
Benjamin Griffen
John Pinckney
John Hyatt
Gideon Selah
Townsend Locey
Nathaniel Newman
Cornelius Manduell
Daniel Shadden
John Tomkins
Joseph Budd
Joseph Sherwood Jun^r^:
Nicholas Budd
Gabriel Carman
Caleb Morgan
William Tead
Joseph Smith
John Randle
Jonathan Rider
Andrew Merritt
Isaac Hutchins
Jacob Wright
Joshua Hyatt
Adam Miller
Henry Miller
Justus Sherwood

for
Coll: James Verplanck

Abraham Lint
Hendrick Lint
Josias Stephens
Hendrick Lint
Jeremiah Fox
Andrew Lumree
Jacob Lint
Josiah Ingason
Benjamin Bartow
William Frost
John Stephens
Hercules Lint

The Preparatory Years

for
Pierre V^{n}. Cortlandt Esq:

John Barrott
Jonathan Conklin
James Finch
John Hempstead
Caleb Henisson
Jeremiah Brewer
Michael Halstead
Lewis Palmer
Richeson Milton
Stephen Brundage
Joseph Watters
Moses Winter
Abraham Wright
Elethan Haight
James Phillips
Joseph Tead
Joseph Thield
Peter Secord
Peter Bennit Swarts
John Wright
John Field
Nehemiah Knap
Andrew Brown
Joshua Ferriss
Underhill Budd
Haroman Hilleker
Richard Curry
Daniel Wright
CorNight Briggs
Joseph Brundage

for
Pierre V^n^. Cortlandt Esq:

Edw^d^. Brundage
Nathaniel Reynolds
Francis Baisley
Abraham Underhill
Samuel Wilson
Uriah M^c^keel
Luke Teller. Quere
Jonathan Smith
James Hunter
Dan Hall
Joseph Lee
William Horton
Abraham Purdy
John Conklin
John Baker
Joseph Benedict Esq^r^.
William Oakley
Walter Ward
William Sewell
James Deekson
Griffen Coee
Joseph Osburn
John Griffin
Michael McKeel
John Sealy
Jacob Kniffen
John Kniffen
[Da]vid Knapp
[Jo]nathan Travis
[S]eth Whitney

The Preparatory Years

for
Pierre V^{n}. Cortlandt Esq:

[B]enjamin Jacobes
[I]saac Kronkhyte
[M]atthew Buckhout
[D]avid Banier
David Reynolds. Quere
[De?]nnes Hicks
Coonrad Felts
Jonathan Odell on the hill
[Jo]seph Weeks
Dennis Wartman
David Maree
John Turner
Joseph Sherwood

[Endorsed]
Votes taken at an Election in Manor of Cortlandt
10 of March 1768

---

1. While the General Assembly elections of 1768 and 1769 have been characterized by Champagne as "spectacular instances of the intensity of family politics, and the extent to which imperial issues were used for local purposes," this was not the case concerning the election in Cortlandt Manor. When Governor Henry Moore dissolved the Assembly on February 6, 1768 under the terms of the Septennial Act, he opened the way for a bitter struggle for political control between the so-called political factions organized around the Livingston and DeLancey families. This political conflict became ugly and bitter in many sectors of New York. The new Assembly was soon dissolved because of bitter partisanship and another election was then held in 1769.

Pierre Van Cortlandt must be categorized as a Livingston adherent, through both his wife's family connections and his political sentiment. This does not mean that his rival, James Verplanck, belonged to the DeLancey group. Rather, the local election should be viewed as an attempt by Pierre to break the hold on that seat filled by James Verplanck's father, Philip, since 1733. Griffin, II, 400–401; Champagne (1963), pp. 58–59; Reynolds, II, 745; Scharf, I, 125–126.

3

Official Notice of Pierre's Election. ADS

SHR

March 10, 1768.

THIS INDENTURE Made and Concluded this Tenth Day of March in the Eighth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Brittan france and Ireland King Defender of the faith &c And in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred Sixty and Eight With and Between Isaac Hatfield Constable of the One part and Hachaliah Brown Esq^{r}., Jeremiah Drake, Jeremiah Travis, Richard Curry Abraham Purdy, and Moses Travis—Principal freeholders of the Manor of Cortlandt aforesaid of the other part WITNESSETH That the Said Constable in Obediance to his Majesties Writt to him directed bearing date the Tenth day of february Did give Warning to the freeholders of the Manor afores^{d} Who Assembled and Mett Together on the Tenth Day of March And by plurality of Voices made Choice of Pierre

Van Cortlandt Esq: One of the princepal freeholders of the Said Manor of Cortlandt to be the Representative to assist the Captain General or Commander in Chief of the Province of New York in General Assembly of the Said province On the Twenty second Day of March In Testamony Whereof wee have hereunto putt Our hands and Seales the Day and Year first above Written—

Jeremiah Traviss	Isaac Hatfield Constable
Richard Currey	Hachaliah Brown
Abr^{m} Purdy	
Moses Travis	Jeremiah Drake

4

Official Notice of Pierre's Election. ADS

SHR

Feb. 1, 1769.

THIS INDENTURE Made and Concluded this First Day of February In the Ninth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Brittain France and Ireland King Defender of y^{e} Faith &c: and In the Year of Our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Nine—WITH—and BETWEEN Joshuah Traviss Constable of the One Part and Jeremiah Traviss—Charles Moore Joseph Traviss—Abraham Purdy and John Stevens—Principal Freeholders of the Manor of Cortland of the Other Part WITNESSETH that the Said Constable In Obediance to his Majesties Writ to him Directed bearing Date the Fourth Day of January did give Publick Notice to the Freeholders of the said Manor Cortland, Who Assembled and

Mett Together on the First Day of February and by Plurality of Voices made Choice of Pierre Van Cortland Esq[r]: One of the Principal Freeholders of the Said Manor, to be the Representative to Assist the Captain General or Commander In Chief of the Province of New York In General Assembly for said Province on the Fourteenth Day of February In Testamony Whereof We have here unto Set Our Hands and Seals the Day and Year First Above Written.

Joseph Travis	Joshua Traviss Constable
Abr[m] Purdy	Jeremiah Traviss
John Stevens	Charles Moore

[Endorsed]
Indentures Certifying the Electing of P.V.C. Esq[r]. to Serve as Representative of the Manor—1769—

5

General Assembly of the Colony of New York to Pierre. DS
SHR

March 19, 1774.

General Assembly of the Colony of New York.[1]

Die Sabbati. . . . . the 19[th] of March 1774
These are to certify, That Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq[r]. being duly elected and returned to serve in the said General Assembly for the Manor of Cortlandt hath at-

tended that Service (from the sixth Day of January last . . . . to this Day) the full Term of Seventy Three Days.

By Order of the General Assembly.
John Cruger Speaker[2]

[Endorsed]
Certificate from the
General Assembly
1774

---

1. Pierre was first elected to the General Assembly in 1768, as the representative from Cortlandt Manor. According to the original charter granted to Oloff Stevense Van Cortlandt in 1697, the Manor was entitled to a seat in the Assembly. This right was eliminated by an act of the State Legislature in 1778. Scharf, I, 118; New York State Legislature, *Laws of the State of New York Passed at the Sessions of the Legislature Held in the Years* 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783 and 1784, inclusive. . . (Albany, 1886), I, 28–36.

2. John Cruger was the third son of John and Maria (Cuyler) Cruger, born on July 18, 1710. He served as mayor of New York from 1756 to 1765, keeping the public calm at a time of intense emotions over the issues of quartering British soldiers and the dreaded Stamp Act. He was a member of the Provincial Assembly from 1759 to 1775, serving as the speaker of the last such body. Although he was outspoken in his opposition to the British ministry, and was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and the Stamp Act Congress, and co-authored the "Declaration of Rights and Grievances" with John Dickinson, he was opposed to the revolution. On June 5, 1776, his name appeared on a list of suspected persons. Nothing came of this, but he retired to Kinderhook before the British occupation, returning in 1783 to live with his nephew Nicholas, an active patriot. *DAB*, I, 582.

6

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.,[1] to Pierre. ALS
SHR

N York Nov^r 11th 1774.

My D^r papa

Enclosed you have the acco^ts of the Nails, of the Check & the pump—

as to news must refer you to the paper which philip has got—Twas this morning informed there were two Man of war & four cutters Coming here to prevent smugling—this will be a sad affair for some of the Merchants—[2]

Have not seen Harbergh since I wrote you, nor Mercy since she spoke to him, as soon as I hiar what she has said to him, shall go & try to fix him some how or other but in the best I can, I will not give up one farthing if I can do otherwise—

Cornelia & Caty joins me in love & Duty to papa & mama & our loves to Brothers & little nancy

Your affe^c & Dutifull
Son Gerard G Beekman Jun^r

My Dear little boy is not yet taken Sick[3]

[Addressed]
To Pierre Cortlandt Esq^r Manor of Cortland

[Endorsed]
M^r. Beekmans. Acc^ts. of Check Linnine Nails— & Pump— Nov^r. 12, 1774

1. The only son of the eminent New York merchant, Gerard G. Beekman, "Gerry" or Gerard, Jr., had married Pierre Van Cortlandt's daughter, Cornelia, in 1769. Not only did he eventually inherit his father's estate but he also received £1000 under the will of his uncle, Samuel Van Horne. He and his wife, through the good graces of her brother Philip, while he was acting as one of the Commissioners of Forfeiture of New York, purchased the Philipsburg Manor Upper Mills estate consisting of some 750 acres, after the war. White, pp. 218; SHR Collections.

2. In an effort to tighten its commercial controls over American ports, the English Customs service and Royal Navy were enhanced after 1770. Colonial merchants in this period were known to carry on a lucrative illegal trade with Dutch vessels, and England sought to stop it. This coincided with the adoption by the First Continental Congress of the Association by which they sought to create an embargo on English trade after December 1774. If New York merchants expected to pick up the slack created by the English trade embargo under the Association by increasing their illicit Dutch traffic, such hopes would be dashed by the appearance of Royal naval vessels in New York harbor. Mason, pp. 35–36; Commager, pp. 84–85.

3. A common practice of the day was to inoculate children against smallpox. The family then anxiously awaited the appearance of the pox and the fever which usually developed as part of the reaction to the inoculation. See Philip to John McKesson (May 30, 1777), p. 198.

7

John Hancock to Philip. DS
Peter Force Collection, LC

Philadelphia, June 30, 1775.

The DELEGATES of the UNITED COLONIES of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, *the Counties of* New-Castle, Kent, *and* Sussex *on* Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, *and* South-Carolina, to Philip Cortland Esquire

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct and Fidelity, DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Lieutenant Colonel of the fourth Regiment of the New York Forces in the Army of the United Coloni[es raised for the defence of] *American* Liberty, and for repelling every hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Lieutenant Collonel by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging.[1] And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as a Lieutenant Collonel and you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the

Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this or a future Congress. Philadelphia. June 30^{h}. 1775.

By Order of the Congress,

John Hancock. PRESIDENT.

Attest. Cha^{s} Thomson Sec^{y}

---

1. See Philip to Robert Yates (March 9, 1777), p. 171. Philip had been serving under a New York appointment and this confirmed his rank in the Army, but did not resolve the question of seniority among those of equal rank in the New York regiments.

August 28, 1775.

See VCFP, I, 107–110

Philip to [Unknown].

8

Philip to Peter Van Brugh Livingston.[1]

JPC, II, p. 37

Albany Aug^{t} 31, 1775.

Sir,

The enclosed is a warrant returned by Saml. Van Veghten.[2] Hope some other person may be appointed in his place.

Am, dear sir, with hum respect yr. obt. servt.

Philip Cortlandt

To Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq^{r}.

1. Peter Van Brugh Livingston, brother of the more famous Philip and William, served as Treasurer of the New York Provincial Congress until his resignation because of ill health in August 1775. *DAB*, XI, 315–316.

2. Samuel Van Veghten was promoted from second to first lieutenant in August 1775. Heitman, p. 558.

9

John Livingston to Philip. ALS

NYPL

New York Sept. 4. 1775.

Dear Couzin—

A military Life is now engrossing your Attention, & you find yourself engaged in scenes very different to those you have hitherto been acquainted with —. you will frequently remember what I have mentioned to you in the way of Advise, respecting the most Important Interests that a Friend or Christian can recommend; & I trust the Lord will preserve you from being drawn off too far from a serious concern for your Soul, by all the new Business & attention to which you are called.[1]

I just received a Letter from your Father communicating to me what you will doubtless find in that wrote to yourself, which the Old Gentleman inclosed to my care, & which I immediately forward under this cover,— Stephen was sick before you left home (if I mistake not) but will never be sick any more; in the world of spirits He has taken up his Home & we leave him with his God;— your Father mentions with a word some comfortable

expressions which dropped from the Youth in his last moments from which much Hope is taken respecting his Eternal Happiness & from which your good Mother derives great consolation.—You cannot but feel for a Brother & interest yourself in the feelings of your family, but your own Burthens will suffice for yourself & it wod be increasing your Load without answering any good purpose to sympathise too strongly in an Event of this nature. the will of the Lord be done! his will is good & your Parents & Family seem to acquiese in the dispensation of providence & rest without murmering in this Will.

By a Letter I yesterday received from a Gentleman at Ticonderoga, I find some important Blow is meditating, Altho He is not at Liberty to communicate particulars to me.—I shall be glad to hear from you very frequently whatever in Honor & safety you can let me know & particularly your Health & safety will always be very acceptable Tidings. My prayers are for you. the Lord Bless you & give you above all other mercies; an Interest in the Righteousness & Love of Jesus Christ. I am

Dear Couzin

Your most affectionate Friend & Couzin
J. H. Livingston[2]

[Endorsed]
Doc[r]. Livingston
1775

---

1. In his "Memoir" (*VCFP*, I, 35–36), Philip vividly recollects receiving the news concerning Stephen's death. The dreaded letter arrived just at the time when some 350 soldiers were threatening to mutiny.

2. John Henry Livingston (1746–1825) had obtained a doctorate in Theology from the University of Utrecht in 1770. He was an outstanding leader in the Dutch Reformed Church and closed his career by becoming the president of Queen's College (Rutgers) in New Jersey. *DAB*, XI, 314–315.

10

Barnabas Tuthill[1] to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Fort George Sept[r]. 23 1775.[2]

Sir

On my Arrival here found two Comp[s]: of our Battallion Capt[s]. Harrick & Palmer[3] encamp'd who was soon Joind by two Companies more, Capt. Wynkoop Woodward[4] that immed[y] took under my Command, Cap[t] Harrick was Order[d] off Yesterday morning by y[e] Commander here & accord[y]. Embark'd the remainder of y[e] Companies are Just Waiting for the Return of the Battoes (which are Expected to Morrow) to Embark also——[5]

There is a Report prevails here that Our People have taken two Small forts Adjacent to F. Johns, it came Yesterday Evening, we have nott yett heard the perticulars. but immagine shall in few Days.——[6]

Inclosed you have a list of Men that have Deserted from the Companies under my Command, you'll be pleased to use your utmost Endeavors to have them taken up & Sent to me as Prisoners, that they may be made Examples off to Deterr others from following their Villanious Example, there is three men sent after them who

doubt not but will use their Utmost Endeavors to Apprehend them—

As I understand their is some Drum Heads to be Obtaind in Albany shall be much Oblig^{d} if you could send me up a half Dozen as we have not a Drum fitt for Service—

I have the Honour to Subscribe my self
Sir Your most Hum^{l} Serv—

Barnabas Tuthill

[Endorsed]
Major Barn^{s}: Tuthill Letter Sep^{r}. 23. 1775
[2nd Endorsement]
Major Tuthill 1775

---

1. Barnabas Tuthill was a major in the 4th New York. After the reorganization he was assigned to the 1st New York; he resigned in September 1776. Heitman, p. 552.

2. This refers to Fort George on Lake George, which was on the overland route from the Lake to the upper Hudson River. Boatner (1966), p. 389.

3. "Capt. Harrick" was probably Rufus Herrick, who served as a captain in the 4th New York until June 1776, after which time he was a captain and lieutenant-colonel in the New York militia. Heitman, p. 287.

4. Jacobus Wynkoop was commissioned on June 28, 1775, as eighth captain of the 4th New York, commanded by Colonel Holmes. Wynkoop soon replaced James Holmes as commander. He would later become involved in a controversy over command of the lakes, a conflict which touched Wynkoop, Arnold, Gates and Schuyler.

Nathaniel Woodward served as captain of the 4th New York until May 1776. *Ibid.*, pp. 605, 609.

5. The American forces began to be moved into the Lake fortresses toward the end of August, with General Philip Schuyler in charge of the operation at Ticonderoga. See Goose Van Schaick to the New York Provincial Convention (August 29, 1775), in *JPC*, II, 37. See also Philip's letter of August 28, 1775, in *VCFP*, I, 107–110.

6. Fort St. Johns occupied a strategic position near the head of navigation on Lake Champlain. General Richard Montgomery sought to dislodge the British garrison, led by Major Charles Preston, in a series of attacks in September. The offensive continued against the Fort, but the Americans were not able to successfully complete this phase of the Canadian campaign until November 2, when Major Preston surrendered the Fort. Boatner (1966), pp. 958–960.

ca. 1775–1780.

See VCFP, I, 99–106

Philip's "Journal".

11

Philip's "*Diary*." AD

Collection of Mrs. Robert P. Browne

October 12–November 27, [1775.]

Thursday the 12th Day October 1775 left the City of Albany[1] about 10° Clock Stoped at Mr Menisies[2] was their Join'd by Several Gentlemen & the following Ladys. Two Miss Alvendorfs[3] Miss Caty Tenbrock[4] Miss Betsey

Low[5] Miss Betty Van Ranslaer[6] & Miss Teneyck —[7] Din'd and Parted with them then cross'd the ferry went thro the New Citty[8] a Barren pebley Plain about a Doz Scatter'd Houses cross the ferry at half moon[9] went to the widow Peoples[10] and Lodged the Land good from the half moon to this place which is 15 miles from Albany
Took Breakfast — Proceeded up to Still water[11] Dine'd at [———]

Where I writ a Letter a Letter to my Father sent it by Corn[s] Phelps—[12] the Land some Places good Along the River & Some Stoney and Bad Scrub Oaks not much &c—

Went up to the Generals[13] Drank Tea with his Lady[14] & 2 Daughters Betsey & Margaret[15] Left that and Put up at M[r] M[c]Neals——[16] 3 miles from the generals — In Morning walk'd up along the River to fort Miller [17] Shott a Partrage Saw M[r] Duers House & Mills[18] a Little Below Fort Miller which is all gone to Rack Duer took the wagon about 5 miles from M[c]Neals —Stoped at Squire, then Went up to Fort Edward[19] and Cross'd Over Shott Two Plover Dine'd at Squire Smiths on the Partrage —— the Land about the River Chiefly Very good
15[th] got to Fort George[20] Stay 17. Left it 18 Came to Ticonderoga 5 of Nov[r] was Taken sick of a Nervous Fever ——[21]

27. moved Down to the Redou[bt] [22]

---

1. In October 1775, Albany seems to have been an unsettled place. General Schuyler wrote to the Provincial Congress that his rheumatic gout was acting up so much that he had "little hope of recovery so as to take an active part in the

future operations of the campaign." He did not want to leave his post, however, "unhealthy and unfavorable to my recovery as it is. . . ." Reynolds, p. 281.

2. "M[r] Menisies" is unidentified.

3. "Miss Alvendorfs" probably referred to members of the Elmendorf (or Elmendorph) family, one of the prominent families in Albany. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, the daughter of Jeremias and Helen Lansing, married Peter E. Elmendorf. Catharine Elmendorf in 1726 married Rutger Bleecker, the son of the mayor of Albany and his wife Catalina (Schuyler) Bleeker. Schuyler, II, 379; Spooner, III, 30.

   However, one "Miss Alvendorf" in question may have been Mary Elmendorf, who married Philip Hardenburgh in April 1775. Fernow (1860), p. 127.

4. "Miss Caty Tenbrock" was probably Catharina Ten Broeck, the daughter of Wessel and Jannetje (Persen) Ten Broeck. She was born on October 19, 1766, and was married on December 19, 1787, to William Van Orden. She died in 1820. Runk, pp. 101–102.

5. "Betsey Low" may have been a sister to Maria Low who married Colonel Killian Van Rensselaer on September 18, 1769. Spooner, III, 32.

6. "Betty Van Ranslaer" was probably Elizabeth, the only daughter of Stephen Van Rensselaer II and Catharine (Livingston) Van Rensselaer. She was born at the manor house in Albany, August 15, 1768. Her brother, Philip Schuyler Van Rensselaer, married Anna de Peyster Van Cortlandt, the youngest child of Pierre and Joanna. Elizabeth would later marry twice, first John Bradstreet Schuyler in 1787, then John Bleecker in 1800. She died in 1841, leaving several children from each marriage. Van Rensselaer, pp. 97, 125, 247.

7. The Ten Eycks were a famous Albany family. A newspaper account of 1850 said: "Among the old families of Albany there are none more widely known than the Ten Eycks."

"Miss Teneyck" could have been: Gerritje, born February 12, 1752; Catherine, born March 4, 1756; or Susan; all being daughters of Anthony Ten Eyck. He originally came from Albany, succeeded his father in business, was a member of the 1787 convention ratifying the U.S. Constitution, and became first judge of Rensselaer County. Ten Eyck, pp. 14–15.

8. Philip is possibly referring to Greenbush which was first settled prior to 1631, but was not incorporated as a separate entity until 1795. French, p. 555.

9. Named for the crescent shape of land formed where the Hudson and Mohawk rivers came together, Half Moon was in Albany County (now in Saratoga County) on the west side of the Hudson River and some 15 miles above Albany. Although a large part of the area back from the rivers was covered by a high plain with some summits of moderate height, stretches along the river formed undulating hills covered with oak, walnut and a variety of other trees. By 1813, Horatio Spafford could comment that "the roads are too numerous to be good" and that a toll bridge, rather than a ferry, crossed the Hudson at Waterford. Spafford, pp. 203–204; French, p. 589.

10. The "widow Peoples" is unidentified.

11. Stillwater, Albany County (now in Saratoga County) was 22 miles north of Albany, just north of the Half Moon district, and alongside the Hudson River. The general surface was level, and the river hills were of moderate height. Bemis Heights was 3 miles north of the village, and would have great significance as a battleground in 1777. Spafford, p. 305.

12. Cornelius Phelps could have been either a father or a son of that name, but it seems more likely to be the son. The father was born in Windsor, Connecticut on June 2, 1707, and continued to reside there. He joined the Revolutionary Army on November 5, 1781, and died in service on January 18, 1782. With his wife Hannah, he had eight children, including the eldest, Cornelius.

    The son, Cornelius, born July 17, 1745 in Windsor, later lived in New York. A blacksmith also, he inherited the tools and shop from his father. The son participated in the Revolutionary War, serving in Colonel Samuel McClellan's Regiment. He enlisted on November 20, 1777, and was probably wounded at New London or Groton. In 1818, he resided in New York and was a pensioner from Connecticut. His wife and at least four children moved with him to New York. Phelps, I, 147, 246.

13. The famous soldier and statesman, General Philip Schuyler, born November 11, 1733, had participated in action in the French and Indian War, and served with the rank of major. On June 15, he was appointed one of the four major-generals under Washington and commanded the Northern Department. Schuyler and his family apparently then resided at his fine estate at Saratoga, inherited from his uncle, Philip Schuyler. He also had a mansion in Albany, later located at the head of Schuyler Street, and erected about 1765. Schuyler was related to the Van Cortlandt family. His father Johannes had married Cornelia Van Cortlandt, the youngest daughter of Stephanus and Gertrude (Schuyler) Van Cortlandt. *DAB*, XVI, 477–478; Gerlach, pp. 49–50; Lossing, I, 56, 90–91; Schuyler, II, 248.

14. Philip Schuyler married Catharine Van Rensselaer, daughter of Johannes Van Rensselaer, of Claverack, N.Y. They were married September 17, 1755, when she was 20 and he was 21. "She was delicate but perfect in form and feature; of medium height, extremely graceful in her

movements, and winning in her deportment; well educated, in comparison with others, of sprightly temperament, possessed of great firmness and tenacity of will, and was very frugal, industrious and methodical." Lossing, I, 82.

"The afternoon tea," says a memoir by a contemporary of Mrs. Schuyler, "frequently brought with it a new set of guests. Tea was always drank early here, and . . . was attended with so many petty luxuries of pastry, confectionery, &c. that it might well be accounted a meal by those whose early and frugal dinners had so long gone by." [Anne Grant], p. 147.

15. Elizabeth Schuyler, born August 7, 1757, was the second child and daughter of Philip and Catharine. She subsequently married Alexander Hamilton in 1780. By this marriage, Hamilton allied himself with one of the richest and most influential families of New York. "It is impossible to be happier than I am in a wife," he wrote in 1797. They had eight children. *DAB*, VIII, p. 172; Schuyler, II, 241, 281–282.

Margarita Schuyler, the third child of Philip and Catharine, was baptized September 24, 1758. She married Stephen Van Rensselaer, the last patroon of Rensselaerswyck. Schuyler, II, 242, 282.

16. "Mr. McNeals" remains unidentified.

17. Fort Miller was located south of the Great or Upper Falls on the Hudson. Sauthier, *Topographical Map of Hudsons River* (London, 1776).

18. A transplanted Englishman, William Duer had purchased a tract of land in the late 1760s on the Hudson River above Saratoga, and there developed extensive sawmills. He later was influential in the Revolutionary War effort and helped found the Bank of New York. *DAB*, V, 486–487.

19. Fort Edward was located at the mouth of Edward Creek on the Hudson River. Heitman, II, p. 497.

20. Fort George was ten miles north of Fort Edward and was located at the southern tip of Lake George. It was occupied by the British on July 29, 1777. Boatner (1966), p. 389.

21. The so-called "Gibraltar of America," Fort Ticonderoga was captured by Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold on May 10, 1775. It fell to the British forces in July 1777. *Ibid.*, pp. 1100–1103.

22. Philip refers to this episode in his "Memoir" in *VCFP*, I, 36–37.

12

Cornelia Beekman[1] to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Manor Cortland November 12—1775.—

My Dear Brother

This Morning the Express from S[t] Johns[2] with the agreable tydings that the fort has Surrenderd we feel equal Pleasure with you on that happy Occassion may the Lord be prais[d] for it may he Still be with you whare ever you direct your Steps and gard your way— We are all very well at home and long much to hear from you the Last was from Lake george/ Oh brother be not Surprised to read of the actions of the People of the manor our nabourhood Especely, in the first Place their was a Set of men, that had a paper which thay said was a patition to the man of war for portection arms and amonition as thay thought their Lives whare not Safe among the wiggs

this paper thay got People to Sine it being found out, M^r. Cais & Green at their head with Cap Sam Merritt,[3] the Minit men from Peeks Skill took Green and Cais, a monday 6^th and Carried them to the kills before the Commity, the word flew Like wild fier that Green was taken, which Occasion^d the toreys to Gather at M^r Merrits in number about a hundred, Coll. Sam Drake ordered the Minit men from tarry town to Come to Peeks Skill, thay Past this a Monday 1 OClock but when thay Came to Cap^n. Merritts, the Club party would not Let them pass thay Came back to papa who told them perceed threw them and go whare thay was order^d. when thay Came to Merrits a gain thay had Sat of for the kills but was overtaken which discourage Merits party for that day and thay returnd, a tusday Morning thay assemble in Greater number with arms a Clubs thay first march^d. to tobias tellers drew up before his doore went in and demand^d. his arms, but he resisted them and thay whare oblige to Go with out, thay after ward went about to disarm the wiggs & did disarm Several, and declaird thay would disarm them all, before thay would have done, thay Swore death to Some and to others that thay would put them aboard Caises boat and Carry them to the man of war, the Commity thay whare determind to Send to the Man of war — John Vantassel being one of the Commity was going to the white Plains thay Pursued him with drawn Swords, but being two nimble run from them and got Clear in Short thay Carried matters to so dairing a Length that the Commity was oblig^d. to Send to Coneticut for a Thousand men to assist Coll Drake[4] & Coll Hammon[5] to disarm all the torey of the Mannor and to take the heads prisinors which was done Last week. M^r Purdy[6] was not at home when his arms was taken from

him he was gone to ask advise of the Govenor what he Should doe, he is now at the white plains— I wrote you twise while I was in town but have not heard wether you have receiv[d]. them[7] or not I also Sent you a bottle of burlington. I also wrote the week before I went to town,

M[r] Beekman Papa and Mama Sisters and brothers Join in Love and wish you health Your Sister

Cornelia Beekman

---

1. Cornelia Beekman (1753–1847) was Philip's second oldest sister. She had married Gerard G. Beekman, Jr. of New York City in 1769.

2. After a long siege, Fort St. Johns in Canada was surrendered to an American force under Richard Montgomery on November 2. Boatner (1966), pp. 957–960.

3. Samuel Merrit of Cortlandt Manor was listed as a Tory in November 1775, and was marked for arrest in June 1776. *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 188, 341.

4. Samuel Drake served as Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Westchester County Militia throughout the conflict. Fernow (1887), p. 543.

5. James Hammond led a Regiment of Westchester County Militia until May 1780. *Ibid.*

6. Several members of the Purdy family were listed as Westchester Tories in 1775. *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 188.

7. Cornelia's earlier letters have not been located.

13

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.,
and Gilbert Van Cortlandt to Philip. ALS
NYSL

Manor of Cortlandt Novem^{r} 13 [1775.]

D^{r} Brother

Yesterday Morning the Express from Sn^{t} John's Relating that ye Fort has Surrenderd, ~~thats~~ we Congratulate you happy uppon on the ~~very~~ Occation We hope that all Fiting in that part will Cease for this Season, and that the Cannadians will all be our Friends

Monday Morning 11 O Clock Major Graham[1] of the Minute Company came past here being Ordered to Peeks their Kill, by Order of ~~Cap~~^{t}. Coll^{l} Sam Drake[2] Pasing by M^{r} Sam^{l}. Merrits[3] they were oppos'd by a Company of Torys Consisting of a 100 in Number arm'd with 6 ~~Hand and a Few Clubs~~ Clubs & a Few Guns; Lieu^{t} Marling[4] tooke from Sam^{l} Wood 1 gun, 1 sword— and 100 Powder, 1 Gun taken from another, Major Graham taught [thought it] Proper to Retire to ye Ferry in order to get a Reinforcement, Cap^{t} Beladere[5] with part of his Company just then came over the Fery,[6] Pappa advis'd them by all means to go on according to there Orders from Coll^{l} Drake; The Tory's then thinking they had won the Day for went on in all Hast ~~to~~ Peeks Kill; Major Graham over took them at Barmers[7] But the Torys then had Not Courage to Shew there Faces — When Major Graham got to Peeks Kill he was Receiv'd by a Company of 250 Tory's, there were at Manavile[8] about 80 or 90 in all good Stanch Wigs,

~~which~~ which Stood uppon Their Gaurd all Nigh[t], to keep the Committee from the Fury of the Tory's Tuesday Pappa went down to the Planes[9] he and Lieu[t]. Coll[l] Gil[t] Drake were Chosen Debuties for the Congress, — Wednesday Night 10 OClock we Receiv'd an Express from Major Graham, that part of ~~the~~ Coll Hammon's Regiment were orderd here, they Behav'd Very Quiet & Dranc But Two Hogsheads of Cyder, the Next Morning they Proceded upon there Scouting Partyes to Disarm & Pick up the Torys they Caught only 30 at one Haul, & John Hyat with Cap[t] Delivan with 15 Men cought 11 in one Trap one of the Torys ~~with~~ with a Rifel Gun shot at him But mis'd his aim — Lieu[t] Marling with his Company Came from Crop [Cromp] Pond they took Aaron Fowler[10] [&] wou'd have him say God Bless ye Congress & all there Procedings he Behav'd very Insolent ~~was Ordered to Ryde a~~ a wooding Horse was ordered for him to Ryde which Prov'd a very heavy Trotter; He was taken of But behav'd after ye old Fashion, they Provided another which Prov'd a Handgallopper, that Coo'ld him alittle his wife ran out kis'd him upon his Cheeck & say'd sh'd say so my Dear — Now my dear Brother I have given you a fool Detail of Tory Matters — To Conclude, We all Join in Love to you

Witness Gilbert Cortlandt
Cath Cortlandt

P.S. Excus all Gerard G. Beekman Jun[r]
Cornelia Beekman
Blots being in Haste

[Marginal Note]
Brother we have had our own fun with y[e] Tories and this Passes

1. Jonathan G. Graham served as a major in the 1st Regiment of the Westchester County Militia. Fernow (1887), p. 303.

2. See footnote 4, Cornelia Beekman to Philip (Nov. 12, 1775), p. 27.

3. See footnote 3, *Ibid.*

4. Daniel Martling was commissioned as a lieutenant in the Upper Philipsburgh Associated Company of Militia. Fernow (1887), p. 304.

5. "Cap^{t}. Beladere" remains unidentified.

6. The Van Cortlandts had the right to operate a ferry over the Croton River. The ferry was an important link on the Albany Post Road route which extended from the city of New York to the upper Hudson River community.

7. John Barmer was a tenant in the West Ward of Cortlandt Manor. "Coppy of a tax List for the West Ward on the Manor of Cortlandt April 5, 1779." NYSL.

8. John Mandevel (Manavile) was a tenant with substantial property in the Manor. *Ibid.*

9. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Gilbert Drake were chosen as delegates from Westchester County to the New York Provincial Congress by the County Committee meeting at White Plains on November 7, 1775. *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 188.

10. Members of the Fowler family were scattered in Westchester and most became Loyalists. An "Aaron Fowler" cannot, however, be identified. In 1773, an Ammon Fowler was named as a road "overseer" in the Town of North Castle. Yoshpe, pp. 121, 141, 195; Lander, I, sec. B, p. 55.

The Revolution Comes to New York

14

Pierre to Philip.
Scharf, II, 430

[Excerpt]

Manor of Cortlandt, Nov. 13, 1775[1].

[Bands of Tories were] very busy riding about and combining to provide arms, and the Tories from the eastward were coming continually down, to the number of two or three hundred, who all assembled at N. Merritt's and A. Cronk's with fife and drum.

[They were dispersed by the minute-men and] parts of Colonel Thomas' regiment, and the troops of horse of Captain N. Treadwell,[2] were ordered to scour Rye Neck. I hear the intent of the Tories was, at Peekskill, to have taken the committee and sent them on board of the 'Asia.'[3] I go to-morrow to New York to the Congress —— Thursday night were here to supper and breakfast of Colonel Hammond's Regiment, about three hundred men. They said they drank two Hogsheads of cider.

---

1. Original letter has not been found.

2. Thomas Thomas was colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Westchester County Militia, and Samuel Treadwell was a captain in the Harrison Precinct Cavalry Company. Fernow (1887), p. 304.

3. The *Asia* was the flag-ship of the British naval fleet stationed at New York. It had the firepower of sixty-four guns. Bliven, pp. 6, 46–48.

15

Pierre to John Hancock.
Clark, III, 587

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New York,[1]
appointed by the Provincial Congress to act in
their recess—

New York January 3d 1776.

Sir,

As it is an object of great Moment with us as well as the continental Congress to have the Important pass on Hudsons River properly secured & fortified,[2] we think it our Duty to furnish them with all possible Information on the Subject. For this purpose we send Mr [Bernard] Romans[3] the Engineer employed in that Department, who is prepared to lay before the Congress his Drafts with the necessary Information—

We beg Leave to Mention that the place at which the works are erected was fixed before Mr Romans was employed in the Service, and from his Ideas of the Matter that place cannot be rendered sufficiently Secure for a Lodgment of Troops, and to answer the End of a Fortified pass without more Expence than our Commissioners appointed to superintend that Business think prudent; besides which they observe, that his Scheme cannot be compleatly executed with that dispatch the Service may require.[4]

Mr [Thomas] Palmer in Conjunction with the rest of the Committee appointed by our Congress to remove the Difficulties occasioned by a Difference of Opinion between the Commissioners and Engineer, has doubtless

pointed out to Congress certain places on the River which would better answer the purpose of a Temporary Defence, and at much less Expence than will necessarily attend the Execution of Mr Romans Scheme—We are fully of Opinion that the places in Mr Palmers proposal ought by all Means to be covered with Fortifications that will cost but little; and command two considerable Reaches of the River. We at the same Time submit it to the Consideration of Congress how far the Completion of the Fortifications already begun ought to be carried on either upon Mr Romans plan or that which has doubtless been proposed by Mr Palmer, as the Sense of our Committee who were Sent to view the works—

We hope that this Application while Mr Palmer is attending on the Congress will not be construed to his disadvantage. Had we been possessed of Mr Romans plan in its present compleat State, and had he been in Town at the Time of Mr Palmer's Departure, we should have required his accompanying that Gentleman. And as there is some prospect that Mr Romans may reach Philadia before the plan of Fortification is finally determined by Congress, we should think ourselves inexcusable in withholding from them any Means for enabling them to determine so important a Matter, on the best Lights in our power to furnish—

We are Sir [&c.]
By order of the Committee.

Pierre Van Cortland Chairman

To the Honble the President of
the Continental Congress
Philadelphia—

1. Following the attempts of the Committees of Correspondence created in 1772 to coordinate colonial revolutionary efforts, Committees of Safety began to be organized in 1775 in order to extend the scope of such work. In the absence of normal governmental channels, these citizens were authorized by the Second Continental Congress in July, 1775, to serve as official managers of local affairs, administering to the needs of the army and forming the groundwork for the actual state governments to follow. Boatner (1966), p. 1017.

2. The obstruction of navigation on the Hudson River remained as a paramount consideration of the patriot forces throughout the war. At this time, in the winter of 1776, the pass referred to might have been the area near Fort Washington, where fire ships were deployed in the summer, or the point near Fort Montgomery and Pollopel's Island. Ruttenber (1860), p. 15.

3. Employed as an engineer by the New York Committee of Safety to construct the defenses in the Highlands, Bernard Romans was first in the service of the British government in her southern American provinces when he became imbued with revolutionary spirit during a visit to the North. Romans' plan for the fortifications was submitted September 18, 1775, at which time he offered to contract the project for £5000. Dispute over his rank and dissatisfaction with his work resulted in a break with the committee. Subsequent to his trial for misconduct, he inspected the works at Fort Anne and Skenesborough in November 1776. Captured en route to the southern army in 1780, he spent the rest of the war in captivity. *Ibid.*, pp. 9–13.

4. A member of the Provincial Congress of New York in 1775–1776, Colonel Thomas Palmer of Ulster County also functioned as the county's chairman of the Committee of Safety. In a letter to the New York Committee on January

25, 1776, the colonel expressed his concern over delaying the fortifications at "Puplopes" (*sic*) Point. He urged moving ahead because timber for barracks could be carried on sleds down to the Point over the frozen river. Ruttenber (1875), p. 368; Roberts, II, 302.

16

Robert Livingston to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

Rine Beck 5.th Jany. 1776.

Dr. Sir

On Wednesday last my Grand father departed this life after a long & painful illness which he bore with great resignation & even wished most ardently for his disolution.[1] Tho we had every reason to expect this event, yet its following so close upon the heels of a late severe calamity has greatly increased the disstress of the family. My Mother & Mrs. Montgomery[2] are both ill, & indeed the rest of my sissters far from being well. Mrs. Beekman bears her misfortune with fortitude & resignation & remains in the same state of health in which she has been for some time past—I hope Coll: Cortland has perfectly recovered & that the rest of the family are well[3]—We would be much obligd to him if he would hire some person to bring up the things he bought for us & if he could send a quarter cask of good maidera along he would do me a favour—

We all join in presenting our compliments to Mrs Courtland & the rest of your family & I remain

Your Most obt. Hum:

Servt:

Rine Beck 5.th Jany. 1776 Robt. Livingston

[Addressed]
To Coll. Pierre Van Courtland at Croton's River
[Endorsed]
Rob[t]. R. Livingston Relative to the Death of Coll Beekman

---

1. Henry Beekman's first wife was Janet Livingston, daughter of Robert Livingston. His sister, Cornelia, married into the Livingston family and was the mother of Pierre Van Cortlandt's wife, Joanna. Then, to complicate matters, his second wife was Gertrude Van Cortlandt, Pierre's aunt. See Genealogy, *VCFP*, I, 19–24.

2. The family was still in mourning for General Richard Montgomery, who had been recently killed at Quebec. Mrs. Montgomery was the former Janet Livingston, daughter of Robert R. Livingston. Her mother was the only daughter of Colonel Henry Beekman and his wife, Janet. *DAB*, XI, 319–320.

3. Philip had become quite ill in November 1775, and had a protracted period of convalescence. His illness had prevented his participation in the Canadian campaign. *VCFP*, I, 36–37; and his *Diary*, p. 21.

17

William Miller to Pierre.
Cal. H. MSS., I, 212

White Plains, 8th Janry, 1776.

Sir: The Committee of West Chester County having seen in the public prints that many of the Inhabitants of Queens County[1] are thrown out of the Protection of the

Provincial Congress; and having been informed that they are Arming in their Defence, are greatly alarmed at their Conduct, and beg leave to assure your honorable House, that the Friends of Liberty in this County are willing strenuously to exert themselves to reduce the Enemies to their Country before they are supported by the Regular Troops If it shall be thought most advisable by the Committee of Safety, or the Provincial or Continental Congress. We are Sir Your most Humble Servants

By Order of y^{e} Committee
W^{m} Miller, D. Chairman.

To Mr. Pierre Van Cortlandt, President of the Committee of Safety

---

1. On December 12, 1775, the Provincial Congress requested twenty-six of the leaders of the disaffected in Queens County to attend Congress on the 19th, to answer charges of receiving arms and ammunition from the *Asia*, the British ship of war. By January 3, the Continental Congress had been informed of these resisters and ordered Colonel Heard of New Jersey to lead six hundred minute men and three hundred regulars into Queens and to disarm those who had voted against sending deputies to the Provincial Congress. The vote, which had taken place on November 7, was overwhelmingly against sending representatives: 788 to 221. Heard imposed an oath on 471 persons, disarmed 349 others, and confiscated nearly one thousand muskets. Of the leaders sought, nineteen were captured, all of whom were discharged upon giving bonds guaranteeing their peaceable conduct. Queens County continued as a stronghold of Loyalist sympathies throughout the Revolution. *JCC,* IV, 25–28; Onderdonk, p. 49.

18

Pierre to New York State Residents. [printed petition]
Yale University Library

Jan. 9. 1776.

To The INHABITANTS Of The
COLONY of
NEW-YORK.

To prevent, as much as possible, the evil consequences which may arise from the assertion, that the "CONTINENTAL CONGRESS have made no approaches towards an accommodation with Great-Britain," The Committee of Safety of the Colony of New-York, have directed the following Petition of the Continental Congress, to his Majesty; and the Address of the Lord Mayor and Livery of London, to the Electors of Great-Britain, occasioned by that Petition; to be published.

In the present unhappy controversy we can call for no evidence so unexceptionable to the deluded enemies of America, as the testimony of the inhabitants of the capital city of Great-Britain. Every information on this subject coming from among us, might perhaps be considered, as passing through a suspicious channel; but when we appeal to those, who, if we have engaged without grounds in the present contention, are immediately interested against us; Every unprejudiced Reader must be convinced, that their voluntary testimony in our favour, is full proof of the justice of our cause. And it is

for this purpose, that the above-mentioned Address, is recommended to the serious consideration of the inhabitants of the Colony of *New-York*.[1]

By Order of the Committee,

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Chairman,

---

1. The famous Petition to the King from the Continental Congress, dated January 8, 1775 was prepared in printed form by the New York Committee of Safety one year later in order to allay the sentiment that the "Continental Congress have made no approaches towards an accommodation with Great-Britain." The original draft of the Petition is in *JCC,* II, 158–161.

19

Pierre to Philip Schuyler.[1] ALS
NYPL

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New York, in the Recess of the provincial Congress.

New York Jan^{y} 11th. 1776.

Sir

We are Sorry to be obliged to point out to you a Defect in the Conduct of the paymaster under your department, which in your multiplicity of Business, doubtless escaped your attention, and proves a subject of great Inconvenience to us, and Delay to the public Service—

Our Situation subjects us necessarily to the Transaction of many Matters purely of a Continental Nature, in the Course of which repeated Applications to the Continental Congress for money, are unavoidable. To this however we chearfully submit, but think it a great Hardship that while a Continental paymaster is handsomely appointed, we should be under the necessity of making Expenditures properly within the Compass of his Duty. By this means our Accounts are rendered unnecessarily Complex & Intricate, which may in the End be attended with Loss to the Colony; the disagreable Talk of applying for money may be more frequent than we could wish; and the public Service properly within our Department to often delayed, by the Expenditure of large Sums, to Uses not regularly under our direction. We therefore earnestly request you, to direct that the paymaster do for the future attend at this Important post, either in person, or by Deputy; to the End that we may be rid of a very disagreable Service, which in nowise belongs to us; and

by that means be enabled to forward with more Expedition, those matters which properly fall under our direction—

We beg leave also to inform you, that no resolutions of Congress for filling up & Cloathing the Troops in your Department have hitherto reached us; And to request of you to furnish us with such Lights on this head as may enable us most Effectually to advance the public Service

We have the Honor to be with the highest respect and Esteem

Sir

Your most obedient humble Servants.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

Pierre Van Cortlandt Chairman.

Major General Schuyler.

[Addressed]

To The Honorable Philip Schuyler
Major General of the Continental Army
Albany

p^r^ Post FREE

[Endorsed]

New York Committee Safety
11^th^. Jan^y^. 1776.
Answered 25^th^ Jan^ry^

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Chairm.

---

1. Born November 11, 1733, General Philip Schuyler served his family and country both in military and civilian roles. One of the four major-generals under Washington, he was appointed to command the Northern Department. A man of great wealth and prestige, Schuyler's role was obscured

by allegations of military shortcomings and questions regarding his ties to the mother country. He was relieved of his command in the summer of 1777, under a great cloud of suspicion for alleged neglect of duty. He was subsequently cleared by a committee of inquiry. *DAB*, XVI, 477–478; Gerlach, pp. 279ff.

20

Pierre to Philip Schuyler. ALS
NYPL

In Committee of Safety New York
17th. January, 1776.

Sir,

Least copies of the inclosed have not been forwarded to you, our attention to the Public service points out the necessity of communicating them, with such observations as occur to us on their different subjects. In the resolves respecting the transportation of Troops, Provissions and stores, several things are left indeterminate, upon which perhaps it may be proper for us to have your particular sentiments, to enable us to execute such part of the business as may fall within our department. The number of Shipwrights for building Batteaus is not mentioned and we submit it to your consideration whether all, or how many should be shipwrights or house Carpenters—The wages of the latter will be lowest, and therefore ought to be preferred if they can sufficiently perform the service, and though perhaps many may probably be engaged near you who are acquainted with that kind of work, yet we would beg leave to mention it as necessary to employ as many of the Carpenters of this City as possible to prevent them and their Families from

starving by means of the stagnation of Business which is more severely felt in this City than in any other part of the Province.

With respect to Batteau-men, many may probably be engaged in the upper part of the Country; such as may be necessary to be supplied by us, we will endeavour to procure — We also beg leave to hint, that in the present declension of Trade, the Seamen of this port ought to be employed. Upon this article of service, as well as that of building Batteaus, we beg you to inform us of the number of hands you would desire us to procure, as also to know your sentiments about the pay we are to allow Carpenters and Batteau-men. The large quantity of Provissions mentioned in one of the Resolves is intirely indeterminate, we beg to know what you expect of us on that head. We have given orders for the immediate purchase of 3,000 bushels of Salt, which we shall send up the River as far as the season will permit. We would only add that we beg leave to trouble you with forwarding the Resolves[1] relating to the reduction of the old Troops to two Battalions and the New Levies to General Montgomery,[2] and to assure you that we are

Sir

With great esteem & respect
Your most Obedient Servts.
By order of the Committee

Pierre Van Cortlandt Chairman

Major Genl. Schuyler.

[Endorsed]

Letter from the Committee of Safety
New York Jan: 17. 1776. P. Van Cortlandt, Chairm.
Answered 25th.

1. A reference to a Continental Congress resolution of January 8, 1776, which called for the formation of two battalions from the troops then in Canada. *JPC,* I, 250.

2. Gen. Richard Montgomery was a brigadier-general in the Continental Army. Although he fell in the assault on Quebec on December 31, 1775, official word may not have reached New York by January 17.

21

Pierre to Charles Lee.[1] ALS
GWP

In Committee of Safety New York Jan^{y} 21, 1776.

Sir,

The Inhabitants of this City are much alarmed at various confident advices of your destination with a considerable body of Forces for active Service here. Confident however as those advices may appear to people without doors, we cannot readily Credit them as we conceive it most probable that were you preparing to execute any plan of that kind it would be preceded by some Intimations to us on the Subject from the Continental Congress, General Washington or yourself. We therefore should not have troubled you with this application, had it not been to procure such information from you as may enable us in a prudent use of it, to allay the fears of our Inhabitants who at this inclement season of the Year will continue, as they have already begun, to remove their Women and Children, and which if continued may occasion hundreds to perish for want of Shelter.[2]

This Committee, and the Congress whose place we

fill in their recess, are we flatter ourselves as Zealous in the Cause of America as any Representative Body on the Continent. So truly Zealous that both the one and the other will chearfully devote this City to sacrifice, for advancing that great & Important Cause; but to acquit ourselves in the Judgment of the Continent which in point of public Aid is deeply interested in the preservation of this Metropolis, and to our Constituents who expect our prudent care of their Lives and properties, we think it our indispensible duty to inform you, That tho'we have advices that General Washington has been informed of the arrival of a large Quantity of Powder among us, we have not a sufficiency to enable you to act hostilely against the Ships of War now in Port. Our whole quantity of public Powder is less than three Tons. No Works are erected to annoy the Enemy in their present Situation. Should it be practicable at this Juncture to erect hasty Work [for] that purpose, to what shift are we to be take ourselves after our trifling supply of Ammunition shall be expended? The Commencement of Hostilities for which we are now so unprepar'd will preclude the possibility of a supply even for our Musquetry in the ensuing Campaign. The strict Guard against the Exportation of Ammunition from the foreign Ports in Europe, we have great reason to fear will cut off all hopes of supply from that Quarter as well to us as the Continental Congress.

We have sent sundry adventures thither, some of which have failed. For this reason we are daily pushing Adventures to the West Indies with the Article of Provisions as a necessary expedient in the present uncommon scarcity of Bullion. The Ships of War give no interruption to our Vessels dispatched on those Adventures, a

favor we cannot expect should hostilities begin. And even should we be fortunate enough to oblige the Ships of War to quit this Port by expending the little Powder we have, an Event which our most Sanguine hopes cannot promise us: the attention of our Enemies will effectually prevent our expected importations. For these Reasons we conceive that a just regard to the public Cause, and our Duty to take a prudent Care of this City, dictate the impropriety of provoking Hostilities at present, and the necessity of saving appearances with the Ships of War till at least the Month of March.

Though we have been unfortunate in our disappointments with respect to some of our Adventures, yet be assured Sir we have not been idle. Our intrenching Tools are almost compleated in a sufficient Number. We are forming a Magazine of Provisions of 5,000 Men for a month in a place of safety and at convenient distance from this City. We have provided ourselves with Sixty brass Field pieces, and have directed Carriages to be made for our other Artillery, and are raising a Company of Artillery for the defence of the Colony on the Continental establishment. These things, with other smaller matters, when accomplished, and with the arrival of some Powder, the prospect of which is not unpromising, will enable us to face our Enemies with some Countenance.

We therefore ardently wish to remain in peace for a little Time, and doubt not we have assigned sufficient Reasons for avoiding at present a dilemma in which the present entrance of a large body of Troops into this City will almost certainly involve us. Should you have such an entrance in design, We beg at least the Troops may halt on the Western confines of Connecticutt, 'till we shall

have been honoured by you with such an explanation on this important Subject, as you may conceive your Duty may permit you to enter into with us, the Grounds of which you will easily see ought to be kept an entire Secret, and to assure you that we are

With great esteem & Respect
Sir
Your most obedient Servants
Pierre Van Cortlandt Chairman

[Addressed]
Major General Lee
[Endorsed]
Committee of New York to Gen[l] Lee Jan[y] 21, 1776

---

1. After a career in the British service and a stint as a soldier of fortune, Charles Lee returned to America to become a major-general under Washington in June 1775. He was detached January 1776 to raise troops in Connecticut for the defense of New York City, which he reached on February 4, 1776. On the 17th of that month he was ordered to succeed Philip Schuyler in the Northern Department, but news of Sir Henry Clinton's attack on the South altered these plans. He fought successfully at White Plains, New York, but was captured in December 1776, at Basking Ridge, New Jersey. Boatner (1966), pp. 605–607.

2. With British troops and ships near at hand, the people of New York justifiably feared that the entrance of a large scale patriot force might provoke an enemy attack before the city could be fortified. Holding New York was recognized, both by Lee and Washington, as so crucial to maintaining the connections between the northern and southern colonies, that public fear and strategic problems could not alleviate the necessity of erecting defensive works at

the earliest date. Lee, therefore, arrived with a regiment of Connecticut men and four companies of New Jersey troops to supervise the construction of the fortifications. Batteries were erected on both sides of the North and East rivers. An elaborate system of forts and redoubts was planned for Manhattan, Brooklyn and Long Island; forts Putnam, Greene, Box, Stirling and Defiance were part of this system. Ward, I, 203–206; Bliven, pp. 118–145.

22

George Washington to Pierre. ALS
University of Chicago

Cambridge[1] Feb[y] 10. 1776.

Sir,

Being in the greatest want of Arms at this alarming and important crisis for the Army under my command without the most distant prospect or hope of getting word from these Governments, than what I already have, I beg leave to sollicit the favours of your Committee of Safety in this Instance and earnestly request that they will use their exertions to get and send to me in the most expeditious manner all that they can possibly procure. I immagine that there are several belonging to the Colony and have been Informed of many Tories being disarmed, and therefore expect that it will be in their power to obtain me a considerable supply. Whatever quantity is sent me, I will take on the Continental accou[nt] & make payment for with the expences Incide[ntal] to their transportation. This application being founded in neccessity

& arising from the exigenc[y] of our affairs I make no doubt will meet your most ready & early attention, and that nothing will be wanting on your part to give most speedy relief.

I am Sir,
Your most Hble Servt.
G.Washington

P.S.
I wish to have only such
Arms as are good & servcble
& shall be glad to have Bayonets
with them
GW.

Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr

---

1. In the midst of raising the new continental force while in Cambridge, Massachusetts, Washington faced a serious lack of arms, powder and artillery. Few of the new recruits possessed their own muskets. The arms taken from those who failed to reenlist were in poor condition; and many were stolen. Consequently, Washington possessed only one hundred muskets to assign to new soldiers. Ward, I, 21.

Although the situation in New York was no less severe, efforts were continued to keep the troops supplied with the best muskets and powder available. Local gunsmiths, such as Robert Boyd, contracted with the Provincial Congress to supply arms. Tories were deprived of their weapons, a move calculated not only to disarm the enemy but to arm the patriots. Flick (1926), pp. 186–187.

23

Continental Congress to Philip. ADS
Peter Force Collection, LC

March 8, 1776.

IN CONGRESS

The DELEGATES of the UNITED COLONIES of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina, and Georgia, to

Philip Courtlandt Esquire

WE reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Patriotism, Valour, Conduct, and Fidelity, DO by these Presents, constitute and appoint you to be Lieutenant Colonell Number Four of the Fourth Battalion of New York Troops in the Army of the United Colonies raised for the defence of American Liberty, and for repelling every hostile Invasion thereof. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Lieutenant Colonell by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, to be obedient to your Orders as Lieutenant Colonell And you are to observe and follow such Orders and Directions from Time to Time, as you shall receive from this or a future Congress of the United Colonies, or Committee of Congress, for that Purpose appointed, or Commander in Chief for the Time being of the Army of the United Colonies, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in Pursuance of the

Trust reposed in you. This Commission to continue in Force until revoked by this or a future Congress. Philadelphia March 8:th 1776

By Order of the Congress
John Hancock PRESIDENT

Attest. Chas Thomson Secy

24

Pierre to Philip Schuyler. ALS
NYPL

In Committee of Safety New York April 25, 1776.

Sir

Your Letter of the 28th. ult. requesting Seamen for the Service on the Lakes came to hand on the 16th. The provincial Congress on that day, sent Captain Wynkoop[1] to Major Douglass on that Subject—His answer was not satisfactory—The Committee of Safety wrote to him—his letter in answer was in our Opinion indeterminate.

Captain Wynkoop was ready for the service but refused to serve under Major Douglass. The Committee of Safety immediately recommended Captain Wynkoop to Congress for the command enclosing Copies of all the Letters on the Subject & requesting they would give immediate Directions; which we have not received.

On the 13th. instant on sight of Your Letter to the General We found that Major Douglass was gone to Connecticut. We then prevailed on Captain Wynkoop to undertake that service on Condition to have leave to resign & leave that Department; if any person should

arrive there to take the Command of the Vessels as his Superior.—

Nothing but the pressing Necessity of the Case, an Attachment to the Service; the Cause of his Country & to You Sir as his General, would have prevailed on Captain Wynkoop to enlist men & to proceed to put the Vessels in Order under the present uncertainty of his Station.—

Should the appointment of a Superior, oblige him to quit that Department, We hope Sir it will not be considered to his Disadvantage.—

It was not in our Power to send You Seamen without an Officer We assure You Sir; that we have done every Thing in our power in this Matter; And had it not been for the difficulties which arose from the Appointment of Major Douglass, you would have had the Seamen in due Season & in the Month of March.—

We are with the highest respect & esteem
Sir
Your very humble Servant.
By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Chairman
Major General Schuyler.

---

1. The apparent conflict between Jacobus Wynkoop and William Douglass was less a personal rivalry than a long standing dispute by Wynkoop concerning his rank and appointment. Jacobus, the son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Vander Spiegel) Wynkoop, was baptized March 3, 1725. His early years were spent in New York, where his father was a wine merchant before removing the family to Ulster County. Two weeks before the British destroyed their home in Esopus, they fled to Albany. Wynkoop, p. 15.

As early as August 15, 1775, he petitioned the Provincial Congress, protesting his appointment as the eighth

captain in the Fourth battalion, an appointment which, by his reckoning, put him in a postion subordinate to thirty-seven other captains. Wynkoop claimed that his age—he was over fifty at this time—and his experience in the last two wars (under Generals Shirley and Gage) commanded higher authority than that of a low ranking captain, a position which he found "somewhat degrading, since a preference is given to many whose title to a superiority over me I am unable to discern the foundation." *JPC*, II, 76.

It was not until March 4, 1776, that Congress responded, suggesting to Major-General Schuyler that an effort be made to provide for him on the lakes.

Schuyler, however, had already written to John Hancock on January 24, suggesting that Wynkoop serve on the lakes, but in a position subordinate to Commodore Douglass. Because this is the first mention of him in the *Journals,* the Continental Congress apparently acted solely on Schuyler's suggestion when they ordered as he had suggested on February 5. Clark, III, 1137.

Douglass did not seem eager for the command, telling Wynkoop, who was sent by the Committee of Safety to deliver the orders of the Congress, that he would assume the position if his health permitted but no sooner than two months hence. Since September 1775, Douglass had been serving as a captain in Wooster's Connecticut Regiment, assigned to the Northern Department under Schuyler, where he participated in operations along Lakes George and Champlain. He assisted in the reductions of St. John's in October. At that time much sickness prevailed and many were furloughed. From February to April 1776, he was a major in Colonel Ward's regiment, assigned to help General Lee put up defensive works in New York City. He later saw action in the battles of Long Island, Kip's Bay and White Plains. Connecticut Adjutant General's Office, pp. 41, 387, 192, 406.

Angered at his noncommittal response, the Committee of Safety drafted letters of protest both to Douglass—referring to the duty of a gentleman in public service—

and to the New York delegation in the Continental Congress, recommending Wynkoop, deeming him "equal to the command and worthy of the trust." On March 26, Congress merely reiterated the decision ordering Douglass to "repair to the lakes." *JPC,* I, 382.

Concerned over the passage of time needed to construct and man the fleet, the Committee ordered Wynkoop to enlist mariners and proceed to Albany to await further instructions. Wynkoop agreed to gather the seamen but declined to serve in a position subordinate to Douglass. On May 2, the Continental Congress authorized Wynkoop's appointment if Douglass declined. Because neither Douglass nor any mariners had arrived by May 7, Schuyler ordered Wynkoop to Ticonderoga to take the command of the vessels.

Wynkoop's belated occupation of the position did not end his troubles. A dispute with Benedict Arnold over the chain of command resulted in orders by Gates for Wynkoop's arrest and dismissal. Arnold had assumed command at the suggestion of Gates and with the concurrence of Schuyler. In a letter to Gates dated September 2, 1776, Wynkoop reaffirmed his resolve "to go under the command of no man." Not until March 1777, was he reinstated, serving in a number of capacities until the conclusion of hostilities, at which time he claimed a balance due him of nearly £1,000. Force, I, 1051, 1276–1277.

25

Pierre to George Washington. ALS
GWP

In Committee of Safety New York April 25th 1776.

Sir The polite sensibility with which You have been pleased to treat our Attention to Your requisition of the 17th Instant affords us singular pleasure.—

Convinced with You that there can be little Doubt that Things will go well under an harmonious co-operation of the Civil and Military Powers, permit us once more Sir to assure You of our most vigorous Exertions in seconding your Efforts in the common Cause.[1]—

We wish it were in our Power immediately to inform You in what time a Body of 2000 or 2500 Militia might be collected from this Colony, for actual Service on a sudden emergency. Altho' we do not at present foresee that Emergency, it may nevertheless happen. It is therefore our indispensible Duty to be provided with a Plan for calling them in, with the utmost dispatch, well equipped and without Disorder; and this we are fully convinced cannot be effected without a preconcerted Plan. To this End we would request an Explanation, whether You would wish the proposed Aid should exclude or include the Militia of this City —— As soon Sir as we are favored with an explanation on this head, we shall lose no time in forming an Arrangement for so important a Service; We flatter ourselves however that in either Case the required Number will upon such Steps as we shall take, be ready at a very short warning and least necessity should require the Aid in any small interval of adjournment of this Committee; we shall take care to have our place supplied by a Sub-Committee to comply with the Application of the Commander in Chief whenever the exigency of Affairs shall require it.

Give us leave Sir to express our Approbation of the Plan You propose for establishing good look outs — And as You very properly judge it best that they be made out of the continental forces —— We can only assure you; that upon Notice of the approach of Danger or on any other necessity for the Assistance of the Militia; all the

Succours in our Power to command shall be most chearfully and speedily contributed.—

We shall consider of a necessary Signal on such Occasion, which may perhaps be best settled, when we know that which besides expresses is to convey Intelligence to the Commander in Chief from the look-outs You propose to establish — The whole Plan would perhaps be best formed in concert with New Jersey, the Vicinity of which will afford this City as speedy Succour as the nearest Counties in this Colony. On this head, we are ready, Sir, if You should think it necessary to appoint a Committee to meet You for setling the Arrangement; especially as we cannot sufficiently thank You, for the Confidence You are pleased to place in us, we cannot think of taking so momentous a Matter entirely upon ourselves.—

We heartily wish it were in our power to inform You of the state of the New York continental Troops. The number of Troops to be raised by us and destined by Congress for the protection and defence of this Colony is four Battalions.—Besides these there is one Battalion for the Canada Service, directed to be commanded by Colonel Van Schaick, an Inhabitant of the Northern part of this Colony. This Regiment was naturally to be recruited in that Quarter. For this reason the Monies sent to us for that purpose by Congress, we immediatly sent to General Schuyler who has the forming of that Battalion solely under his direction.—

With respect to the four Battalions; Congress has tho't proper to put them under our immediate direction, saving in the appointment of field Officers, the Right of appointing out of our Recommendation— The field Officers are all appointed and a List of them is sub-

joined— We have issued Warrants to all the Officers under that Degree —— We have taken the necessary Steps for filling up the Battalions and for enforcing a Return of their present State, with which we will furnish You as soon as we are possessed of them. The List of those under the Degree of field Officers is so mutable in its Nature that it would answer no Purpose to trouble You with it now — Their Warrants are all conditional in their Nature — If any of them are negligent or unfortunate in recruiting they must give way to new Appointments; for we are determined to fill the four Battalions with the utmost expedition; and for this purpose we have ordered returns; when the Arrangement is setled it shall be laid before You.—

You cannot, Sir, feel more sensibly than we do, at the prospect of a deficiency of Arms at a Crisis when we are compelled by Great Britain to the last Appeal; in which we must without Arms necessarily prove equal Combatants; We should therefore esteem ourselves deaf to the most alarming Call, should we not exert our every power to procure them.

When the Affairs of Lexington proclaimed the War this Colony was extreamly destitute of Arms. Our brethren of New England who were first called on for the defence of American Liberty had purchased many Arms from our Inhabitants. Our Colony Troops were supplied last Year with Arms at our provincial Expence; most of these still remain in the Canada Service. These considerations together with our ineffectual attempts to obtain foreign Supplies, increase the difficulty of Arming our Battalions. We are not however without hopes of succeeding. We have made several Contracts already with Manufacturers; We have published encouragement for

People in that Branch; we shall continue to make as many Contracts for the purpose as we shall from Time to time have in our Power; We have also directed the Committees in the several Counties to purchase Arms, and we hope we shall be able to furnish our four Battalions. The number already furnished by our Commissary is 311; he has still on hand a few. We have reason to believe many of our Troops will come provided; and upon the whole we hope we shall not be very deficient in so material an Article — Colonel Ritzema is authorized to send an Officer into the different Counties, wherein his Officers have recruited, for the purpose of collecting from the Committees the Arms that have been taken from the disaffected Inhabitants; and as we have given repeated and pressing Orders to the Committees to execute the Continental Resolve for disarming Tories; we hope for some Supply from that Source.-

Your information concerning the Arms at Kingston is well founded and we shall immediately order them either to this City or to be applied for arming the Troops raising in that Quarter.

We assure You, Sir, we shall not fail to furnish You with returns of the Men and Arms as often as we shall be able to procure them.

We would beg leave Sir, to inform You, that since the commencement of Hostilities our Situation and the public Exigencies, have obliged us to submit to the burthen of a great variety of Departments not properly within the Sphere of a provincial Congress; such as pay Master Commissary &c. for continental Service; In the Course of which we have received and issued large Sums of continental Monies and tho' our accounts are nearly ready to lay before Congress, they are so excessively voluminous

that it will require some weeks to compleat them — However tho' the ballance is not strong we are sure it must be considerably in our favor. In the mean time, Sir, we should think ourselves inexcusable were we not to inform You, that we have not one farthing of Continental Money in our hands; and that the public Service under our Care is now suffering for want of an immediate Supply. We shall with out delay apply to Congress; but we cannot have the necessary Relief from that Quarter, so soon as the dispatch of business requires it. We are therefore constrained to request of You the advancement of Six thousand Pounds of which if you please You may estimate the subjoined Advancements to the different commanding Officers as a part and for which we are ready to give You a receipt; or if You think it best to advance the whole Sum to us, we will debit the Congress with the Monies advanced to those Gentlemen.—

We are, Sir

with the greatest Respect and esteem
Your most Obedient Servants.—

By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Chairman

Excellency General Washington.—

---

1. George Washington had addressed two letters to the New York Committee of Safety, dated April 20 and April 24, 1776. In those letters, he discussed the need for raising 2,000 to 2,500 militia in the immediate future. "Although we may not," he wrote, "and I trust in God shall not, have occasion for their aid, common prudence does nevertheless dictate the expediency of a precedented plan for calling them in . . . without tumult or disorder, and at the same time with the utmost expedition." Washington

suggested that a group of lookouts should be organized to watch for the appearance of the British fleet which, it was anticipated, would soon arrive to attack New York City.

If such a fleet were spotted, they were to "make such signals as, being answered from place to place, shall convey the earliest intelligence to head-quarters, of the strength and approach of the enemy."

His second letter sought specific information concerning the number and disposition of troops within the state, and he advised the Committee of arms captured from the Tories and stored at Kingston which he wanted for his forces. *JPC*, I, 419–420.

26

Philip to the New York Provincial Congress.

JPC, II, 113

Albany, May 15, 1776.

Sir,

Herewith I send you a copy of a resolve of the Albany committee, recommending Mr. Thomas Williams,[1] quarter-master in the regiment raised in the counties of Albany, Tryon and Charlotte, and beg the Congress will please to appoint him.

I should have sent the dates of the officers' warrants, but as only part of the regiment is with me, can not at present furnish you with them.

I shall be much obliged if the Congress will please to appoint some active person adjutant of our regiment, as I have no assistant, the major being in Canada.

Am sir, with great respect,

Your obt. and very humb. servt.

Philip Van Cortlandt

Lt. Colo.

1. Thomas Williams was to serve as the Regimental Quartermaster of the 3rd New York Regiment, Fernow (1887), pp. 266–268; Heitman, p. 595.

27

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

May 27, 1776.

Son Philip

I have Rec^{d} 2 Letters one of the 10. the other of the 16th. of May.[1] have Sent your keys by M^{rs}[Messrs] Van Vleck & Kipp[2] to be Left at Coll. Renselaer,[3] the Petiager is gone up again suppose the Last trip with Stores &c^{r} we are here all well hope to hear from you as oppertunity offers Doc^{r}. Franklin Lodged here Saturday night Last with M$^{rs:}$[4]———— Well Satisfied Lent him a horse to go the Next Stage Must refer you for news to the Papers, Saw Doc^{r}. Haviland [torn] John Mandivels to Mett you Agreeable to your Letter I Could then tell him Nothing more than that I Expected you, Is Like I Shall go to Congress this week. if you Should have any Particulors to Request John morin Scoot[5] is a proper person his is Constantly There, —we All Join in Love from

your Loving Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

1. Philip's letters have not been found.

2. Abraham Van Vleck served on the Committee of Safety for the Kinderhook District of Columbia County, and the

Kipp mentioned was possibly Jacobus Kip who was captain in a militia company from Dutchess County. *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 133, 609.

3. There were several Van Rensselaers serving as colonels at that time. It is therefore difficult to determine to whom Pierre was alluding.

4. As a follow-up to the Montgomery and Arnold attacks against Montreal and Quebec, the Second Continental Congress sent a delegation in the spring of 1776, to attempt to convince the Canadians to join the United States. Named as emissaries were Benjamin Franklin, Samuel P. Chase, Charles Carroll and John Carroll. Franklin, being quite ill, left the others on May 11, in order to return to Philadelphia. He was soon joined by John Carroll who accompanied him along the remainder of the trip. The first leg of the journey was undertaken by water to Albany. Determining that he might feel better traveling by land the rest of the way, Franklin borrowed a carriage from Mrs. Philip Schuyler. He stopped at the Van Cortlandt home in Croton on May 25, on his route to Philadelphia via the Hudson Valley and New York City. Bemis, p. 197; Van Doren, pp. 416–417.

5. One of the three "popular" leaders of the Revolutionary movement in New York, John Morin Scott (c. 1730–1784) was then serving as a member of the New York Provincial Congress. Dillon, pp. 134–144.

May 28, 1776.

See VCFP, I, 111–115

Philip to Philip Schuyler.

28

Provincial Convention to Pierre.
JPC, I, 526

In Convention of the Representatives
of the State of New-York
White Plains, July 16th, 1776.

Sir—In our letter of the 13th inst. you was requested to order a sufficient guard at the stores of public provisions at or near Peeks Kill.[1] We understand, by a letter from Mr. Joseph Travis of yesterday, and a person from Peeks Kill, that there are about 50 men who are very anxious to be relieved. We likewise understand that 50 men in that neighbourhood are willing to engage to continue in that service during the present necessity. We think this the most eligible method, and that they shall be engaged on the like terms as the Continental troops are, with respect to pay and rations, and further leave to you the appointment of a commissary to supply the men on that station with provisions, half salt and half fresh; the salt to be taken out of the public stores. If a sufficient number of men cannot be obtained to remain on the spot, we wish you would see that those on that service be frequently relieved. The militia who have been or may be on that service, to be allowed the like pay and rations.

We are, sir, your very humble servants,
By order.

Col. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

---

1. On July 12 information was received that two British frigates and three tenders had sailed up the Hudson and

were lying off Tarrytown. On the 13th additional militia was sent to watch the vessels and protect the public stores in the vicinity. Hufeland, p. 75.

29

Pierre to Philip. ALS
Collection of Mrs. Robert P. Browne

Peeks Kill July 17, 1776.

Son Philip

Received yours of the 3. July.[1] Wee are all well. the two frigates & 3 Tenders Now Lay between the Store house and haverstraw—are Wee Expect Waiting a fair wind to go by the forts In the HighLands.[2] Wee Keep a Strong guard from Crotons to Peaks Kill. the Tenders have fired at Several Times On Our people. Wee have Rec^{d}: No dammages the Brigades of Tenbrook & Fellers are here. Wee Now have about 1000 men, the forts are full of men Many Sent home I have Moved Most of our Effects to the Mill & Peeks Kill,[3] all hurry here, Just In harvest a barge with the Enimy attempd to Land at Gardiniers Callebergh were beat of this Manor abounds with tories. a Resolution of Congress making it Treason for any that Shall be Convicted to Conspire against the State, Independency was proclamed a few days ago.[4] I Pray the Lord to be With us all from

your Loving father,
Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. This letter has not been found.

2. The stretch of the Hudson River containing mountainous terrain is known as the Highlands. The Americans began to fortify this area beginning just below West Point as early as May 1775. Military store houses were located in Peekskill and Haverstraw, a community on the west bank of the Hudson. Periodically, the English sent naval vessels up the Hudson to maraud the towns and test the American defenses.

3. Pierre Van Cortlandt herein notified Philip that he had moved the family and their effects out of the Croton manor house. The Croton home was deemed unsafe after General Howe landed his forces on Staten Island and began his campaign against New York City. The family did not remain long in Peekskill for they subsequently moved to Rhinebeck in July 1777. Scharf, II, p. 430.

4. After some delay, the reconstituted New York Provincial Congress having abandoned New York City, met at the Court House in White Plains, and agreed to ratify the Declaration of Independence on July 9. They announced their action to the general public on the 11th. *JPC*, I, 517–18; Hufeland, pp. 70–71.

30

Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr.,[1]
to the Provincial Convention.
GWP

Peekskill, July 18th, 1776.

Gentlemen—We proceeded in consequence of your order,[2] up the river; when we came to Croton found the ships anchored in Haverstraw[3] bay. We posted Colo. Hammen,[4] with 150 men on the banks of the river to the

best advantage, and proceeded to Peekskill, rallying as we went along the people near the river, to keep out proper sentries along the river to watch the motion of the enemy. As soon as we came here we despatched an express to Dutchess county to call in half of the militia, and forward your letter to Capt. Van Sant,[5] &c. at the same time sent out for half of the militia of Cortlandt manor to march immediately to this place. Wednesday morning went over to Fort Montgomery[6] to confer with Genl. Clinton, when to our great joy we found six hundred of the militia of Orange and Ulster counties, and great numbers had been sent, back, all in high spirits. We then returned back in order to go up to Fort Constitution;[7] but on our return, being informed that a number of troops were within six or eight miles of this, from Connecticut, we thought prudent to stay until they came in, in order to provide for them and fix their stations.[8] About this period one of the tenders[9] hove in sight, beating up into Peekskill bay; she beat up within about two miles of Fort Montgomery and then bore away and stood down the river, when our people at the fort fired one gun at her; she run round the point of the Dunder Bergh,[10] sent her barge ashore and plundered a poor man's house and garden, stole a hog and put off. As she went down between Verplank's point and the west shore, our men galled her much with their musketry; the tender in her turn returned a heavy fire with her cannon, but did no damage that we have heard of. About three o'clock, Maj. Gay[12] of Sharon came in with 360 men; soon after Genl. Ten Broeck from Dutchess,[13] and Genl. Fellows from Massachusetts[14] arrived with part of their brigade, and many more are on their march. We sent an express to Genl. Clinton to send for Colo. Clinton to meet us at Fort

Montgomery at 10 o'clock this morning, to confer with us and Genls. Ten Broeck and Fellows, in order to form a general plan of operation. The returns are not properly made out as yet, but conclude there is about 600 men now here, and expect there will be by night, 1200.

From gentlemen, your very humble servts.

Pierre Van Cortlandt,
Zepha. Platt, Junr.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the State of New-York.

---

1. Zephaniah Platt, Jr. represented Dutchess County in the Provincial Congress and chaired the Poughkeepsie Committee of Safety. Prior to October 1779, he was a captain in the New York Militia, and subsequently he was promoted to colonel. His son served as a lieutenant in the militia. Fernow (1887), pp. 3, 68, 285.

2. In a letter bearing the same date sent by Nathaniel Woodhull, President of the New York Provincial Convention, to George Washington, the mission of Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt was explained. He reported that they "were sent from this Convention for the purpose of Providing for and stationing the Militia that might come down from the Country to guard the River & assist the other Militia at the Fork in the high Lands." *JPC*, I, 530.

3. Haverstraw is a village located on the west bank of the Hudson River in Rockland County, some six miles northwest of Ossining. French, p. 569.

4. A lieutenant-colonel in the New York militia, James Hammen (also Hamman) worked with the Commissioners of Sequestration in Westchester County. Roberts, II, 42, 250.

5. Jacobus Van Zandt was a captain in Lasher's Militia Regiment. Heitman, p. 559.

6. Fort Montgomery, erected on the Hudson River on the southern line of Orange County near Cornwall, was captured by the British in October 1777. French, p. 503.

7. Located on an island opposite West Point, Fort Constitution was one of the first river fortifications undertaken by the Patriots in the Highlands. Because of the construction of Forts Clinton and Montgomery only ten miles down river, it was never fully developed. Boatner (1973), p. 327.

8. In the face of the British forays into the upper Hudson River in Westchester, the New York State Convention acted ably in securing the county. Stores of provisions at Peekskill were relocated for safety. To reinforce the troops at Forts Constitution and Montgomery, one-fourth of the militia of Westchester, Dutchess and Orange counties was called out. Shonnard and Spooner, p. 343.

9. On the 12th of July two British vessels, the *Phoenix* and the *Rose*, were dispatched up the Hudson. After a slight engagement with shore batteries, they anchored at Spuyten Duyvil Creek before proceeding on to Tarrytown where they remained for four days. On July 16, the British vessels sailed up to Verplanck's Point. Upon discovering the extent of American preparations at Forts Montgomery and Constitution, they took soundings and made contact with some sympathizers on shore. Shonnard and Spooner mention the committing of some "minor depredations" by the landing parties. *Ibid.*, p. 344.

10. The Dunderbergh is one of the principal peaks of the Ramapo or Blue Mountains, which extend through Haverstraw and to the Hudson. French, p. 569.

11. Verplanck's Point, opposite Stony Point on the Hudson River, was defended by Fort Lafayette until the small garrison surrendered to the British on June 3, 1779. Boatner (1973), p. 326.

12. Fisher Gay was the lieutenant-colonel in Oliver Wolcott's Connecticut Regiment. Heitman, p. 559.

13. Abraham Ten Broeck was a brigadier-general in the New York militia and a representative of Albany County in the First Provincial Congress. Fernow (1887), pp. 3, 262–263.

14. Entering the military service for Massachusetts as colonel of a regiment of Minute Men, John Sheffield Fellows was chosen brigadier-general of the forces to be sent to New York in June 1776. Massachusetts, Secretary of the Commonwealth, p. 595.

31

Philip to Robert Livingston, Jr. ADfs
NYPL

Ticonderoga July. 19. 1776.

Dr. Sir

I beg Leave to Trouble you with this by Mr: Morgan Lewis who Intends going Directly to Philadelphia who will bring Intelligance of the Present State of Our Army, I Flatter my Self that the long Acquaintace and Friendship between us will Apologize for the Trouble I am thro Necessaty obliged to give Some of my Friends & I know of no One that I can Rely on better than Your Self — You will please to Recollect that when I had the pleasure of Seeing you Last In New York I made free to Acquaint you of the State of my Appointments in the

Continental Army, and must further add that I have been told that Sundry Gentlemen who were Cap^{ts}. in the 2^{d}. & 3 ^{d}. New York Reg^{t}. Last Year have Applyed for Reg^{ts}: to be Raised on the Same Establishment with the Reg^{t}. I am now in and that Some of them Have obtain'd Their wish —And that Cap^{t}. John Nicholson was to have Command^{d} a Reg^{t}: in the Continattal Forces Rais'd in this province but for some Reason's which M^{r}. Chase and his Colleague Who were in Canada are well known to he was Refused the Commission And that Cap^{t}: Fisher now Lieut Col^{o}. is to have his place And as those Gentlemen were both Commanded by me last year and the Reg^{t}: Order'd to this Ground I flatter my Self that the Honourable Congress will if Rightly Inform'd and time to Recollect the last Years Arrangement will Beyond Dispute Do me Justice More Especially as they have nor Can hear of any misbehaviour and Shurely if they thought me fit to Command those Gentlemen last Year why not this, being at the Same time, the Only Field Officer in the York Forces that has been promoted Excepting these that Had Rights before — it is well known to you D^{r}. Sir How few Gentlemen was Ingaged last Year on the York Cerviss but I shall not make that any plea as Merit Ought to promote a Soldier but it is known to General Schuyler and others that my Last Years Campain to me was Very Unfortunate which prevented any Disting[uishing] my Self as I was Desirous to Do — I shall be Infenitly Obliged If you'l be so kind as to Mention this when Oppertunity Shall present itself in such manner as your Good Judgment Shall Direct

As you must be Sensible that I shall be Under the Disagreeable Necessaty of Refusing My Command if I am Superceded. Even Degraded without Assigning any

Reasons this Favour I shall Esteem Exceeding kind am with my Best Respects to M^rs: Livingston and all Enquiring freinds your much Oblig'd And Very Hum^l. ~~Servt.~~

P. Cortlandt

To R.R. Livingston Jun^r. Esq.
Please to make my best Respects to M^r. Ph: L[ivingston] M^r: Lewis M^r: Duane and all the Gen^n. of the Congress——

[Endorsed]
Copy of a Letter
Sent R.R. Livingston

---

1. Morgan Lewis was Deputy Quartermaster-General for the continental army. Roberts, II, p. 197.

2. John Nicholson entered service as a captain in the 3rd New York and remained in that rank until nominated for promotion in February 1776. From March to November 1776, he acted as the colonel of a continental regiment from New York. Heitman, p. 414; Fernow (1887), p. 76.

3. Samuel Chase, a member of the Continental Congress from Maryland, was sent to Canada in the spring of 1776, along with Franklin and Carroll, to survey the condition of the continental troops on the northern frontier. Conrad, pp. 580–601.

4. John Fisher was promoted from captain to the rank of major in March 1776; he later became lieutenant-colonel of Nicholson's New York regiment. Heitman, p. 228.

32

Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr., to the Provincial Convention.
JPC, II, 299–300

Peekskill, July 22d, 1776.

Gentlemen—There was yesterday a council of war held at Fort Montgomery, where it was agreed that three hundred men would be a sufficient guard on the east side of Hudson's river, from Anthony's nose[1] to Croton,[2] but as all the troops belonging to this State are withdrawn, the whole draft has fell on the New England forces, who have agreed to stay until Saturday next, but think it will be impracticable to prevail on them to stay any longer. They beg the Convention would order such parts of the new levies as may be raised, to be on the ground by that time to relieve them. Col. Cortlandt's regiment has been called out, and think there may be depended on about fifty or sixty of the new levies from said regiment by Saturday. About three hundred of the New England troops returned home this day, and by some pay rolls delivered in, it appears that their subsistence money for men and horses, will amount to near six hundred pounds, therefore, in order to pay said subsistence, and discharge sundry other accounts, request the Convention to give an order on the Treasurer of this State for six hundred pounds, to be paid to the bearer, John Levinus.[3]

No particular occurrence has happened, the ships remain a little below Verplanck's point; have made no attempts to land lately. One of their barges seen night before last, rowing down the river by Taylor's point.[4] We have since ordered twenty men stationed at Albert Car-

sen's[5] below Croton. The detachment from Gen. Ten Broeck's brigade, have also left Fort Constitution and the heights they were ordered to occupy above Anthony's Nose, it is supposed in order to raise their men.

Remain, gentlemen,

Your very humble servants.

Pierre Van Cortlandt.
Zepha. Platt, Jun.

To the Honourable the Representatives for the State of New-York.

P.S. This instant an officer arrived here, by order of Gen. Washington in search of three French gentlemen which he found here; they are suspected of being spies from Canada.

---

1. One of the Highland Peaks, Anthony's Nose is the highest land in Westchester County, on the northern line of Cortlandt Manor. It was supposedly named for Antoine de Hooge, Secretary of Rensselaerswyck. French, pp. 19, 698.

2. Croton village was located on a neck of land overlooking Croton and Haverstraw Bays. Croton Landing was situated on the Hudson below the Van Cortlandt Manor House. *Ibid.*, p. 699.

3. John Levinus was an enlisted man in Colonel Joseph Drake's regiment from New Rochelle in Westchester County. Fernow (1887), p. 415.

4. For "Taylor's Point" read Teller's Point, also known as Croton Point.

5. "Albert Carsen" remains unidentified.

33

Robert R. Livingston to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Albany 25th July 1776.

Dear Sir

I just now rec^{d} your favour of the 15th Instant you need make no appology for writing to me, since I am always happy to hear from you, & should be more so if it were in my power to render you any service———[1]

I am fully satisfied of the justice of your pretentions & think myself very unfortunate in not having been at Congress at the time the appointments you mention were made, since I am satisfied that upon more full information justice would have been done you——— To rectify these errors may perhaps be a work of some difficulty, however I should not despair of it would the present state of this province admitt of my attendance at Philadelphia ————I see the difficulties which you mention in a very strong point of view, yet would advise you not to be too hasty in your resignation. ~~This~~ Tho' letters can but ill explain our sentiments, yet (at my earliest leasure) I shall write such as may possibly set this matter right———

The hurry of publick business must be my excuse for the inacuracy of this———— I saw your father a few days ago, he & the family at Crotons were well————[2] I am Dr. Sir

Your most Ob^{t} Humble Servt
Robt R. Livingston

Coll: Courtland

[Addressed]
Leu[t]. Coll: Courtland
Free
R R Livingston Ticonderoga

[Endorsed]
R.R. Livingston Letter July 25, 1776
about Rank in the army
No. 6

---

1. Philip learned that under a Congressional rearrangement he was to be commanded by Cornelius DuBois, who had enlisted as a captain. Philip wrote to several people complaining of his situation. John Jay of the New York Provincial Congress informed John Hancock of the Continental Congress on July 6, that "Mr. Cortlandt, whose family is not only very numerous, but also respectable and wealthy, entered the service last year as Lieutenant-Colonel; he has done the like this year. Mr. Dubois entered the service last year as a Captain, and this year Captain Dubois is made to command Lieutenant-Colonel Cortlandt. Appointments like these pay ill compliments to those who are thus (as they think unjustly) superseded, and therefore have an unhappy tendency to drive them into a sullen indifference about Congressional measures." Force, I, 40.

   Robert R. Livingston had served as a member of the drafting committee of the Declaration of Independence and had recently been elected to the New York Provincial Congress. He was related by marriage through Philip's mother, Joanna (Livingston) Van Cortlandt.

2. This would have occurred prior to Pierre's move to Peekskill around the 17th. See Pierre to Philip (July 17, 1776), p. 66.

34

Pierre Van Cortlandt and Zephaniah Platt, Jr.,
to the Provincial Convention.
JPC, II, 289–290

Head-Quarters, Mouth of Croton, August 2d, 1776.

Gentlemen—The enemy's ships lie off here, and their barges row up and down the river anights; and notwithstanding our utmost exertions, some infamous rascal must have given them information that the New-England troops went off on Saturday last, and not a sufficient number coming in to guard the shore, they landed at one Bailey's on Sunday night, and went back half a mile and drove off one pair of oxen, two cows, one calf, one heifer and eleven sheep; no doubt had the assistance of some tories on shore.[1] We have since got some assistance from Genl. Clinton's brigade, and several companies came in, and more hourly expected, that we are in hopes soon to have such an arrangement as will effectually cut off all kind of communication. Hope there may be soon some discreet, smart officer appointed to take the command, and a proper commissary, that the business may be conducted with spirit and regularity. We must confess, gentlemen, that as yet things have not been so well regulated as we should have been glad to have seen; but the many difficulties and disadvantages we had to encounter, must only apologize. We considered our appointment as merely temporary, and cautious of assuming too much authority to ourselves, lest it might give disgust to some of the military corps, and having such an extensive shore and frequent movements, were obliged to deal out provisions in different places, and not being

able to give any man assurance that he should continue any considerable time in office, has made it difficult to get proper persons to act in different departments; added to this, having to deal with new, raw troops every few days, by reason of their frequent changes, and sorry to say, many of them very refractory, that, on the whole, our station has not been the most desirable; however, are willing to serve in any department that may be for the good of our country.

Remain, gentlemen, your very humble servants,

Pierre Van Cortlandt.
Zepha. Platt.

To the Representatives of the Convention of the State of New-York.

---

1. The arrival of two enemy ships offshore, even though they did not advance far north, aroused the countryside. Inhabitants were warned to drive cattle back from the river at night and to collect all small craft into a central location under guard of a sentry in order to prevent them from falling to the enemy. According to Washington Irving the militia regiment under Pierre, "kept watch along the eastern shore of the Tappan Sea and Haverstraw Bay."

After Pierre and Zephaniah Platt warned the Convention that the New England forces were about to depart, the Provincial Convention ordered the new levies to the mouth of the Croton River. Anticipating the arrival of new troops, the Connecticut militia did depart on Saturday, July 29, without notifying General Clinton. That night an enemy barge landed some men who forayed into the countryside under the guiding hand of one Bailey, from whose farm they obtained sheep, oxen and cows.

On August 1, General Clinton ordered Captain Durland from Fort Montgomery to proceed with a small force

to guard the area between Peekskill, Verplanck's Point and King's Ferry until the arrival of the new levies in order to prevent loss of supplies or enemy intelligence gathering. Stein, p. 200; Fox, pp. 46–47.

August 5, 1776.

See VCFP, I, 115–118

Philip to New York Provincial Congress.

35

Philip to Horatio Gates.

Force, I, 1122

Skenesborough, August 23, 1776.[1]

Dear General: I have received your favour of yesterday, and have made the contents known to General Waterbury,[2] Colonel Wynkoop [3] being absent. He left this in order to recover his health, which was greatly impaired. I found him very unwell on my arrival. Hope his departure may be agreeable, as he desired me to acquaint the General that he would return as soon as his health would permit.

General Waterbury was thinking to have sent me up to Cheshire's, but is now resolved that I shall stay. I am informed the road from Cheshire's to Fort Edward is still very bad, and Wood-Creek wants more clearing out.[4]

Many of the carpenters are sick, so that the carpenters go on but slowly. There are several carpenters among the troops, I am informed, and have advised General Waterbury to draught them for that purpose. Give me leave, dear sir, to assure you that nothing shall be wanting on my part to execute whatever commands the General

thinks proper to order, and will do my endeavours to forward on the works, which go on better for being well looked to. The General will please further to advise me; who am, with respect, your obedient, humble servant,

Philip Cortlandt.

---

1. Philip and his men had been ordered from Ticonderoga to Skenesborough on August 11, in order to engage in boat building for Arnold's fleet on Lake Champlain. Skenesborough was located at the southern end of Lake Champlain and had been founded by Philip Skene in the 1760s. Upon his declaration of loyalty to the Crown, Skene's house and mills were seized by the Americans. During the Burgoyne campaign, the Americans destroyed the settlement. Philip was given the task of supervising the construction of three row-galleys. According to Howard H. Peckham and Lloyd A. Brown, "Row-galleys were long single or half decked boats with a low free-board. Usually they were propelled by oars, but they also carried spars and sails." "Brigade Major Peter Scull's Orderly Book" as cited in Clark, VI, p. 139; Brown and Peckham, p. 133; *VCFP*, I, "Memoir," 37; French, pp. 686–687.

2. David Waterbury had been promoted to a rank of brigadier-general of the Connecticut State Troops in June 1776 and was in charge of the boat construction operations at Skenesborough. Heitman, p. 574; Ward, I, 388.

3. In a letter to General Gates, Cornelius Wynkoop informed him that, "I find the sawmill here could not supply the carpenters here with the oak boards, which occasioned me to go to Cheshire's where they told me there was no oak trees; upon which I took a party into the woods, and have got thirty saw logs at the mill, which I had floated down the creek; so that now we will be supplied with four batteau loads every day. I have also been to take a view of the road

from Cheshire's, near Ft. Edward, and have marked the road out for the party there; so that in a short time I expect we will have a considerably good road from there to Ft. Edward, for they are now hard engaged." Force, I, 857.

4. Fort Edward was located on the Hudson River a few miles south of Skenesborough. Wood Creek flowed between the above two locations. Contemporary maps and accounts refer to the following roads emanating from Skenesborough: east to Castleton, north to Hubbardton, southwest to Lansingburgh, southwest to Fort Ann, and south to Kingsbury and on to Forts Edward and Miller. French, pp. 686–687; Holden, No. XXI; Wynkoop to Gates (August 8, 1776), NYPL.

36

Philip to Christopher Yates.[1] ALS
George Arents Research Library
Syracuse University

Aug^{t}. 26, 1776.

D^{r}. S^{r}.

I have Just Time to Acquaint You that We are Very much in want of Some boards Shall be Glad if you will Send me Some

I Should be glad if I had the Oppertu^{y}— to pay you a Visit or to have Your Comp^{y} here — I Shall at my Earliest Leisure Inform you of all the News at this place And Some Et cetteras, In the Course of my past Campaigns I am D^{r} Sr

In Haste Y^{r} Ob^{t}. Hum Ser^{t}

Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
Col°. Yates
at Cheshires
Wood Creek

---

1. A lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Albany Militia, Christopher Yates served under Generals Schuyler and Arnold. Wilder, p. 324.

37

Horatio Gates to Philip.
Force, II, 278

Ty[c]onderoga, September 10, 1776.

Sir:

On receipt of this you will immediately order Lieutenant-Colonel Abijah Brown[1] (who is now at Skenesborough) to this post. If he offers to make any hesitation or delay, you will instantly put him under an arrest and send him down under a good guard.

To Lieutenant-Colonel Cortlandt, Skenesborough.

---

1. Abijah Brown served as a lieutenant-colonel and later colonel of the Massachusetts Militia. The nature of his intransigency remains unknown.

On the same day Gates wrote Richard Varick, Aide to General Phllip Schuyler: "Colonel Cortlandt has my orders to command at Skenesborough, but has a slight touch of the ague." Force, II, 277; Heitman, p. 123.

38

Philip to Horatio Gates.
Force, II, 335

Skenesborough, September 14, 1776.

Dear General: I just received a letter from Colonel Simmons,[1] who is marching to this post about two thousand Militia-men. In consequence of the report of our fleet being taken,[2] I send his letter forward by express, and have let him (Colonel Simons) know my opinion about his coming, which I thought was unnecessary, and advised him to wait the general orders. It is very sickly here,[3] almost all my men are down. I cannot well do without my other company, which I hope the General will please to send me. They can bring some batteaus and oars with them.[4] The galley will soon be finished, as they go on rapidly, being just planked up.

I am, dear General, your obedient humble servant,

Philip Cortlandt

To General Gates, at Ticonderoga

---

1. Benjamin Simonds of Massachusetts wrote to General Gates on September 12, that "I have caused the Militia under my command to be on their march to Ty[c]onderoga." Force, II, 303.

2. A rumor had been circulating in the army that Benedict Arnold's flotilla on Lake Champlain had been defeated. Philip Schuyler reported to Governor Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut that "the cannonade on Lake Champlain, which was supposed to be occasioned by our fleet's meeting with the enemy, was only a few cannon fired by General Arnold at a party of the enemy, who attacked a boat be-

longing to the fleet, and killed three and wounded six of the crew. Our fleet lays off Isle-au-Motte, consisting of thirteen sail, and will very soon, if it is not already, be reinforced by three large and stout galleys." The intelligence from Fort Stanwix proved fallacious. Force, II, 341–342.

3. Smallpox and debilitating fevers plagued the troops during the summer of 1776. Ward, I, 388–89; Force, II, 278–280.

4. The galleys were equipped with 36 oars in addition to sails. Ward, I, 388–389.

39

Philip to Horatio Gates.
Force, II, p. 342

Skenesborough, September 15, 1776.

Dear General: The clothing is gone off on board a petiauger which I detained for that purpose. She belongs to a person living near Crown Point. The Commissary is on board with the goods. I can give the General but little information about the road from Chesher's to Fort Edward.[1] Report says the labourers are idle and the road very bad. Colonel Yates writes me that the men are under no command, their Major sick, and they swear that they will obey none but their own officers; from which account, I believe little is done. Colonel Wynkoop is in Kingston, very unwell, so that I do not expect him for

some time. I am in hopes that I shall keep my health, as I have been clear of the fever several days.

I am, with respect, dear General, your humble servant,

Philip Cortlandt.

---

1. See Philip to Horatio Gates (Aug. 23, 1776), p. 80.

40

Philip to Horatio Gates.
Force, II, 573

Skenesborough, September 27, 1776.

Dear General: The bearer hereof, William Foster,[1] a soldier in Colonel Wynkoop's regiment, having lately buried his wife, and has with him now at this place five small children, and no way to provide provision for them unless he can be discharged to go to a small farm he has some distance from here, and begs of me to write in his favour to procure his discharge. He is of little worth in the army, and therefore I think it would be as well to let him go.

I have discharged several sick carpenters, following General Waterbury's example, (who had orders for that purpose.) Hope I have not committed an errour by so doing, as I have had no particular directions about it, but thought it best for the good of the service.[2] But have not discharged any soldier.

Not knowing what to do with a company of Dutch carpenters, as there was no work for them at the galley, I

set them at getting timber for barracks, ninety-six feet long and sixteen feet wide, to have six rooms on one floor and as many above. Shall be glad to have some direction about this matter, and whether I have acted right or no.

The ill state of health prevailing in the regiment, has prevented me doing any thing at the fort.

Colonel Mott[3] is preparing to embark for Ticonderoga. He has sent some men to Fort Ann for boards. He will leave this as soon as a sufficient number of batteaus arrive to take him off. The boats which were sent up not being more than were wanted for the troops of Colonel Willard's regiment,[4] who is arrived, the last of which will leave this tomorrow. The galley will be off next Thursday,[5] being as far finished as the others were that we sent off already.

I have heard nothing of Colonel Wynkoop since my last. I am, dear General, your most affectionate.

Ph. Cortlandt.

To General Gates.

---

1. Several soldiers by the name of William Foster served in New York regiments during the conflict. He may have been the one who reenlisted at a later date and subsequently deserted. Fernow (1887), pp. 227, 374.

2. General Philip Schuyler had sent some 30 carpenters from Albany to aid in the shipbuilding process. With the galleys almost completed, Philip had no other ship carpentry for them to perform. Ward, I, 388–389.

3. Samuel Mott of Connecticut was an officer of the Connecticut troops stationed at Skenesborough. Heitman, p. 405.

4. Colonel Aaron Willard of Massachusetts had been ordered by the Massachusetts Council on September 7, to march his men to the Northern Army in New York. Force, II, 230.

5. "Next Thursday" was October 3. Heitman, p. 686.

41

Philip to Horatio Gates.
Force, II, 860

Skenesborough, October 3, 1776.

Dear General: I have at present a slow intermitting fever and jaundice, occasioned by my want of exercise, (I believe,) riding, and change of air, which I formerly much accustomed myself to. And as the hurry of business is at present over at this place, I shall esteem it a great favour, if I may be permitted to take a tour down as far as Saratoga or Albany, which will take me about six or seven days.[1] I may also have an opportunity to find out the state of the remainder of Colonel Wynkoop's regiment, and perhaps purchase some clothes or blankets for my men.

Colonel Wynkoop, I fear, will not join us in some time, as the last accounts I had from him were unfavourable.[2]

I may perhaps find it necessary to pay the Colonel a visit, which will take me three days extraordinary. Should it be agreeable to the General, Colonel Trumbull will inform me, which will oblige, most sincerely, your obedient, humble servant,

P. Cortlandt.

1. Besides reporting on his illness and seeking a leave, Philip was herein notifying General Gates that the last of the three galleys had been sent off to Lake Champlain. The shipbuilding enterprise at Skenesborough had been successfully concluded.

   For Philip's activities in the ensuing weeks following his departure from Skenesborough see his "Memoir" in *VCFP,* I, 38–39.

2. See Pierre to Philip Schuyler (April 25, 1776), p. 53.

42

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.

The Bulletin of the Fort Ticonderoga Museum, VI, 31–36

Albany, October 12th, 1776.

Sir: Your favour of the 9th instant I had the honour to receive last night. I have already despatched an express to General Gates[1] to hasten down all the regiments whose term of inlistment was expired. I make no doubt but that both officers and men will continue to serve with alacrity for some time longer on this critical occasion.

I have happily conveyed such a quantity of flour from hence for some days past as will suffice for fifty days for the whole Army to the Northward. This enables me to send you all the batteaux I have here, but they are only ten or eleven in number, besides what may come from Schenectady.[2] Fifty more are ordered from Lake George,[3] in which and in sloops I shall send down the regiments I expect from Ticonderoga.[4]

Colonel Van Schaick,[5] from whom I received a line

last night apprehends an attack in that quarter, from the intelligence received by two Indians just arrived from Canada. He has detained the Militia. Two regiments which I ordered from Ticonderoga on the 2d instant are not yet arrived—I fear not even sent, although the order arrived there on the 5th instant. I have remanded the order.

Lieutenant-Colonel DeRoos[6] takes charge of the batteaux down to Fishkills, and will wait on you for your orders.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

To the Honourable P. V. Cortlandt, Vice President of the Convention.

---

1. Appointed Adjutant-General under Washington on June 17, 1775, Horatio Gates soon proved a valuable asset, enough to be sent north to serve under General Schuyler as commander of the field army in May 1776. He joined Washington late in December of 1776. Boatner (1966), pp. 412–413.

2. Schenectady is situated on the south bank of the Mohawk River in Schenectady County, fifteen miles northwest of Albany. Disturnell, pp. 364–365.

3. Lake George lies mostly in Warren County and forms a dividing line between it and Washington County. The lake is 36 miles long and 2 to 3 miles wide. *Ibid.*, pp. 181–182.

4. Ticonderoga lies on the shore of Lake Champlain in the southeast corner of Essex county. In May 1775, it was taken by Colonel Ethan Allen with his Green Mountain Boys. The fort stood on a peninsula situated in the southeast part of the town. French, p. 304.

5. Goose Van Schaick ranked as a colonel first in the 2nd New York and then in the 1st New York. He was wounded at Ticonderoga on July 6, 1777, after having seen constant service in defense of the northern and western frontiers of New York. Heitman, p. 557; *DAB*, X, 214.

6. "Lieutenant-Colonel DeRoos" refers to Pierre Regnier de Roussi or DeRoassis who entered service from the 1st Canadian Regiment in November 1775, but later became a lieutenant-colonel assigned to the 4th New York in March 1777, then the 2nd New York, where he was under the command of Philip Van Cortlandt. Heitman, p. 195; Fernow (1887), p. 186.

43

Samuel Tuder[1] to Pierre.
Force, II, 1273

Poughkeepsie,[2] October 28, 1776.

Sir:

Your Favour of 19th instant with copy of a note from the Marine Committee[3] at Philadelphia enclosed, wherein they express great anxiety for the frigates building here, came safe to hand, in consequence of which we have used our utmost exertions to get the ships ready to launch. The General-Montgomery[4] will be launched on Monday, the 4th November next, at eight in the morning, at which time we should be glad of the company of such gentlemen of the Convention as can conveniently attend.

We are, with great respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

Augustin Lawrence[5]
Samuel Tuder.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

P.S. If you have any news, should take it kind of you to let us know by the bearer hereof, Mr. Joseph Pierson.[6] Please to forward the letter herewith sent to Marine Committee by first conveyance.

---

1. Captain Samuel Tuder (also Tudor) of the naval service was advanced £600 on October 22, 1776, for rafts of lumber to be used in the building of the continental frigates at Poughkeepsie. Tuder was one of the superintendents in charge of this project. Roberts, II, 91.

2. Poughkeepsie lies on the Hudson, south of the center of Dutchess County. French, p. 274.

3. The Marine Committee, composed of thirteen members of the Continental Congress in Philadelphia, directed naval operations after the Continental Navy was organized in 1775. In December 1779, the American Board of Admiralty assumed responsibility for naval operations. Boatner (1966) p. 674.

4. The frigates *Congress* and *General Montgomery* were both built and launched in 1776, having been built under the supervision of Captains Lawrence and Tuder. The *Montgomery* had 24 guns. Smith, p. 133.

5. Captain Augustin Lawrence entered service in Dutchess County. Roberts, pp. 154, 244.

6. "Joseph Pierson" is unidentified.

44

Pierre to Robert Yates.[1]
Force, III, pp. 558–589

Fishkill,[2] October 29, 1776.

Sir:

The Committee of Safety have received the letter of your Committee by express, inclosing minutes of the Committee of the County of Albany, relative to the department of the Deputy Commissary-General. The exertions which they have made to procure the necessary supply for the Northern Army, are highly laudable, and deserve the warmest approbation of the Committee of Safety.

We have been loudly called upon by his Excellency General Washington to forward a supply of flour for the use of the Army at the White Plains.[3] We have devised all the means we can think of to prevent the Army from suffering for the want of that article,[4] which you will see by our resolutions, a copy of which we now transmit you. We are of opinion that if a similar mode was adopted to the northward it would be productive of good effects. We are informed that there are several mills between Albany and Lake George, which might be kept constantly employed in manufacturing flour for the Northern Army, if the Commissary-General would engage persons to purchase up grain and to have it transported to the mills most contiguous. It would, however, be needless for us to enter into particular detail on this subject. Your Committee, from being on the spot, are the best judges of what further measures will be necessary for supplying

that Army, and are invested with full powers for carrying into execution all such measures as you shall think effectual for repelling the invasions of the enemy on the northern and western frontiers. Whilst we, therefore, in this quarter, exert ourselves in devising and executing whatever shall appear to us most conducive to the publick safety, we trust that your attention and zeal will not be wanting in giving vigour to our military operations to the northward, and in quelling, by such means as you shall deem most prudent, the insurrections of the disaffected in that part. We highly approve of your having detained those detachments of the Militia which you mention for that purpose, but it is not in our power to order up the detachment under the command of Colonel Van Rensselaer,[5] as we have now in custody near two hundred and twenty dangerous and disaffected persons, whom we propose removing to Exeter, in the State of New-Hampshire.[6] A detachment of seventy-six persons of this stamp was sent off a few days ago; and from the information we have received from the Committee appointed by the Convention of this State for inquiring into, detecting, and defeating, all conspiracies which may be formed in this State against the liberties of America, we have reason to think that there will be a necessity of apprehending and removing several other persons. You must, therefore, be sensible that no dependence can be put on this quarter. Should you find it necessary to employ a further force for the purpose of seizing and securing the disaffected, we recommend it to you to endeavour to raise as many men in the Massachusetts-Bay Government as you shall think necessary.

We transmit you a copy of the last intelligence we have received from Head-Quarters. We flatter ourselves

that our accounts from the northward will be equally favourable.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your and the Committee's most obedient and very humble servant,

By order: Pierre Van Cortlandt, V.P.

To Robert Yates, Esq., Chairman of the Committee appointed to repair to Albany to confer with General Schuyler.

---

1. Robert Yates was one of a family which played a very prominent role in the political life of New York both during and after the Revolution. Robert, along with other members of his family, served in the first constitutional convention of New York in 1777. Later he was appointed as a delegate to the Convention assembled to amend the Articles of Confederation, but he withdrew when the Virginia plan for a strong national government was adopted. He opposed the ratification of the proposed Federal Constitution in a New York Assembly which met in the summer of 1788 to consider state action. An ardent Antifederalist, he was nominated for governor in 1789, but was defeated by a powerful coalition supporting the incumbent George Clinton. Clinton, however, appointed him as Chief Justice of New York after the election. In 1795, he was again defeated in a race for the governorship, this time by John Jay. He retired from the Supreme Court Bench in 1798. Alexander, I, 5, 29, 31, 33, 40, 42, 45, 64, 68. For a more recent interpretation of Robert Yates' role in the struggle over the proposed Federal Constitution, see DePauw, pp. 56–57, and *passim*.

2. Fishkill lies on the Hudson in the southwest corner of Dutchess County. Fishkill Village, about five miles east of Fishkill Landing, was used as a main supply base. Only consisting of a few scattered houses in 1775, the village was

fortified early in the war and later served as the signal relay station to Washington's headquarters in Newburgh. Boatner (1973), p. 235.

3. White Plains was an interior town south of the center of Westchester County. It soon suffered from a disastrous fire on November 5, 1776, shortly after this letter was written. For some time it served as the seat of the revolutionary government. French, p. 707.

4. The problem of supply of provisions was one of the most taxing concerns of the provincial government. Operations were under the direction of Peter Curtenius, the Commissary of the Provincial Congress, and his agent, Henry Schenck. There are references to several deputies: Jacob Cuyler, James Gamble and Adam Gilchrist. Roberts, II, 78.

5. In addition to being colonel in the New York militia from 1775 to 1780, Robert Van Rensselaer represented Albany at the Provincial Congress. He was appointed brigadier-general in June 1780. Fernow (1887), pp. 3, 262.

6. Exeter, New Hampshire served as the site of the state's first Provincial Congress in 1774, then later as the capital in an effort to escape the Tory influences in Portsmouth. Boatner (1973), p. 175.

45

Peter R. Livingston[1] to Pierre.
Force, II, p. 1286

Manor Livingston,[2] October 29, 1776.

Gentlemen: Finding, on my arrival here, the demand for flour for the Northern department still increasing, thought it most prudent to send up to Mr. Avery[3] all the flour that was in the mills about this place, which, together with what goes from Esopus,[4] will make about nine hundred barrels, two hundred of which was bought by Mr. Schenck[5] of Captain Hoffman,[6] and seventy odd of Mr. Matthew Cantine.[7] The rest were purchased by a clerk of Mr. Avery and myself, and were intended for Peekskill, had not the pressing demand from Albany made it necessary to send it there. I purpose going to Albany this week to consult further with Mr. Avery, whether it will be most for the good of the service to send what will be ready by the return of the sloops to Peekskill or to Albany.

Have sent Captain Jansen[8] into New-England to send down the boards he has bought there, and to purchase grain and teams, in order to forward the service all in my power. Shall do myself the honour to write you from Albany.

Am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

Peter R. Livingston.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., Vice-President, Fishkill.

---

1. Colonel Peter R. Livingston, eldest surviving son of the third Lord of the Manor, was the last of the representatives returned to the New York Assembly by the freeholders of

the manor. He served in the Provincial Congress and in the Convention of the state of New York as a deputy from the city and county of Albany. In late 1776, he held office as President of the Convention; he was also chairman of the New York Committee of Safety. In military affairs he served as colonel of the manor of Livingston or 10th Albany Regiment. Livingston, pp. 192–194.

2. The original patent for Livingston Manor was granted to Robert Livingston in 1686 for 160,240 acres, in the southwest part of Columbia County bordering on the Hudson. French, pp. 246, 247.

3. "Mr. Avery" is unidentified.

4. The region around Kingston was known as Esopus, and the town of Kingston had been called Esopus during the Dutch period of control.

5. Henry Schenck of Dutchess County was a major in the New York militia and acted as an agent to the Commissary of the Provincial Congress. Roberts, II, 78.

6. Captain Hoffman may have been Anthony Hoffman who served Dutchess County in the Provincial Congress, the New York Assembly, and as one of the Commissioners of Sequestration. *Ibid.*, pp. 108, 154.

7. Mathew Cantine, of Ulster County, was a representative of the Council of Safety and of the Commission to Explore Mines, Lead and Sulphur. *Ibid.*, pp. 59, 107, 149.

8. Captain Jansen was probably Cornelius Jansen who served as captain in the 3rd New York in 1776. He transferred to the 1st New York in January 1781, and served until the end of the war. Heitman, p. 317.

46

John Taylor[1] to Pierre.
Force, III, 503–504

Albany, 3d November, 1776.

SIR: In compliance with an order and resolve of Convention, I repaired to Cumberland County,[2] to unite with Mr. Sessions[3] and Colonel Marsh,[4] to carry into execution a resolve of the 4th ultimo. I met those gentlemen, though without the resolution referred to, owing to Mr. Stephen's[5] delay, who was to convey the report, &c.

The attack on our fleet on Lake Champlain occasioned the Militia's being called out, which rendered it impossible to collect the sense of the people until affairs were more settled. 'Twas thought advisable that the report of Convention should be dispersed through the Counties, and a proper time fixed by Colonel Marsh and Mr. Sessions (who would be the best judges) for taking the matter up, that I should be advised of the same, and attend accordingly.

'Tis reported Colonel Warner[6] has said he was advised to petition Congress to have the Hampshire Grants set off in a new State, by Mr. Adams, one of the Delegates.[7] The people are much divided—some for a new State, some for joining Hampshire, others Massachusetts, many for remaining under New-York. I endeavoured to dissuade them from persisting in such idle and delusive schemes, which would meet with the approbation of such only as were fond of changes, and rather chose to live under no government, as the conduct of the most industrious in this affair has too plainly evinced heretofore.

The Chairman of the Committee of Cumberland disapproves of the letter sent by their Delegates. It was carried by a majority in their House, though few out of doors knew or heard of it. It was penned by a certain Mr. Phelps,[8] the oracle of them parts, who, I understand, is very busy in this affair. From what I have heard among those people, I am led to believe they will remain no longer under the State of New-York than they can help.

Mr. Sessions advanced five hundred pounds to Major Hoisington,[9] of the Rangers; the remainder, I am of opinion, he will keep in his hands until he hears from Convention.

The enclosed I took down at a tavern in New-Marlborough.[10] The inhabitants on my return accused me of being guilty of a desperate mean act. They could not proceed to business for want of the notification, as the Town Clerk had not other Minutes.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant, John Taylor.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. John Taylor played an important role in New York both during and after the Revolution. Before the Revolutionary War he served in the Provincial Congress and, in 1775, he was superintendent of the commissary during Arnold's expedition to Canada. Vehemently anti-British, he supported the war party during 1811 and 1812. He was nominated and elected as lieutenant-governor in 1813; he was nominated again in 1820, on DeWitt Clinton's slate, but was defeated. Alexander, I, 177–178, 213, 279.

2. Cumberland County, New York was part of the contested land in the Hampshire grants controversy. See below.

3. John Sessions was a delegate for Cumberland County to the New York Provincial Congress. Roberts, p. 108.

4. Colonel Joseph Marsh of the 2nd (Upper) Regiment of Cumberland County represented that constituency in the Provincial Congress. Heitman indicates that he served in the Vermont militia from 1775 to 1777. Heitman, p. 380; Roberts, p. 113.

5. Simon Stevens was another of Cumberland County's representatives to the Provincial Congress and worked along with Marsh and Sessions to supply the army in this and Gloucester County. Roberts, pp. 63, 66, 108, 113.

6. Colonel Seth Warner, of New Hampshire, entered service as lieutenant-colonel commandant of a battalion of Minute Men in April 1775. In May of that year he took over Crown Point; in July he became lieutenant-colonel of the Green Mountain Boys. And in July 1776, he assumed command of one of sixteen additional continental regiments. Heitman, p. 569.

7. To be valid a land grant had to come from the colonial government in which the land was situated. Undefined boundaries led to conflicts over titles, such as the trouble in Vermont where settlers claimed land under grants from both New York and New Hampshire, the so-called Hampshire grants. The claim of New York, based on a grant by Charles II to the Duke of York in 1664, was sustained by the crown and New York began granting charters which conflicted with those of Benning Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire. The courts decided in favor of the New York claimants, prompting a group of settlers to send Samuel Robinson to England to present a grievance. The crown issued an injunction, but New York proceeded anyway. To safeguard their interests, the settlers organized the "Green Mountain Boys." In 1777, Vermont declared itself an independent commonwealth. Adams, III, 235.

8. Charles Phelps, one of the original grantees to Marlboro, New Hampshire in 1751, was appointed along with Colonel Ethan Allen to a committee to prepare a petition to King George protesting the Westminster massacre of 1775. He communicated with the New York Assembly several times regarding the resolution of the Vermont affair. "The New Hampshire Grants," *New Hampshire State Papers,* XXVI, 269–271.

9. In 1776, the convention agreed to appoint Joab Hoisington major-commandant of a battalion of rangers to be raised in the counties of Cumberland and Glouster. Fernow (1887), pp. 118, 277.

10. When Marlboro, New Hampshire was re-chartered in 1764, it was renamed New Marlborough. Charles Phelps was again one of the original grantees. *New Hampshire State Papers,* XXVI, 118, 277.

47

Comfort Sands[1] to Pierre.
JPC, II, 209

Fishkill, the 5th November, 1776.

SIR—Capt. Belknap,[2] one of the captains of the rangers ordered to be raised in Ulster county, has applied for the pay, subsistence, and half bounty of his company; the former I have settled; the latter want your directions about. It appears there has been moneys sent to the different county committees for the one-half bounty; but as the company is not more than one-half full, there must be money yet remaining in the hands of the committee, which I think it would be best to draw out and settle their

bounty there; for while money is continually advanced to different committees and persons, it will be impossible for me ever to get the public accounts settled.

I am, sir,

Your very humble servt.
Comfort Sands.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esqr.
President of the Convention of the State of New–York.

---

1. A prominent merchant dealing in the West Indian trade prior to the Revolution, Comfort Sands allied himself with the colonists' fervor. In addition to serving in the Provincial Congress, State Assembly, and Committee of Public Safety, he acted as auditor-general of New York from 1776 to 1782, in which position he analyzed all claims against the state. Sands' business interests prospered during the war. He helped found the Bank of New York and held office as President of the Chamber of Commerce from 1794 to 1798. *DAB*, VIII, 341; Pessen, pp. 98, 101, 213.

2. Isaac Belknap, quartermaster of the 4th Ulster County regiment, was paid $525 by the Committee of that county for 21 men belonging to his company of rangers. Roberts, II, 26.

48

Ebenezer Hazard to Pierre.
Force, III, 548

North Castle, November 6th, 1776.

Sir: I duly received your letter of the 25th ultimo, and would have answered it sooner, but my frequent removals of late have kept me in so constant a hurry as to prevent it.

There is no way of complying with the resolves of the Committee of Safety respecting the newspapers but subscribing for them; and one year is the shortest time for which a subscriber may enter his name. I have already written to Boston, desiring that papers printed there may be regularly sent me, directed to the Convention of this State. I intend writing for the others by the earliest opportunity, and will endeavor to procure the Constitutions of the different States, which have already been or may be hereafter published. The plans of Government for Pennsylvania and the Delaware States are in one of the papers sent herewith; the generality of the papers now sent, contain either remarks upon some form of government, or something else which may perhaps be useful to the Convention.

You will oblige me, sir, by procuring an order of Convention for the payment of postage arising, and which may arise, on letters for the members of that honorable body. Every letter I send from the office without receiving the postage, I send at my own risk; and as I have not received the postage of letters already sent, I am apprehensive the members will not receive their letters

in future quite so soon after their arrival at the office as heretofore, unless some order is passed.

As I necessarily write in haste, I beg you to excuse blots and interlineations. I am, respectfully, sir, your very humble servant,

Eben. Hazard.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. Ebenezer Hazard was then serving as Postmaster. He had been instructed on October 25 to "forward to the Convention or Committee of Safety of this State. . . all the public newspapers of the States of Pennsylvania, New-Jersey, (printed by Mr. Gaine,) Connecticut, (printed at New-Haven, say New London,) and Massachusetts, (printed at Boston). . . ." *JPC*, I, 689; also see Hazard to Pierre (December 16, 1776), p. 162.

49

Comfort Sands to Pierre.
Cal. H. Mss., I, 534

Fishkill, November 8th 1776.

Sir:

I find charged in the Public Accounts three different sums advanced for the Manufactory of Arms, above 12 Months ago, Viz., To Mr. Robert Boyd who is now here £100. Upon enquiry of him I find he has returned only Six Gun Barrells. To Mr. Watkey £50. I find he has returned none. Am told he is poor and now removed to New Brunswick in Jersey. To Mr. Atherton £350. He returned none that I can learn.

I submit it to the Convention whether some steps ought not to be taken to get the Arms (as they are now much wanted) or the money repaid.

I am Sir your very Humble Servant,

Comfort Sands.

To Pierre V. Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. Robert Boyd of New Windsor in Ulster County manufactured guns and bayonets for the revolutionary authorities, obtaining £3.5.0 for each musket. He was elected to the Committee of Safety and Observation for the county and was active in local affairs. Fernow (1887), pp. 8–9.

50

Leonard Gansevoort[1] to Pierre.
Force, III, 605

Albany, 8th November, 1776.

Sir:

I am directed by the Committee of the City and County of Albany to acknowledge the receipt of the resolve of your House by express.[2]

By Major Walter Stuart,[3] Aid-de-Camp to General Gates, who just now arrived from Ticonderoga, we learn that the enemy have entirely evacuated Crown-Point,[4] and are returned to Canada, telling the inhabitants that the season was too far advanced this year, but that early in the spring they would return and give them (meaning our Army) hot work.

We have received nothing from the westward, but that every thing was peace in that quarter.

I am, most respectfully, your very humble servant,

Leonard Gansevoort.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. A successful lawyer prior to the Revolution, Leonard Gansevoort was a member of the Albany Committee of Correspondence and served as its treasurer until November 1775. In December of that year he was elected as one of twelve deputies to the Second Provincial Congress of New York. *DAB*, IV, 126.

2. The New York Committee of Safety adopted a resolution on November 4, establishing an express post system between Albany and Fishkill, the seat of the Committee of Safety. *JPC*, I, 697.

3. Appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Gates on June 7, 1776, Major Walter Stuart of Pennsylvania was later appointed lieutenant-colonel, then colonel of his Pennsylvania regiment. Heitman, pp. 520–521.

5. Sir Guy Carleton occupied Crown Point from October 14 to November 3, 1776, after repulsing the Canada invasion. Boatner (1966), p. 310.

51

Pierre to Robert Benson. ADS
NYSL

In Committee of Safety for the State of New York
Fishkill[1] November the 9[h]. 1776.

ORDERED, that the Treasurer of this State[2] advance to the Committee appointed by the Convention of this State for the purpose of enquiring into, detecting & defeating all Conspiracies formed in this State against the Liberties of America the Sum of Five hundred Pounds for the purpose of defraying the Expences of conveying & guarding a Number of disaffected Persons (now under confinement in this place) to such Parts of the Neighbouring States as shall be determined on by the said Committee.

Pierre Van Cortlandt V:Pres[dt].

Attest:

Rob: Benson, Secr[y].[3]

Fish Kill Nov. 9-1776.

£ 500.–.–

Rec[d]. of the Treasurer of the State of New York the Amount of the above Order by the Hands of Collonel Rob[t]. V. Renselaer[4]

John Jay,[5] Chairman of the Committee
in the above Order mentioned

---

1. See Pierre to Robert Yates (October 29, 1776), p. 93.

2. Although Peter Van Brugh Livingston was officially named the Treasurer of the Provincial Congress in 1775 and 1776, his associate, Gerard Bancker, performed his duties so well that he emerged as the true executive of the Treasury Department. He was appointed State Treasurer under the first Constitution. Roberts, pp. 192–193.

3. Robert Benson was the secretary of the First Provincial Congress and the clerk of the first six New York Senate sessions. Roberts, pp. 105, 154.

4. In addition to being colonel in the New York militia from 1775 to 1780, Robert Van Rensselaer represented Albany at the Provincial Congress. He was appointed brigadier-general in June 1780. Fernow (1887), pp. 3, 262.

5. John Jay proffered a long and illustrious career in American politics. In his service on the New York Committee of Correspondence and in the Continental Congress, he came to work for the ratification of the Declaration of Independence. In addition to his work on the state constitution, Jay served as Chief Justice and President of Congress until 1779. Morris (1975), chapters III and IV.

52

Robert Boyd, Jr., to Pierre.
Force, III, 635

New-Windsor,[1] 10th November, 1776.

Sir:

This will be handed you per Mr. McClaughry,[2] who hath in his possession under guard, whom he will also deliver to you or order, two certain felons, named, by their information, Henry Vank and James Briggs,[3] who

were apprehended in this place yesterday by Messrs. Jackson[4] and Holliday,[5] two of the members of this Committee, for passing false money. It appears that a three-dollar bill of the emission of this State, dated 2d September, '75, is altered into a thirty-dollar bill, and as such passed it. It is now in the hands of one of the above gentlemen, who you may call on whenever you shall want full proof of the matter.

I am, sir, with much esteem and due respect, your very humble servant,

Rob't Boyd, Jun.

To Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., President, in Committee of Safety, Fishkill.

---

1. New Windsor, located two miles south of Newburgh, would serve as a focal point of military activity during the closing years of the Revolution. Washington's army spent the last winter of its existence there in 1782–1783. Boatner (1973), p. 267.

2. The McClaughry (or McLaughry) clan was one of the most influential families of Little Britain in Ulster County at one time. An illustrious revolutionary career was undertaken by James McClaughry who served as a lieutenant-colonel under James Clinton and was captured at the fall of Fort Clinton late in the year 1776. Robert Boyd may have been referring to Patrick McClaughry of the same town. Ruttenber (1911), p. 126.

3. "Henry Vank and James Briggs" remain unidentified.

4. James Jackson, Jr. was a member of the Association ascribing their names to the decisions of the Provincial Conven-

tion. When Cadwallader Colden, Jr. was arrested in June 1776, he was taken to the home of a Mr. Jackson in New Windsor to be held in confinement. Ruttenber (1911), p. 61.

5. David Holliday was one of the proprietors of the Village of New Windsor in 1772, along with his friend Robert Boyd, Jr. *Ibid.*, p. 26.

53

Pierre to Pierre Deroussie[DeRoussi]. ALS
MHS

Fish Kill Nov. 15 1776.

Sir

You will proceed with the fifteen Battauxs under your Charge to Peeks Kills[1] and there Deliver them to the order of Major General Heath.[2] I am Sir

Your humble Servt.
By order

Pierre Van Cortlandt V. Presd.

To Lieut Coll. Deroussie

---

1. Peekskill served as a major transportation hub in the Revolution, capitalizing on its Hudson River landing and road approaches to the Highlands. Boatner (1973), p. 292.

2. Major General Heath of Massachusetts served both in civil and military capacities during the Revolution. Before being commissioned a brigadier-general in the Massachusetts militia, he served as a member of his state's Provincial Congress and of the committees of safety and

supplies. He became a brigadier-general under Washington. In August 1776, he was commissioned major-general in the continental service. Heath's mishandling of the attack on Fort Independence earned him a personal reprimand from Washington who, after seeing Heath's military limitations, assigned him to less strategic areas. Boatner (1966), pp. 498–499.

54

Pierre to Robert Boyd.
Force, III, 753

Fishkill, November 18, 1776.

Sir:

It gives the members of the Convention very great concern to be informed that some of the soldiers who are discharged and returning from the northward, after serving their country with fidelity, are treated inhospitably and refused accommodations, though they are sick and unable to travel.[1] Besides the inhumanity of such ungenerous usage, nothing can more effectually injure the publick service, as it must discourage at this critical time the inlistment of the Army, on which the preservation of America, next to Divine power, ever depends. We beg, therefore, that you will immediately give orders that these and all other soldiers, under the like circumstances, be treated with kindness and hospitality, and assisted to the places of their residence.

I am, in the name of the members of the Convention, sir, your most humble servant,

P. Van Cortlandt, Vice-President.

To Robert Boyd, Esq., Chairman of the Committee at New-Windsor.

P.S. The charge of such soldiers as are unable to pay will be advanced by the Convention.

[*Editor's note:* In *JPC*, II, 209, this letter is dated "November 10, 1776," and the post-script and addressee are reversed.]

---

1. Sir Guy Carleton's sweep into northern New York by way of Lake Champlain and the Hudson River to Albany was stopped by Benedict Arnold's gallant actions on Lake Champlain in October 1776. At that point, Carleton decided to abandon further efforts at occupying Albany before winter set in. The American forces were then concentrated at Ticonderoga. Any lack of hospitality by the local citizenry would have been discouraging to the disheartened American forces. Boatner (1966), pp. 178–179; Flexner, p. 148.

55

Robert Boyd to Pierre.
Force, III, 753–754

New-Windsor, November 18th, 1776.

Honoured Sir:

Your kind favour of this day, per Mr. Cooper, just now came to hand, and note the contents. Am much afraid there is too much reason for the complaints you mention, which I am extremely sorry for. The people of New-Windsor have always appeared extremely friendly to the American cause, but fear they are now catching the spirit of the times, taking every opportunity to get

money, even though to the disadvantage of the grand cause in which we are embarked. Yesterday morning I was applied to by some of Colonel Winds's[1] regiment, who are sick, in order to be forwarded to Elizabeth-Town.[2] I immediately went over, and as wagons are very scarce in our neighbourhood, thought the most eligible way would be to transport them by water to Haverstraw;[3] and for that purpose engaged a small boat and two young men to work her, in order to convey them, as I was going some distance in the country. After my departure, some misunderstanding took place between the persons that was to go in the boat in order to work her, which prevented their going; and this morning the boatman, who is unwell and unable to go in her, unrigged her and laid her up for the winter. I heard nothing of the matter till this evening, some of the people came to me with complaints. As it was then too late, put the matter off until morning, when I was resolved to see the people righted some way or other. In the interim I have received your letter, which in future shall be a rule for my conduct, and you may depend that every thing in my power shall be done agreeable to your request.

I am, sir, with all respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

Robert Boyd.

Colonel Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. William Winds was a colonel in the New Jersey militia and in the Continental Army. He was subsequently promoted to the rank of brigadier-general of the militia on March 4, 1777. Stryker, pp. 13, 65, 345.

2. Elizabeth-Town, now Elizabethtown, New Jersey, is located in Union County, on Newark Bay and Arthur's Kill. Seltzer, p. 568.

3. Haverstraw is a village located on the west bank of the Hudson River in Rockland County, six miles northwest of Ossining. French, p. 569.

56

William Heath to Pierre.
Force, III, 768

Peekskill, November 19th, 1776.

Dear Sir:

A safe repository for a considerable quantity of military stores is much wanted at or near Fishkill. If you can find such an one, and put Colonel Cheever, the Commissary of Artillery Stores,[1] in possession of it, you will greatly serve the publick cause, and oblige your most obedient, and very humble servant,

W. Heath.

Colonel Van Cortlandt.

---

1. Ezekiel Cheever of Massachusetts served as Commissary of Military Stores from August 17, 1775 to January 1, 1781. Heitman, p. 152.

57

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.
Force, III, 771

Saratoga,[1] November 19th, 1776.

Sir:

I am honoured with your favour of the 8th instant, and am greatly obliged by the measures taken to furnish the stoves. Should no sheet-iron be sent to Mr. Patrick,[2]

in consequence of your application to the commanding officer at Peekskill, I wish him to be directed to make the doorhinges and latch, as I can have them complete here, expecting a sufficiency of sheet-iron from New-Jersey, both for that and for the pipes.

I am just advised that Colonel Wigglesworth,[3] who went with a flag to General Carleton,[4] is returned, and he brings assurances that the enemy are retired into winter quarters; we are doing the same.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

Pierre V. Cortlandt, Esq., Vice-President, &c.

---

1. Saratoga and the surrounding countryside were the sites of several crucial military engagements and of the undoing of General Philip Schuyler whose alleged mishandling of the Burgoyne onslaught in the summer of 1777, resulted in disgrace and his replacement by General Gates. Boatner (1973), p. 297.

2. "Mr. Patrick" remains unidentified.

3. Commissioned on June 29, 1776, as captain of a company of Massachusetts matrosses, Edward Wigglesworth became colonel of the militia soon thereafter. He commanded the galley *Trumbull* in the Valcour Island campaign on October 11, 1776. Massachusetts, Secretary of the Commonwealth, XVII, 302.

4. General Guy Carleton became independent commander of British forces in Canada in April 1776, following his service as governor of Quebac. Slowed down in the New York campaign by the counteroffensive of Valcour Island in October 1776, and halted by the coming winter, Carleton and his men withdrew to winter quarters at St. Johns. He was recalled to England in July 1778. Boatner (1966), pp. 182–183.

58

Pierre to George Washington. ALS
GWP

In Committee of Safety for the State of New York
Fishkill Novem^{r} 23^{d}, 1776.

SIR—The Committee of Safety have the honour of your Excellency's letter of the 16th inst. which was immediately referred to the committee for arranging the officers to serve in the four battalions to be raised in this State.[1]

The Committee are extremely happy to find that the measure adopted by the State of Massachusetts Bay, for augmenting the pay of their troops, has been reprobated by the General Congress, as such a precedent must either have produced among the other troops a discontent and jealousy which might have been attended with the most fatal consequences, or have reduced the Representatives of this State to impose further burthens on their constituents, many of whom are already impoverished by the havoc and destruction of the present campaign. It is with equal pleasure that they have perused the alteration in the mode of enlistment, which will in all probability tend to expedite the completing of the levies.

We are informed by the committee of arrangement that they have made these resolutions of the General Congress a part of their instructions to their recruiting officers.

The Committee coincide in opinion with your Excellency, that the welfare of the United States is deeply interested in the expeditious raising of the new army, and they lament the cruel necessity which has prevented

the arrangement from being completed with the despatch they wished. Many causes have conspired to occasion this delay, which it may not be unnecessary to submit to your Excellency's consideration.

Immediately on the receipt of the resolutions of Congress, of 8th Oct^{r}. two committees were appointed by the Convention of this State; the one to repair to the northern, and the other to the southern army, in order to confer with the general officers concerning the characters of each of the officers as were fit to be employed on the new establishment. Soon after their departure from this place, an account was received of the destruction of our fleet on Lake Champlain; in consequence of which it became necessary to appoint a committee to cooperate with General Schuyler in calling for the militia, in furnishing provisions to the northern army, and in curbing the attempts of our internal enemies on the frontiers, and to add to this committee the gentlemen who composed the committee of arrangement.

On their arrival at Albany, a large field of business was opened to their view, which necessarily detained them for a much longer time than was expected. To this cause, and to the extreme difficulty which the committee of arrangement found in discharging their trust in such a manner as to give least disgust possible to such officers of merit, who, from the reduction of the quota of troops to be raised in this State, must necessarily be unprovided for, may be imputed the delay of the arrangement.

I have now the honour of transmitting to your Excellency a copy of the arrangement of the four battalions to be raised by this State, together with a copy of a report of the committee of arrangement to the Committee of Safety, which has been considered and approved of.

The Committee of Safety, agreeing in opinion with the committee of arrangement, that another battalion may be raised in this State with advantage to the public cause, and that the appointment of a supplemental officer, called an aid-major, to each battalion, at the expense of this State, will tend to perfect the troops in their discipline, have directed me to request your Excellency's interposition with the General Congress in getting these measures approved of, should the reasons urged by the committee of arrangement appear satisfactory with respect to the arrangement.

We have only to observe, that we have been assured by the committee of arrangement, that they have taken infinite pains in forming it, and that they entertain no doubt but that the troops under, the command of the officers by them appointed, will serve with credit to themselves, with honour to this State, and with advantage to the great cause in which the United States are at present engaged.

Your Excellency is deservedly entitled to the thanks of this Committee for your readiness to advance the quota of bounty necessary for the enlistment of our battalions; but as a sum of money has been appropriated by the Convention for that purpose, and is now remitted to the proper officers, we shall have no occasion to accept of this proposal.

The delicacy which your Excellency has ever observed with respect to the civil power of this State, merits their warmest acknowledgments, and will always induce them the more cheerfully and strenuously to cooperate with your Excellency in every measure that may be deemed conducive to the public weal.

The committee are sorry to hear of the reduction of

Mount Washington, and feel deeply for the loss of the gallant officers and soldiers who perished in its defence or who are now captives.

They trust, however, that the minds of the Representatives of this States can bear with fortitude this heavy blow and even other calamities of greater weight; and that under the influence of the councils of the General Congress and the auspices of your command, the liberties of the United States will at length be established on a wise and firm basis.

Lieutenant Colonel Welsh, who commands a detachment of the New-Hampshire militia, which is stationed at this place, has informed the committee that the term of enlistment of the men under his command expires on the first of December, and begs to know whether it is your Excellency's pleasure that they should return home or wait further orders.

The committee for detecting conspiracies in this State have made such progress lately in removing the disaffected, that we shall not want their longer stay at this place unless some event at present unforeseen should happen.

We beg leave to inform your Excellency that as the Convention of this State have no occasion for the services of the Continental troop of horse which your Excellency stationed here under their direction, and as they necessarily consume a great deal of forage which might otherwise be spared for the use of the army, we submit to your Excellency's discretion the propriety of removing them.

We have the honor to be
Your Excellency's most obedient
Humble servant
By order of the Committee of Safety

Pierre Van Cortlandt
V. Pres^dt.
To His Excellency Genl. Geo. Washington.

---

1. Pierre was answering a lengthy and detailed letter sent by Washington to the New York Provincial Convention datelined "General Greene's Quarters, Nov^r. 16th, 1776," in which Washington discussed among other items the necessity of obtaining new enlistments in the army. He declared "I would also beg leave to observe that the necessity of raising the new army, becomes more and more urgent. . . ." Washington continued his letter by announcing the disastrous defeat of the American forces at Fort Washington on Manhattan Island. He concluded that although he as yet had not received the official report, "We do not yet know our own loss or that of the enemy in forcing the lines, but I imagine it must have been pretty considerable on both sides. . . ." At Fort Washington the Americans lost 54 dead, 100 wounded, and 2,858 were captured, while the British suffered 67 killed and 335 wounded. *JPC*, I, 712; Judd (1964), pp. 29–31; Peckham (1974), p. 26.

59

Pierre to William Heath. ALS
MHS

In Committee of Safety for the State of New York
Fishkill November the 27th. 1776.

Sir.

I have the Honor to transmit to you the inclosed Resolutions respecting a Party of Col^o. Bradleys Regim^t.[1] who lately came to this Place. Several of the Members have taken the liberty to advise one of the Lieutenants to repair to Peeks Kill with such of his Men as are fit for

Duty. I presume he waits for a more formal Command. —We have directed a Phisician here to take care of the Sick untill your Directions are received. —This small Village is so crowded that it is badly calculated for a Hospital and we fear the present Mode of relieving the Sick will be very expensive

I am with great Respect
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
Pierre Van Cortlandt V. Pres^{d}.

The Hon^{ble}. Major General Heath. ———

---

1. The battalion of Colonel Philip Burr Bradley of Ridgefield, Connecticut, was raised in May 1776, for the general defense of that state. The summer and fall of that year saw him and his men assigned to Wadsworth's brigade stationed at Bergen Heights and Paulus Hook. In October he moved upriver to Fort Lee under General Greene. In November most of the regiment was sent to Fort Washington, which fell to the British on November 16. Bradley himself was on sick leave in November. Connecticut Adjutant General's Office, p. 193.

60

Pierre to John Hancock.
JPC, I, 723–724

In Committee of Safety for the State of New-York,
Fishkill, November 28th, 1776.

Sir—I have the honour to enclose you resolutions of the Committee of Safety, respecting the more effectual obstruction of Hudson's river.[1] No object appears to

them of more importance, when they consider either the safety of the State, the supply of the Continental army, or the preservation of the communication between the southern and eastern States. Experience has evinced that if the navigation had been rendered impassable opposite to Fort Washington[2] it must have been attended with infinite advantage: among which, even the security of the garrison and military stores at that fort is not the most considerable. Indeed it is no presumption to suppose that after the fruitless attempt of the British army to penetrate the country through the White Plains, they must have closed the campaign, at least in this quarter, with disappointment and disgrace. Their success in reducing the fort revived their spirits, and the evacuation of Fort Lee[3] in consequence of it, opened a passage for them into the defenceless parts of New-Jersey.

In projecting the obstruction between Anthony's Nose[4] on the eastern shore and Fort Montgomery,[5] we endeavoured to avail ourselves of the model of that which had proved effectual in the river Delaware,[6] and were assisted by the advice and experience of Captain Hazelwood.[7] But the great length of the chain, being upwards of 1800 feet, the bulk of the logs which were necessary to support it, the immense weight of water which it accumulated, and the rapidity of the tide have baffled all our efforts; it separated twice after holding only a few hours; and we have too much reason to despair of its ever fully answering the important purpose for which it was constructed. A like disappointment we are informed happened at Portsmouth,[8] the chain intended to obstruct the navigation of that harbour proved equally ineffectual.

These considerations have induced us to explore the

depth of the river in the Highlands, in which a committee of Convention have been assisted by General George Clinton. The distance and depth of water at the north entrance, which on this experiment is found to be the fittest place, will be seen by the enclosed plan.

It is proposed with the approbation ofnthe Honourable Congress to obstruct the navigation in this part by cassoons, [caissons] which it is conceived will be very practicable. The Convention wish on account of General Washington's distance from this place, and the multiplicity of business with which he is incumbent, that the direction of this work may be committed to Major-General Schuyler, who we believe every way qualified to insure its success. Timber and stones can be conveniently procured; and when the campaign terminates the troops cantooned in this part of the country, may be employed in rotation to assist in the work, but no time is to be lost in preparing the materials; and we shall wait with anxiety for the determination of the Honourable Congress on a subject, which, in the opinion of the committee, is of the utmost moment to the United States. If the enemy persevere in their plan of subjugating these States to the yoke of Great Britain, they must in proportion to their knowledge of the country, be more and more convinced of the necessity of their becoming masters of Hudson's river; which will give them the entire command of the water communication with the Indian nations, effectually prevent all intercourse between the eastern and southern confederates, divide our strength, and enfeeble every effort for our common preservation and security. That this was their original plan, and that General Carleton and General Howe flattered themselves, with the delusive hopes of uniting their forces at Albany every intelligence con-

firms; and it appears to the committee that they will not give up this grand object, until they shall finally relinquish the project of enslaving America.

The Committee take the liberty to submit these reflections to the Honourable Congress. If they are well founded, an early and vigorous preparation to oppose the progress of the enemy in this quarter must be indispensable, and the defence and security of Hudson's river a principal object of that preparation.

We are informed that some merchants in the eastern States are pursuing the scheme of transporting flaxseed to France, to be shipped, as is apprehended, from thence to Ireland. If it is necessary to make Great Britain feel the distresses of the war by obstructing the manufacture of linen, this project will demand the attention of Congress; and in the opinion of this Committee, nothing less than the entire prohibition of the exportation of flaxseed, will afford an adequate remedy. Another very important advantage must arise from such a measure; it will encourage the linen manufactories in these States, to which of all others they are the most competent.

However severe the sudden reverse of fortune which we have lately experienced; however melancholy the loss of our metropolis, seacoast, and four of our counties, and the aspect of that part of our State which has been plundered and desolated by a retreating enemy, barbarous beyond all description; and however great the number of our ruined friends who are left naked and destitute in an inclement season, in a country without commerce, or the means of affording them clothing, I have the satisfaction to assure you, that the fortitude of this State, and their zeal for the glorious cause in which we are engaged, is not abated: on the contrary, we are prepared to meet, even

severer misfortunes, with a spirit and firmness becoming the generous advocates for liberty. Unhappy am I to add, that amidst all our sufferings, the army employed for the protection of America, have not refrained from embittering even the calamities of war. At a time when the utmost resources of this State were laid open to their wants, and the Members of Convention personally submitted to the labour and fatigue which were necessary on a sudden emergency, and after frequent losses of provisions and barracks, to supply two numerous armies, augmented by the militia, with every article which they required, the court-house, and the remains of the village at the White Plains, which had been spared on the retreat of our forces, was, even after the enemy had in their turn retired, wantonly destroyed, without the orders, and to the infinite regret of our worthy General. Besides, in spite of all his Excellency's efforts, wherever our troops have marched or been stationed, they have done infinite damage to the possessions and farms, and pilfered the property of the people. I am directed, sir, to submit it to the Honourable Congress, whether some effectual remedy ought not to be provided against such disorderly and disgraceful proceedings? The soldier who plunders the country he is employed to protect, is no better than a robber, and ought to be treated accordingly: and a severe example ought, in the opinion of the Committee, to be made of the officer who, without any necessity, or his General's permission, set fire to the court-house and other buildings at the White Plains. He is guilty of the crime of arson; and if he cannot be punished by the articles of war, ought to be given up to the laws of the land. If so glaring a violation of every sentiment of humanity, should be passed over in silence; if the army is

not seasonably restrained from such acts of barbarity, the consequence must be fatal to the cause of a people whose exalted glory it is to be advocates for the rights of mankind against the tyranny and oppression of lawless power. The resolutions which the Committee of Safety have passed upon this subject, are herewith transmitted.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

By order.
Pierre Van Cortlandt,

The Honorable John Hancock, V.Presdt.
President of the Congress of the
United States of America.

---

1. Few areas received more attention during the war than the Hudson River and its Highlands. Both the Americans and the British perceived it to be a key to the Patriot cause, for if the British ships could control the Hudson, they would effectively cut off communication between the eastern and southern governments, thereby accelerating the end of hostilities. Several locations and a number of means were attempted to obstruct the navigation of the river. In the summer of 1776, fire ships patrolled near Fort Washington. Booms and chains were employed at Fort Montgomery and Pollopel's Island, first in the autumn of 1776, and then again in the spring of 1777 and 1778. Ruttenber (1860), p. 15.

2. Fort Washington was located on elevated ground on Manhattan Island, nearly opposite Fort Lee, New Jersey. Although it gave the appearance of impregnability, the crude earthworks laid out by Israel Putnam fell to the British November 16, 1776. Boatner (1966), p. 386.

3. Originally called Fort Constitution, Fort Lee was built to cover a line of obstructions across the Hudson River. Warned minutes before the approach of British troops under Cornwallis, the Americans abandoned the fort before the British capture of the garrison on November 20, 1776. In their rapid escape the Americans left large quantities of supplies and equipment. Judd (1964), pp. 32–34.

4. One of the Highland peaks, Anthony's Nose is the highest land in Westchester County, on the northern line of Cortlandt Manor.

5. Fort Montgomery was erected on the Hudson River on the southern line of Orange County. Both Fort Montgomery and Fort Clinton were captured October 6, 1777. French, pp. 503–504.

6. The Delaware River rises in the Catskill Mountains and flows southeast through the southeastern part of New York into New Jersey, where it then flows south forming a border between Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Seltzer, p. 499.

7. Captain John Hazelwood of Philadelphia was employed by the Committee of Safety for that city to construct a plan of building fire ships and rafts to defend the Delaware River. Commissioned captain for this venture, he was sent to Poughkeepsie in order to aid the secret committee in charge of the Hudson River obstructions. He was subsequently commissioned a commodore in October 1777, and served ably in the attack on Fort Mercer. For his services at Poughkeepsie the Convention on August 29, 1776, voted to pay him $300. Ruttenber (1860), p. 19.

8. Portsmouth, New Hampshire is located at the mouth of the Piscataqua River in Rockingham County. The only seaport

in the state, it became a shipbuilding center and port in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, and served as the provincial capital until the Revolution. Seltzer, p. 1508.

61

Pierre to William Heath. ALS
MHS

November 28th. 1776.

Sir,

The Convention of this State impressed with a Sense of your Politeness and attention to them, have directed me in the Strongest Terms to return their Thanks for your Several Favours; the Intelligence communicated, the anxiety you Express for the better security of this State, and the Success of our Common Cause by obstructing Hudsons River; and preserving the important Communication between the eastern & Southern Governments.[1]

We have taken into Consideration the plan Suggested by Brigadier General Clinton for obstructing the River opposite to Pollepels Island; and conceiving it to be practicable we are determined with the permission of Congress to proceed with the utmost Vigour to carry it into Effect.[2] The Assistance you so chearfully & obliging promise will be very essential, & we shall from time to time avail ourselves of it ——

With great pleasure we received the Resolution of his Excellency General Washington —

The necessity of Securing the passes in the High-Lands is so urgent, and the Motions & designs of the Enemy so misterious and uncertain, that it would have

given us infinite pain, had the Troops in your Division been withdrawn. We entertain no Doubt of his Excellency General Washingtons attention to this great object; & trust that at all Events a Force will be maintained both at the lower & the oblong pass; as well as on the western Shore Sufficient to baffle any Enterprize which may be formed by the Enemy—

Nothing shall be wanting on our part to prevail on the Troops of this State to continue in the Service for one Month Longer. We have upon this Subject agreed to the Resolutions which we have the Honor to transmit; and we are not without Strong hopes that they will have their Effect—

Many of our Militia have been furnished with Arms and Accoutrements belonging to the State; for the return of which the respective Colonels are answerable. To prevent the Loss or Embezzlement of those Essential Articles, which it is out of our power to replace, the utmost Care is necessary:

We have therefore enjoyned Lieut. Colo. Hardenberg[3] by this opportunity to deliver all the public Arms in the Hands of his Battalion at this place on the dismission of the Militia, and to communicate this injunction to such of the other Field officers as are chargable with public arms; and we entreat you to give all the weight to this direction which may be proper to Secure its Efficacy—

I am with great Respect
Sir your most obedient humble Servt
By order of the Committee of Safety,

Pierre Van Cortlandt V. Presdt.

The Honorable Major General Heath

1. William Heath was then in charge of the troops stationed at Peekskill on the east bank of the Hudson River in northern Westchester County. On November 26, after reading a letter received from General Heath, the Committee of Safety appointed Robert Livingston as a committee of one to journey to Peekskill. There, he was to confer with Heath on the necessity of securing the passes through the Hudson Valley and on determining the best means of obstructing the Hudson River. *JPC*, I, 718–719.

2. Early patriot efforts to fortify the Highlands were aborted after work had begun opposite West Point at Constitution Island. Forts Clinton and Montgomery were built astride Popolopen Creek early in 1776. In July a secret committee met at Poughkeepsie and ordered the building of a boom and chain across the Hudson at Fort Montgomery. The chain stretched from the mouth of Popolopen Kill to Anthony's Nose; some 1,880 feet long, it was buoyed by heavy spars and rafts of timber. Smith, p. 133; Ruttenber (1860), p. 15.

3. Johannes Hardenbergh (Hardenberg) served in the 4th Ulster County Regiment. As lieutenant-colonel, he was stationed with his regiment under the command of George Washington to aid in the defense of New York City and of the Highlands, the fortifications of which were mainly constructed by the militia of Ulster, Orange and Dutchess counties. Clearwater, p. 190.

62

Goose Van Schaick, Peter Gansevoort
and Philip Van Cortlandt to Peter R. Livingston
Force, III, 936

Albany, November 30th, 1776.

Sir: We having accidentally met, agreed to address a few lines to the Convention, begging they would take in consideration the necessity of allowing colours to the battalions raised in this State during the war, as we cannot hear that any provision is made for them by Congress; we would also beg leave to suggest to you that we are at a loss to know where we shall furnish ourselves with drums and fifes. As we conceive both these matters to be of some importance, inasmuch that we may appear at least as respectable as our neighbours, we beg your answer, with the sense of Convention upon the subject.

We are, most respectfully, sir, your very humble servants,

Goose Van Schaick,
Philip Cortlandt,
Peter Gansevoort.[1]

To Peter R. Livingston, Esq., President of the Convention of the State of New-York.

---

1. The three signers were colonels of New York regiments in the reorganized New York line. They soon acquired regimental colors along with fifers and drummers. The names of the drum and fife majors for each of their respective units is found in *N.Y. in Rev.*, pp. 174, 186, 199. Philip eventually presented the colors of the 2nd New York to Governor George Clinton on June 7, 1783. See Philip to George Clinton (June 5, 1783), p. 488.

63

Isaac Nicoll to Pierre.
Force, III, 1030

Peekskill, December 1st, 1776.

Sir:

I have just learned from good authority that there is a considerable quantity of goods and household furniture in stores near Orange-Town,[1] belonging to Colonel William Bayard,[2] and sundry other disaffected persons, who are now actually with the enemy. There is to a considerable amount in and about the camp, of goods — two horses, one yoke of oxen, and cart, belonging to Joshua Barnes[3] — which goods was taken going to the enemy. If I could have proper authority I could have them secured for the good of the State.

From your sincere friend and humble servant,
Isaac Nicoll.[4]

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., at Fishkill.

---

1. Orangetown, New York, also called Tappan, was formed March 7, 1788, from a part of Orange County, for which it was named. It lies on the Hudson River in the southern part of Rockland County. Boatner (1966), p. 818.

2. One of the wealthiest of colonial merchants, William Bayard was an extensive landowner who possessed all of the land on which Hoboken, New Jersey now stands. A member of the New York Chamber of Commerce and of the Assembly (1761–1768), he became an outspoken Tory at the advent of the Revolution and retired to England,

suffering a loss of his property through confiscation, although much was later recovered. See Pierre to William Bayard, Manor of Cortlandt (Aug. 27, 1771), *VCFP,* III; White, I, 498.

3. Joshua Barnes lived on Philipsburg Manor and served in Delancey's Raiders. Mackenzie, p. 63.

4. Isaac Nicoll, of Goshen, New York, served as a colonel with the Orange County Minute Men. In addition he served as one of the Commissioners of Sequestration for that county. Fernow (1887), p. 293; Roberts, II, 244.

64

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.
Force, III, 1043–1044

Saratoga, December 2, 1776.

Sir: Your favour of the 28th ultimo, covering the resolutions of the Committee of Safety and draft of part of Hudson's river, I had the honour to receive this afternoon. I am much obliged by the favourable opinion the Committee of Safety is pleased to entertain of me. I wish I could be in sentiment with them, and be convinced that I was equal to the business they wish me to undertake. It is truly important, and will claim more attention than it will be possible for me to bestow on it, without neglecting a variety of other matters that are also indispensably necessary to be attended to; I will nevertheless most cheerfully give the utmost of my assistance.

As the Committee has not pointed out any particular mode of executing the work, I take the liberty to suggest my ideas on the subject. Experience has taught us that a

chain sufficiently long to reach across the river ought to have better supports than floating logs—perhaps caissons, from thirty to forty feet square, according to the depth of the water where they are to be sunken, might answer the end. At the place in question the river is about six thousand feet wide; if, therefore, twenty-five such caissons were sunk at nearly equal distances, the intermediate space between each would be about two hundred feet. The tops of the caissons might come up to within two feet of the surface of the water at ebb tide, and the chain run through them at about six feet below the upper part of the caissons; but as the chain might not be sufficiently strong to withstand the great force of a ship coming against it under sail, and with the tide, a number of floats, each composed of six large pine logs, of fifty feet long, might be made; the logs fastened to each other with strong chains, eight or ten feet long, with an eye-bolt at each end and through the log, forelocked and keyed; the two extremes of those six logs to be fastened by a chain to two of the caissons. These thus fastened and let go with the tide of ebb, will form the two sides of triangle, the angular point of which will be about one hundred and twenty feet from the line of caissons, and there they should be kept by anchors. If a ship should come against these logs, the anchor will probably drag, may prevent the logs from breaking, and deaden the ship's way so much that the chain will not break. It is evident I suppose that we shall have batteries on the island and the western shore, to prevent the enemy from laying alongside of the caissons, in order to cut the chain. One caisson might be so constructed as to serve for a battery en barbet, and the guns being so near the surface of the water would make it extremely dangerous for a ship to come within reach of

them. The greatest danger and difficulty we have to dread in sinking caissons is from large rocks in the bottom of the river, but that may also be overcome.

I cannot at present think of a better plan, and if the Committee approve of it, no time should be lost in procuring the timber, which must be got in the vicinity of Fishkill, as the season is so far advanced that what might be got here cannot be carried down until the winter breaks up. If the timber cannot be procured below, I should wish to be advised of it immediately, that I might employ people about Albany not only to prepare the timber, but to frame it, so as that the caissons may be expeditiously sunk in the spring. About two thousand pieces of thirty feet long and not less of fifty feet long, twelve inches square, will be wanted, and about ten thousand inch and half plank.

I hope in fourteen days from this time to do myself the pleasure to pay my respects to Convention on my way to Philadelphia.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., Chairman &c., &c.

65

Pierre to [Stephen Gilbert].[1] ADfs

NYPL

[Dec. 2, 1776.]

M[r]. Wisner informs the Committee of Safety that about 450 Cattle purchased for the use of the Continental Army are now at Smiths Clove[2] under your Care, &

desires our Opinion how they ought to be disposed of — We desire you to Apply to the Commissary General[3] for directions — We have not authority to enterpose, & if we tho't it advisable to have the Cattle killed & put up we have no Salt—If the Cattle are ordered to follow the Army your own prudence will suggest the necessity of using such Caution as will prevent their falling into the Hand of the Enemy —

I am sir your very hum Servt.

Pierre Van Cortlandt V. Presdt.

[Endorsed]
Fishkill Dec. 2, 1776

---

1. Another copy of this letter is in *JPC*, I, 727. Stephen Gilbert was in charge of a drove of cattle for use of the American army.

2. From Smith's Clove, near Monroe in the Ramapo Valley, emanate other passes through the Hudson Highlands leading toward Stony Point, West Point and the Newburgh area. This isolated area took its name from the Tory highwayman Claudius Smith who took to supplying the British with livestock stolen from the area. Boatner (1973), p. 294.

3. The Commissary General of Stores and Purchases, Joseph Trumbull, was charged with feeding the army, a function which was well served in the Boston area but failed badly in New York. With dissatisfaction with this arrangement growing, the office and duties were split into two jobs in 1777. Boatner (1966), p. 1079.

Pierre to William Heath. ALS
MHS

In Committee of Safety for the State of New York — FishKill Dec^{r}. 3^{d}. 1776.

Sir

A Petition supported by a Number of Affidavits was this day presented to the Committee of Safety, complaining of Depredations Committed by Captain Ford and his Company belonging to Colo. Brewers Regiment of the Massachussets Bay, and requesting the Interposition of civil Authority. You sir have we presume but too much Evidence before you of the rapacity of our Troops who seem to have conspired with a cruel Enemy increasing the misfortunes of those who have unhappily fallen victims to the Calamities of War.

From your known humanity and Benevolence we are fully satisfied that you cannot but resent Ravages which disgrace the Arms taken up in the most righteous of all Causes, with abhorrence.

Called upon by numberless Complaints of the Suffering Inhabitants of this State, it has become our Duty to see that at least some of the principal Offenders be brought to Justice that a Stop may be put to such pernicious Excesses for the future; and the Committee of Safety have accordingly passed suitable Resolutions which will be transmitted to his Excellency General Washington, with a request that Captain Ford be delivered up in order to answer for his Misconduct in a Course [Court] of Justice.

In the mean time I am directed to request you to

detain Captain Ford in Custody, and to give orders for Securing such of the plundered Effects as may Still be found.

I have the Honor to be with great Respect

Sir

Your most obedient humble Servant

By order of the Committee of Safety.

Pierre Van Cortlandt V:Pres^{dt}.

To the Honorable Major General Heath

---

1. John Ford served as captain in Bridge's Massachusetts regiment from May to December 1775, and as captain in that state's militia from 1776 to 1777. Heitman, p. 232.

2. Colonel Jonathan Brewer of Waltham, Massachusetts, was stationed at Prospect Hill, helping to form the left wing of the army under Major-General Lee. Massachusetts, Secretary of the Commonwealth, II, 467.

67

William Heath to Pierre.
Force, III, 1060

Peekskill, December 3d, 1776.

Sir:

Your favours of the 27th and 28th of November are before me. I should have sooner acknowledged the receipt of them, had not a multiplicity of pressing avocations prevented. It gives me the highest satisfaction to find my endeavours to serve the publick cause meet with

the approbation of so respectable a body as the honourable Convention of the State of New-York.

I have the pleasure also to acquaint you, that by a letter received from his Excellency General Washington, dated at Brunswick, the 29th of November,[1] his Excellency is pleased to express his approbation of my offers of assistance in obstructing the passage of the North River, as it is an object of so much consideration that too much attention cannot be paid to it.

I am sorry to find that a number of soldiers, both sick and well, have obtruded themselves upon you, and thank you for the kind assistance which has been afforded to them. They were not of my division; but having come within the limits of my command, I immediately gave orders for those who were fit for duty to join their regiment, and that a Surgeon of the hospital should attend the sick; and I am surprised this evening to find that the latter has been neglected. I have this evening directed Dr. McKnight[2] to repair to Fishkill to-morrow. He has promised that he repair to Fishkill to-morrow. He has promised that he will attend, with medicines, &c.

I yesterday ordered to Fort Montgomery a quantity of sheet iron, which is to be forwarded to the Forest of Dean,[3] in order to complete the stores for the use of the Northern Army.

I shall pay a particular attention to the posts and passes on the west side of Hudson's river, which lie within the limits of my command, and shall order over, from time to time, such reinforcements as our strength will admit of, or the exigencies of affairs require. At present, as General Lee is passing that way with a very respectable body of troops, any reinforcement of our posts there is unnecessary.

I thank the honourable Convention for the measures which they have taken to afford speedy aid, in case occasion should require it, on the west side of Hudson's river, by holding the Militia of Orange and Ulster Counties in readiness to march at a moment's notice.

A hospital for the reception of the sick of my department, is extremely wanted. Doctor McKnight, who is my principal Surgeon, acquaints me that the academy[4] at Fishkill is well calculated for that purpose, and has been recommended to him by some gentlemen of the Committee. If it is unimproved, and it should be agreeable to the honourable Convention that it should be used as an hospital, it will benefit the publick. If it should appear disagreeable, a house must be somewhere or another built or fitted up.

I am, sir, with respect and esteem, your most obedient and very humble servant,

W. Heath.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., Vice President of the Committee of Safety of the State of New-York, Fishkill.

---

1. George Washington and his forces escaped entrapment in Brunswick (also called New Brunswick) in New Jersey on December 1, 1776, and continued their retreat to the Delaware. Boatner (1973), p. 118.

2. Doctor Charles McKnight received his A.B. from Princeton in 1771, following which he studied under Dr. Shippen in Philadelphia. At the outset of the war he entered the army, becoming senior surgeon of the Flying Hospital in the Middle Department in 1777. On February 21, 1778, he succeeded Dr. William Brown as Surgeon-General. He

was promoted to Chief Hospital Physician in 1780. At the close of the war he moved to New York and engaged in private practice. Duncan, pp. 346–347.

3. The Forest of Dean is a creek draining into the Hudson River in Orange County near what came to be Monroe. French, p. 507.

4. According to Smith's *History of Duchess County*, an academy was in existence just prior to the Revolution. It was "the first in the County." Smith (1882), p. 516.

68

William Heath to Pierre.
Force, III, 1096

Peekskill, December 6th, 1776.

Sir:

I have just received intelligence, by letter from General Spencer,[1] that on the 4th instant, about sunset, troops on board, sailed down the Sound[2] towards New-England, with a fair wind.

I am, sir, with respect and esteem, your humble servant,

W. Heath.

Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Fishkill.

---

1. A veteran of the colonial wars, Joseph Spencer of Connecticut was angered when Israel Putnam was appointed major-general over him, so much so that he abandoned the army and returned home. In August 1776, he was appointed a major-general and was ordered to New England

to establish headquarters at Providence. He resigned in 1778, later to be elected to Congress in 1779. Boatner (1966), p. 1044.

2. The Sound is a large body of water between Long Island and Connecticut.

69

John Moore[1] to Pierre.
Force, III, 1155–1156

On board the Hope, Flag of Truce, Verplank's Point, 9th December, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Having obtained leave from Lord Howe[2] to come up with a flag, in order to ask leave for my family to accompany me to New-York, I was in great hopes I could have been allowed to wait on the honourable Convention on that errand, but General Heath thinking it improper I should go forward, must apologize for the trouble of this letter. Being so happy as to be intimately connected with you by marriage, I must beg the favour of you, my dear sir, to solicit the honourable Convention in behalf of myself and family, that they will be so indulgent as to grant my wife liberty to come down with her child, servants, and house furniture. Your humanity, my dear sir, will plead for me, and I cannot but indulge the hope that the Congress will be favourably pleased to grant me this request. I take the liberty of mentioning to you that Mrs. Lewis[3] (lady of the honourable Delegate at Philadelphia) and Mrs. Smith (wife of Mr. Smith) were last week permitted to go with their family and effects, flags of truce having come to demand them.

The State of New-Jersey have also permitted many ladies to come from thence.

I write this letter not certainly knowing you to be at the Convention, and therefore take the liberty of directing it in case of your absence, to some other gentlemen, with some of whom I have the honour of an intimate acquaintance, and of others I know so much as to depend upon their humanity.

The connection (though more distant) between Mr. Jay, Mr. Duane, and Mr. R. Livingston, and my wife's family, will, exclusive of my own character and the inoffensive line of my deportment, plead in her behalf, and obtain for me the only portion of happiness which these wretched times can in their nature afford me. Should the honourable Congress grant me this indulgence, I could wish for leave to go myself to bring my family down; indeed, at present I know not where they are, whether at my father's, at West-Point, in the Highlands, or at her father's, at Poughkeepsie. If I cannot go myself, I earnestly entreat the favour of you to send this letter by express to my father-in-law, Jas. Livingston, Esq., Poughkeepsie,[4] enclosed in a line from yourself, desiring him, should my wife not be there, instantly to send this letter to her, desiring her to come down by land or water, with as much of her effects as she may be permitted to bring. I am obliged to repeat my earnest request to be allowed to wait upon you, on my way for my family. I am willing to go in any way the Congress or General may please, and am ready to pay the expense of one or more guards to accompany me.

Enclosed are two letters from Mr. Elliot[5] to his friends Messrs. Duane and Jay; to Mr. Duer also he desires his compliments. I hope that gentleman also, and

any others who may be at Congress, and who knows me, will solicit this favour for me. I need not say how highly I shall be obliged, and how much happiness it will afford a woman at present very unhappy.

Mr. Ph. I. Livingston[6] is here on the same errand, as is Mr. Inglis;[7] and we have sent to General Heath a letter in our favour, from the very worthy Colonel Magaw,[8] who commanded at Fort Washington.[9] We hope that letter also will be laid before you.

I have not time to add, but to beg pardon for this liberty, and to assure you that I am, very respectfully, your affectionate and obedient servant,

John Moore.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt in his absence the Hon. James Duane, John Jay, Robt. R. Livingston, Mr. Duer, or Anthony Hoffman, Esqrs.,[10] or either of them, Fishkill.

---

1. A Loyalist sympathizer in the war, John Moore was a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce in 1768. He served the colonial government in a number of capacities: Deputy Collector of his Majesty's Customs and Quit Rents, Deputy Naval Officer, Deputy Superintendent of the Port of New York, Assistant Commissary General and Examiner for the Army, and Deputy Secretary of the Province from 1765–1873. He married Judith, second child of James and Judith (Newcomb) Livingston on October 16, 1773. Dutchess County Historical Society, *Yearbook* (1943), XXVII, 72.

2. William Lord Howe was the British Commander-in-Chief until 1778.

3. Francis Lewis of New York was one of the earliest and most vigorous of the Sons of Liberty and a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was a member of the Continental Congress until 1779, when he became a commissioner of the Board of Admiralty. His wife was imprisoned in New York by the British, and her release was procured by George Washington under an order of Congress. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, V, 314.

4. The son of Gilbert Livingston and Cornelia Beekman, James Livingston was born March 29, 1728. At the time of his marriage in 1751, he came to Poughkeepsie. He served as captain in the Provincial militia from 1760, and as sheriff of Dutchess County before joining the Provincial Congress and the Committee of Safety. Dutchess County Historical Society, *Yearbook* (1943), XXVII, 67–76.

5. Andrew Elliot continued to perform his duties as Collector of Customs for the Port of New York (from 1764 to 1775) even after the British occupation. Among other assignments he acted as lieutenant-governor and superintendent-general of the police. Elliot was one of three sent to confer with George Washington in a last attempt to save Major André. He and his family sailed for England in June 1783. Sabine, p. 404; Robert Ernst, pp. 305–310.

6. The eldest son of Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Philip I., also known as "Gentleman Phil" for his polished manners, acted as secretary to Sir Henry Moore, one of the governors of New York before the Revolution. Livingston, pp. 7, 323, 549.

7. At one time rector of Trinity Church, the Reverend Charles Inglis refused to alter the prayers to omit references to the King and Royal family. When Washington took over the city, he retired to Long Island. On the 28th of November, Mrs. Inglis who was in New Windsor, asked Duane to procure a leave for her to join her husband.

Under a flag of truce this finally occurred. In 1787, Reverend Inglis was appointed Bishop of Nova Scotia, the first colonial Bishop in the British dominions in any part of the world. Sabine, p. 563.

8. Colonel Robert Magaw of Carlisle, Pennsylvania, was first commissioned in June 1775, as a major in Thompson's Pennsylvania Rifle Battalion. He became a colonel in January 1776, only to be captured at Fort Washington November 16, 1776. He was not exchanged until October 25, 1780, after which time he did not re-enter the service. Linn, I, 142.

9. When Howe forced Washington up the Hudson, over twelve hundred men were left isolated at Fort Washington, located ten miles north of city hall, nearly opposite Fort Lee, New Jersey. Its fall on November 16, 1776, meant a serious loss of manpower and equipment to Washington. Judd (1964), pp. 24–30.

10. Anthony Hoffman of Rhinebeck was appointed to the first Board of Regents and the Council of Appointment. He was a state senator in 1788, a deputy to the Provincial Congress, a member of the state assembly, and a town supervisor. Smith, p. 122.

70

Samuel Tuder[1] to Pierre.
Cal. H. Mss., I, 550–551

Poughkeepsie, December 9, 1776.

Gentlemen: Mr. Ivers having declined doing any more for the ships, and your orders being to fit them for sea by spring, would inform you that after the rigging we have

spared, shall fall considerably short to fit the ships out; we shall therefore be under the necessity to get some person to relay what rigging may be wanted, out of the old rigging on board the brig Polly, Captain Redfield, for which purpose would recommend the bearer, Mr. Degrashe,[2] who we think very capable. Mr. Ivers being willing to serve the cause, will either sell his tools he has here, or let them on reasonable terms. Captain Anthony Rutgers can give you Mr. Degrashe's character as a ropemaker. As the season is so favourable, we should be glad of your answer by first opportunity, that Mr. Degrashe may go to work if you approve of him.

We expect the stuff for the gun carriages soon; and as we must have the dimensions of the guns before the carriages can be made, should be glad to know where the guns are, and whether it would not be prudent to send a person to take measure of them.

There will be wanted a number of stores to fit the ships for sea. Would submit it to your honourable House whether it would not be prudent to appoint Captain Anthony Rutgers to assist in providing them. Agreeable to your desire, we have appointed Mr. Stephen Hendricks of this place to take care of the stores. Should be glad you would let us know whether we shall agree with him, as you stipulate his wages, to go to the yard once a day.

I am, with great esteem, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

Samuel Tuder.

To the Honourable Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., President of the Convention of the State of New York, at Fishkill.

1. Samuel Tuder, captain of an independent company of artillery in New York City and of the Naval Service, was chosen one of the superintendents in charge of building the Continental frigates at Poughkeepsie. On November 28, Captains Tuder and Lawrence were ordered to "fit their respective ships, Congress and Montgomery with all the despatch possible, with so much rigging as is necessary to remove them from Poughkeepsie," and that they then "proceed up the river with the first fair wind after the ships are ready, as far as Rondout Kill or creek, near Esopus Landing, where they are to be winterized. . . ." And on December 4, the Committee of Safety issued a further directive that "all convenient expedition be used by the managers, Messrs. Tuder and Lawrence, together with the captains of the frigates, to get the same rigged and their cannon mounted by the Spring. . . ." *JPC*, I, 115, 722, 734, 747.

2. The name of Degrashe was not an uncommon one in New York. An Elias Degrashe was listed as a ropemaker residing in the Out Ward of New York City in 1789 and 1790. Gottesman (1954), p. 89.

71

William Heath to Pierre.
Force, III, 1153–1154

Peekskill, December 10th, 1776.

Sir: The day before yesterday a schooner came up the river with a flag, having on board the Rev. Charles Inglis and one Mr. Moore, who have come up to solicit their families. I have given orders for the vessel to stop at Verplanck's Point, the flag to be treated with the utmost politeness and respect, and at the same time with as great precaution.[1] I informed the gentlemen that they were

not to proceed either by land or water to Fishkill, but that if they had letters to send they should be carefully conveyed to the honourable Convention. I have accordingly sent forward a number.

For my own part I think the present to be a time so critical, that should I permit any persons to advance further than to such place as may be convenient to treat with them, or to consent to any going in to the enemy, would be acting entirely beside my duty. The arts and stratagems of our enemies are many; it behooves us ever to be on our guard. The French maxim, La mefiance est la mére de la sureté, which your Honour knows in English is, "Distrust is the mother of security," is worthy of our attention.

The last evening I received orders from his Excellency General Washington to cross the North River, with the Continental troops under my command, to wit: Parson's brigade; they will pass the river this day. My orders are to "move on so as to give all possible protection to the country and vigour to the cause."

In consequence of my moving from this place and taking so many troops with me, the passes both on this and the other side of the river will be but weakly manned. However, I hope my stay on the other side of the river will be but short. Should I go any distance beyond the river, General James Clinton will command here, unless General Spencer should move up.

I am, sir, with respect and esteem, your most obedient and very humble servant,

W. Heath.

Honourable Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. See John Moore to Pierre (December 9, 1776), p.143.

72

James Clinton to Pierre.
Force, III, 1169–1170

Fort Montgomery, December 11, 1776.

Gentlemen:

Yours of the 8th I received by Mr. Leonard, desiring me to send up a parcel of stoves and sheet-iron to Albany for the use of the troops at Ticonderoga. The last of them was brought down here from the furnace yesterday, and with some difficulty I have engaged a sloop to bring them to Albany, if they can possibly get up this far on account of the season. She will go off to-night or to-morrow morning.

I have but a small garrison here at present, consisting of five companies of my regiment, except the artillery, and many of them without shoes and other necessary clothes.[1] They have received no pay since the 1st of August last; and if they had money there is no clothing nor shoes to be purchased here. The chief of Captain Swartwout's[2] company insists that their times were out the first of this instant, and their officers acknowledge it to be so. Five of his company went off this morning without leave, almost barefooted. I have sent a party after them; but if they are taken they will be of no service here, and many more of them without shoes, and some other necessaries, which, if they were provided with, I believe they would serve a while longer contentedly; if not, in my opinion it would be better to discharge them. I wish there could be some shoes and stockings sent here for the men. The value of them should be stopped out of their wages.

My situation is not very agreeable here at present, as

I can't get business to go on to my mind, on account of the new arrangement and the inlisting of men; for the officers that are appointed are inlisting as fast as they can; and those that are left out is not so forward as I could wish, on account of it. But without shoes and some clothing, we will not be able to keep up our guard and get firewood, and do the other necessary duty of a garrison. I think it would be best that the chain was taken away from here before the river freezes, and brought to some safe place. I have this day ordered the fire sloops and rafts in the Puplopen creek, for fear of the ice; and all the iron chains, &c. belonging to them, will have carted up and put in store.

Captain Israel Smith[3] tells me he has no Ensign in his company as yet, and he is desirous to have Isaac A. Rosa,[4] who is at present an Ensign in Captain Jackson's[5] company, appointed in his. Mr. Smith applies to me to recommend him to Congress. I believe he is a good young fellow, and will make a good officer; but Mr. Smith is rather better acquainted with him than I am, and if he had not a good opinion of him, he would not be desirous of having him appointed. They both belonged to one company before.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

James Clinton, Brigadier-General.

Excuse haste and incorrectness.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, President of the Provincial Congress, State of New-York, Fishkill.

---

1. James Clinton had his headquarters at Fort Montgomery, located on the west side of the Hudson River and near Popolopen Creek. The main concerns in December 1776,

were to protect the land routes along the Hudson and to prevent the passage of British naval vessels up the river. To add to the difficulties, many of the six month enlistments were running out and the morale of the American fighting men was at an extremely low level.

2. Abraham Swartout was a captain in Clinton's New York militia regiment until November 1776, when he became a captain in the 3rd New York. Heitman, p. 529.

3. Israel Smith was a captain in the 4th New York in November 1776. He became regimental paymaster on March 1, 1779, and was transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. Heitman, p. 503.

4. Isaac Rosa entered the service as an ensign in the 4th New York in November 1776, subsequently rising to the rank of lieutenant in 1777. After resigning this commission he acted as a captain in the New York militia. *Ibid.*, p. 473.

5. William Jackson was captain of the Fourth New York. *Ibid.*, p. 316.

73

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.

The Bulletin of the Fort Ticonderoga Museum, VI, 31–36

Saratoga, December 11, 1776, eight o'clock in the evening.

Sir: I am this moment honoured with yours of the 8th instant. I wish it was in my power to send down any considerable body of troops agreeable to the request of the Committee of Safety. The garrison at Tyconderoga, which I had supposed to consist of twenty-five hundred

men, is reduced by sickness, &c., to less than seventeen hundred. None of the other Northern posts are garrisoned by more than a hundred men and, what is much worse than all, I have every reason to believe that not a man will remain at any of the fortresses after the last of this month,[1] except Dayton's and Burrell's regiments,[2] who are engaged to the 19th of January, and both together amount to only four hundred and thirty effectives; so that what few recruits have been raised in this quarter will be absolutely wanted to the northward, and indeed, unless the Eastern States, to whom I have wrote by express on the 3d instant, send up a body of troops, Tyconderoga will not remain in our possession until Spring, so General Carleton will be minutely informed of whatever passes there and doubtless improve every advantage.[3] My apprehension on this head I have communicated to Congress in a letter of yesterday, which goes by this express, and have requested them to back my application to the Eastern States. In this situation of affairs it would be highly imprudent to draw any men from this communication. I shall, however, order Colonel Nicholson[4] with his corps from Johnstown,[5] where he may be wanted this winter.

I am astonished that General Washington should not be better supported by the States of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. It appears as if they intended to give up the cause; and I am equally surprised that Congress should have moved until there was the utmost necessity. Such a step cannot fail of giving a most general alarm.

I enclose my letter to Congress under flying seal, for the perusal of the Committee. They will see that it contains information which ought not by any means to be known to the enemy. I therefore wish to have it for-

warded by a very safe hand, and by such a route as to take away every probability of its being intercepted by them.

I am, sir, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient, humble servant.

Ph. Schuyler

Honourable Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., Vice President.

---

1. Philip Schuyler was in overall command of the Northern Department of the Army, and in this communication he voiced the same fears as did James Clinton in his letter of the same date. The American army was in a desperate situation during that bleak December. George Washington's glorious victories at Trenton and Princeton at the end of the month would somewhat allay the gloom hovering over the Rebel forces.

2. Elias Dayton of Connecticut was a colonel in the 3rd Regiment and took part in all battles in which the continental line of New Jersey was engaged. He commanded the Jersey brigade after the resignation of Brigadier-General Maxwell, assuming that title on January 7, 1783. Connecticut Adjutant General's Office, p. 63.

   The regiment of Colonel Charles Burrall of Connecticut was raised on a continental basis to serve in the Northern Department under Schuyler for 1776. They reinforced troops besieging Quebec, under Arnold and Wooster. When stationed at Ticonderoga and vicinity, his men suffered severely from smallpox. When the term of the regiment expired in January 1777, Burrall went on to become a colonel in the Connecticut militia. *Ibid.*, p. 110.

3. General Guy Carleton became independent commander of the British forces in Canada in April 1776, following his service as governor of Quebec. Halted by the oncoming winter, Carleton and his men withdrew to winter quarters in October 1776, at St. Johns. Boatner (1966), pp. 182–183.

4. Colonel John Nicholson of New York was a colonel of a continental regiment as well as an Ulster County representative to the Provincial Congress. Heitman, p. 414.

5. Johnstown, New York, is located in the Mohawk Valley in Fulton County. It was raided in the spring of 1777, by Sir John Johnson and 400 Tory rangers. Boatner (1973), p. 255.

74

Jonathan Trumbull[1] to Pierre.
Force, III, 1194–1195

Lebanon, December 12th, 1776.

Sir: We received yours of the 8th instant by express last evening, acquainting us with the critical situation of our Army at the westward, the advantage which might arise by reinforcing Generals Lee and Gates in the Jerseys, your efforts on this occasion, and the necessity of further and speedy aid from this and the other New England States, &c.[2] We are of opinion with you, that the enemy's fleet sailing up the Sound is designed to draw off our attention from our western Army, and to prevent our throwing in our force that way; and it is impossible to prevent its effect in some measure. That fleet, consisting of eight or ten capital ships of war, and eighty or ninety transports, first came to anchor off New-London; which gave us the alarm, and obliged us to rally our Militia and send them forward to that place. The fleet, after a day or two, came to sail, and steered their course for Newport, and with their land forces, to the amount of five, and some say eight thousand, took possession of that island,[3] part of the fleet pushing up the bay towards Providence.[4]

This gave a most sensible alarm to Providence, a considerable part of the Continental fleet, with the two new frigates, a large number of privateers and prize ships, being in that port; the town full of the wealth of the enemy, which had been taken from them, whereby their apprehensions were greatly raised, that the design of the enemy was to attack that place. We were immediately earnestly called upon for aid, as were the Masschusetts, who have sundry valuable towns laying on the eastern side of that bay. But we learn that the Massachusetts are drafting every fourth man to send westward to supply the deficiency of their proportion in the new Army. We have ordered, and are raising, four battalions for the same purpose, and have directed their march in parties as they are raised, as soon as twenty are inlisted in a company. We are in great hopes so many of the troops raising in this and the Massachusetts States will soon arrive, as to be a guard and check against the enemy on the eastern part of Hudson's river; and should hope some part of General Heath's division might be sent forward to reinforce Generals Lee and Gates; but that must submit.

We immediately sent off an express with a copy of yours to the Massachusetts. Hope the advanced season will soon put a stop to the further progress of the enemy.

Thank you for your kind offer of assistance in purchasing or forwarding provisions. Shall give notice when there is occasion.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant, Jon'th. Trumbull.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esquire, President of the Committee of Safety of the State of New-York, at Fishkill.

1. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut was the only colonial governor on the patriot side when the war opened. His main contribution was in organizing a supply of food, clothing and munitions for the army. Boatner (1966), p. 1121.

2. It appeared by December 12, that Philadelphia would soon be occupied by victorious British forces and the American rebellion would be crushed. Enlistees were waiting for the month to run out, deserters simply disappeared, military supplies were either short or non-existent, and Congress could offer no effective leadership. When the Howe brothers offered amnesty to those who resumed "their just allegiance," many citizens of New Jersey and Pennsylvania rushed to swear such fealty.

   On the same day as this letter, the Continental Congress ordered that all military stores were to be removed from Philadelphia. They also conferred on Washington "full power to order and direct all things relative to the [military] department and to the operations of war." Meanwhile, the Continental Congress hastily departed to Baltimore. Ward, I, 286–288.

3. In December 1776, Sir Henry Clinton was sent with 6000 troops to occupy Newport, Rhode Island, which was then held until October 1779. Boatner (1966), p. 788.

4. Providence is located on the river of the same name. Until about 1770, Newport had overshadowed it as a commercial and business center, but Providence then surged ahead because of its better geographical location. *Ibid.*, p. 444.

75

Jonathan Trumbull to Pierre.
Force, III, 1195

Lebanon, December 12th, 1776.

Gentlemen:

In consequence of your application for that purpose, I encouraged the Committees in the seaport towns within this State to give all possible assistance in the time of it to the good people on Long-Island, in the removal of their families and effects here for a shelter from the enemy.[1] That in pursuance hereof, as well as from other laudable motives and a concern for their suffering brethren in your State, the Committees exerted themselves much in their favour and at considerable expense.

An account of what was done from the port of New-London now enclose you, in order for your allowance and reimbursement. Among the particular undertakers employed by the Committee who have signed the account, and are gentlemen of character, you'll find a certain John Field,[2] the bearer of this, amount of his bill being forty-four pounds five shillings, lawfull money. As he is a native of New-Jersey, and in want of his pay, have referred him to your Board for satisfaction. The rest of the undertakers being generally in want of their dues, you will please point out in what method and when they may apply. The other bills of expense in the same service, in other parts, will be forwarded you, and have no doubt of your proper attention to the whole. Have also enclosed you a second account of John Vails,[3] come to hand since the first, for the same service.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

Jon'th. Trumbull.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esquire, President of the Committee of Safety of the State of New-York, at Fishkill.

---

1. The Long Island refugees who sought relief from British occupation did not have an easy time of it in Connecticut. Many were later removed to Dutchess County, New York. See Pierre to Trumbull (June 27, 1777), p. 205.

2. John Field may have been a man of that name serving as a private in the New Jersey militia from Middlesex. Stryker, p. 592.

3. John Vail may have been the same person who was the captain of a ship used to remove refugees from New York. Roberts, II, 131.

76

Samuel Tuder to Pierre.
Force, III, 1192

Poughkeepsie, December 12th, 1776.

Gentleman:

Your resolve of 5th instant, also yours of yesterday by Mr. Degrushe, we have this moment received, and note the contents.[1] We shall use our best endeavour to get the cannon and other necessary stores. As to the cables and anchors ordered to General Clinton, we would acquaint you that in a few hours after we received your orders, we put on board a sloop four anchors and two cables, which

was all we had on board the ships that would answer; and the reason they are not down is, that Mr. Livingston[2] thought it best for the sloops to go down with a raft to timber for the docks which were then ready, by which we imagine the sloop must be detained.

We should have sent the other two cables, which we must have taken from the privateer sloops, but could not then be spared, as they were going up to Esopus with the ships, and it would not do to leave them at single anchor.

As soon as our sloop returns, (which is all the boat we have,) we shall send the other two cables down. The ship Congress got into Esopus creek yesterday, and we have reason to think the ship General Montgomery has got in this day, as the tide has been much higher to-day than it has been for some time past.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

Sam'l Tuder.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq., President of the Convention of the State of New York, at Fishkill.

---

1. See the previous correspondence between Tuder and Pierre Van Cortlandt (October 28, December 9, 1776), pp. 91, 147.

2. The Mr. Livingston in question was Peter R. Livingston, who, in 1776, held office as President of the Convention and chairman of the New York Committee of Safety. Livingston, pp. 192–194.

77

Ebenezer Hazard[1] to Pierre.
Force, III, 1248–1249

Carpenter's Ferry, Fishkill, December 16th, 1776.

Sir:

I fully intended while in the town of Fishkill, to let the Convention know I had received credible information that the records of the city of New-York were buried near King's Bridge;[2] but as I was in a hurry to set out on my journey to Philadelphia, it escaped my memory. I am not very certain who was my informant, but I think it was Colonel Palfrey, the Paymaster-General;[3] and as nearly as I can recollect, he told me the records were deposited in Colonel Cortlandt's family vault, and that he received the hint of it from Mrs. Van Cortlandt, who happened inadvertently to mention it to him. Perhaps Convention may have been informed of this before; but as I do not know this to be the case, I think it incumbent upon me to let them know it now, that proper measures may be taken to secure those authentick documents, which may be of great service in a future day.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

Ebenezer Hazard.

To the honourable the President of the Convention of the State of New-York, at Fishkill.

---

1. Ebenezer Hazard graduated from Princeton in 1762, after which he joined the publishing firm of Noel and Hazard in New York. In 1776, he was appointed postmaster and was later elevated to postmaster-general in 1782, in which

capacity he served until 1789. After that time he returned to Philadelphia, the city of his birth, to engage in private business. *Appleton's Cyclopedia, III,* 149.

2. On September 2, 1775, the New York Provincial Congress informed Augustus Van Cortlandt, the clerk of the city and county of New York, that "the alarming state of public affairs command our attention to the safety of the records under your case. . .We do, therefore, request you to inquire for some place of security to deposit the records under your care. . . ." Three days later, Augustus reported that he had anticipated such a request and in view of the deteriorating situation he had "caused the publick records to be put into chests, and secured them in a cellar in his garden made for that purpose, of stone and brick, well arched and exceeding dry . . . but should the City be invaded by an army from Great Britain, or any British troops, he in such case intended to remove them to his brother's at Yonkers, in the County of Westchester." The site of the supposed burial is in the family cemetery plot, in what is now Van Cortlandt Park in the Bronx. Stokes, IV, 901–902.

3. William Palfrey served as an aide-de-camp to both Generals Charles Lee and Washington after joining the army in his native Massachusetts. He acted as postmaster-general after April 1776, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel dating from July 1776. Appointed U.S. Consul to France in November 1780, he was lost at sea en route to this post in December 1780. Heitman, p. 423.

78

Affidavit of Philip.
MCDC, I, 108

Fishkill, January 18, 1777.

Coll. Philip Van Cortlandt being sworn saith that he was last week at Philadelphia,[1] and being in Company there with several Gentlemen he heard one of them (whose Name this Dep^{t} [Deponent] does not remember) say that he had seen a Gentleman (this Dep^{t} thinks) an officer) who had lately come from New York & who told him that he had seen Henry G. Livingston & Coll Ritzma[2] in the City of New York And further this Dep^{t} saith not

Philip Cortlandt

Sworn in Com^{e}
John Jay Chairman
Committee adjourned

---

1. Philip refers to his visit to Philadelphia in the "Memoir" in *VCFP*, I, 40.

2. Lieutenant-Colonel Rudolphus Ritzema (Ritzma) was appointed to serve as second in command to Alexander McDougall in the 1st New York Regiment. Ritzema, who was a graduate of King's College, served in the Canadian campaign but later abandoned the rebel cause and joined the British forces in New York. Champagne (1975), p. 238; *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 117; Heitman, p. 468.

A New Government

79

Philip to Philip Schuyler.
NYPL, Schuyler Papers

January 25, 1777.

[*Editor's Note:* The original manuscript is missing but an excerpt was entered on an index card to the collection.]

Has just heard that Genl. Washington intended to march toward the enemy the day before yesterday. Genl. Heath is laying siege to Fort Independence.[1]

---

1. This letter was probably written from Fishkill to General Schuyler, who was then in Albany. Philip Schuyler commanded the Northern army, which was in a deplorable condition. The Americans expected British attacks along Lake George and on a weakened garrison at Fort Ticonderoga. In the meantime, Washington had suffered the losses of the twin Forts Washington and Lee on Manhattan Island and across the Hudson in New Jersey. In an effort to make the British army stationed on Manhattan Island believe that Washington's forces intended to invade them, General William Heath was ordered to attack the British outposts. The attack against Fort Independence led to a rout of the American forces and an official censure for Heath. Bush, pp. 77–78.

John Henry[1] to Pierre
Cal. H. Mss., I, 640

Fishkills, 24th February, 1777.

Sir: I wrote you the 21st Inst.,[2] Since which have not been favor'd with your answer; you must excuse my urgency about the money as it is impossible for me to pretend to do the business, the Honble the Convention have appointed me to. There is frequent calls for Cash, as there are a number of work people coming in every Day, who Stand in immediate want of it; & Several other Demands; I have been borrowing Money to pay for a parcel of Shirts, which come to the Store on Saturday last; & expect it will be the same case with me to-day, unless your Honble body will give me immediate directions how, and on whom I am to Draw for Cash. I hope you will observe the Contents, & Speedily Supply my Demands, as there is real necessity for it.

I am Sir, with all Due Respects, Your most Obt Hble Servt

John Henry

Sir: Inclosd I now send you the List of Cloathing, &c., which was on hand in the Store, when I commenc'd Commissary of the Cloathing Department (pr. order of the Convention, for this State); you may be enabled to see from the inclos'd List, what Situation our Store is in, therefore am flattering myself, you will forward the Breeches & Shirts, which are in Store, at Esopus, So as I

may have it in my power to make a proper distribution of them things among the Troops,

I am Sir, Your Very Hble Servt,

John Henry.

---

1. John Henry served as the Director of the Commissary of Clothing for the New York military forces.

2. His letter of February 21 to Pierre has not been located.

81

Philip to [Robert Harpur].[1]
Cal. H. Mss., II, 26

Fishkill, February 25, 1777.

Sir: I have just received a letter from Major Goforth[2] who Informs me that he Declines Serving. as I am much in want of a Major hope his place may be filled with Some Active Person.

I have Recd an Answer from Mr Teunis Van Waganer[3] who was to have been appointed an Ensign provided he would accept, he does, and is now Recruiting he wants to know his Offrs and what Date his Commission will bare. Lieut. French[4] accepts and is recruiting. he begs his Rank may be maintained. he was a first Lieut. last year in Col Wynkoop's Regt.

I shall be Happy to be Informed which of the Capts Copp or McKeen[5] is to serve in the 2nd Batn that I may give one of them orders to join the Regt.

If their Should be a Vacancy after the above amends I Shall be glad if the Committee will indulge me to name

the person to fill it up. Please S^r^ to send me a Copy of the Arrangement as amended the one I have being Very Imperfect.

Recruiting goes on very Slow the New Englanders give Twenty Dollars more than we are Enabled to promise.

I hope some allowance will be made the Recruiting officers whose Expences are large in going about the Country besides if they had Something allowed them it would make them more Industrious.

Give me lieve S^r^ to Recommend to your Notice Lieut. Solomon Pendleton[6] who Serv^d^ in Col^l^ Wynkoops Regt. last year as their is no Vacancy for a first Lieut in my Regt, he may perhaps be placed in some other.

I Remain D^r^ Sir with Profound Respect

Your ob^t^ and Very Hum^le^ Serv^t^

Philip Cortlandt

To the Chairman of the Committee of Arrangement, at Kingston.

---

1. Robert Harpur of New York City served in the Third and Fourth Provincial Congresses, in the Council of Safety, and as Chairman of the Committee on Military Arrangements in the Provincial Convention. Hutchins, pp. 241, 283–284.

2. William Goforth resigned from the service on July 6, 1776, and did not serve again. Heitman, p. 251.

3. Tunis Van Wegenen was appointed as an ensign on November 21, 1776. *Ibid.*, p. 558.

4. Lieutenant Abner French was appointed a first lieutenant in the 2nd New York on November 21, 1776. *Ibid.*, p. 237.

5. Neither John Copp nor Robert McKean served in the 2nd New York.

6. Lieutenant Solomon Pendleton was commissioned as a first lieutenant in the 5th New York on November 21, 1776. *Ibid.*, p. 435.

82

John Henry to Pierre.
Cal. H. Mss., I, 644

Fish Kills, 27th February 1777.

Dr Sir: This will be delivered you by Capt Platt, who can inform you of the necessity of observing the contents of my former Letters much better than I can pretend to do. I have being waiting with patience for your answer since the 20th Inst & recd none, which Surprizes me Very much, my authority being deriv'd from the Hble the Convention to act as Director, in the Cloathing department, for this State; unless proper attention be paid to Supply the acting person with Cash he will find it altogether impossible for him to do the business he at this time has undertaken. There is, I understand Several articles Stor'd at Kingston for the use of our Soldiery, Such as Shirts, Breeches, Stockings, & Shoes, all which, we stand in immediate need of, as there are New Recruits coming in, more or less every day. Therefore woud humbly beg you woud order all them articles, with Speed, to the Store, in this place, I do assure you nothing woud

give me greater pleasure, than to have it in my power to render every Satisfaction possible both to the Convention & the Army; whom I am appointed to supply—In order for the better regulating of my books & stating my acc^{t} with regularity would wish to be furnishd with the bills of parcels of all the goods, that may be brought into the Cloathing Store, so as the payments may pass thro' my hands, otherwise Shall never be able to State my accounts fairly.

I am D^{r} Sir, Your Very Humb^{le} Servt.

John Henry.

83

John Henry to Pierre.
JPC, II, 405

Fishkill March 4, 1777.

Sir,

I this day received from the treasurer, per the hands of Capt. Isaac Belknap,[1] two thousand dollars, for which this State has credit; the sum is considerably short of what I expected, there being in my hands at this juncture vouchers for the whole amount received. I have paid away this day £450 for shoes, stockings, blankets and breeches, and to-morrow expect to be as bare of cash as I was at 10 o'clock this morning. I am in daily expectation of many of the above mentioned articles from the eastern provinces, and should not your Honourable Body think proper in their wisdom to consider my wants seasonably, shall still remain incapacitated to act for the common good of the clothing department in this State. I would

humbly beg you would not think me too pressing, as I do assure you my chief study is to render every satisfaction possible to your Honourable House and the public, with whom I am to negotiate business. The sooner you may have a safe conveyance to send me some more money, the better.

I have the honour to be, with all due respects,

Your most obedt. hbl. servt.

John Henry.

To Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq[r].

---

1. Captain Isaac Belknap was the quartermaster of the 4th Ulster County Regiment. Fernow (1887), p. 301.

84

Philip to [Robert Yates].
JPC, II, 410

Fish Kill March 9, 1777.

Dear Sir, —— As it is become highly necessary that the rank of the officers of the New-York forces, now in the service of the United Sates, should be settled, in particular between Colo. Henry B. Livingston and me, as we may soon be ordered on one command; and as Colo. Livingston has produced several resolves of Congress, whereby he flatters himself to take the command not only of me but also of all the officers in this State, (Col. Van

Schaack excepted.)[1] I have taken the liberty to enclose you a copy, and must humbly beg leave to observe.

That I received from Congress a commission, dated the 30th day of June, 1775, appointing me lieut. colo. of the fourth New York regiment, and Colo. Livingston about the same time appointed Captain, consequently under my command.

That it appears by a resolve of Congress, the 8th of March, 1776, Colo. Livingston was appointed lieut. colonel of the second battalion, New-York forces, and I again appointed lieut. colo. of the fourth, which would have given him rank of me provided I had not been lieut. colo. before: but that being the case, and Congress (as I was soon after informed,) being reminded of it in a letter from the Convention of New-York, sent them in consequence of my objections to the appointments, thought proper to pass the enclosed resolve, of the 22d of the same month;[2] with which being satisfied, as I am persuaded Congress then intended I should hold my rank of Colo. Livingston, I accepted the command, and have to this day held rank of him. He at no time, (until very lately,) pretending to dispute it with me. Wherefore, I humbly conceive it no more than equitable that my rank should be continued, which I flatter myself is obvious to the committee of arrangements, to whom I beg leave to submit this, hoping soon to have an answer.

I remain dear sir, with all due respect,
Your most obet. and very huml. servant,
Philip Cortlandt.

P.S. The officers will be exceedingly happy if they could have their commissions sent them, as we do not know how soon we may be called to action.

1. Philip was very protective of his seniority in rank. The problem arose over the issuance of commissions by both state bodies and the Continental Congress. When the New York Military Committee was contemplating a rearrangement in November 1776, Alexander McDougall had written to them that, "As Lieut. Col. Cortlandt is the oldest of that rank, I take it for granted as he is a young Gentleman of Family & Spirit, he will be appointed to the Command of my old Regiment [First New York]. General Washington wishes to see M[r] Henry G. [B] Livingston provided for; he acted as Brigade Major to Lord Stirling. [McDougall was in error; he had been Brigade Major to Arthur St. Clair.] I think him a lively spirited young man, who will not disgrace the State." *Cal. H. Mss.*, II, 1516.

2. The Congressional resolution of March 22, 1776, to which Philip alluded read: "Resolved, That the rank of all such officers in the continental army as held similar commisions in that service, before the term of their late appointment expired, be settled by the dates of their former, and not their present commissions." The issue continued unresolved until September 4, 1777, when the Board of War of the Continental Congress reported to that body, "That they have taken into consideration the dispute with respect to the relative rank of the Colonels Cortlandt, Gansevoort, DuBois and Livingston commanding four of the New York Regiments, and find that a Committee of Convention of the State of New York being properly authorized for such purpose did appoint the officers above mentioned to their respective regiments in the following order (Viz)

Colonel Cortlandt	2nd Colonel
Colonel Gansevoort	3rd Colonel
Colonel DuBois	4th Colonel
Colonel Livingston	5th Colonel

As the arrangement must be presumed to have been founded on principles of Justice and public utility, the

Board of War, are of the opinion, that it would be highly inexpedient to make any alterations in the relative rank of the officers."

Cal. H. Mss., II, 9; and Philip to New York Provincial Congress (Aug. 5, 1776), *VCFP*, I, 115–118; *JCC*, IV, 226; *PCC*, Reel 157.

85

Philip to Pierre.[1]
JPC, II, 405

Fishkill, March 10th, 1777.

Sir,

Should per by this opportunity send you a return of the number of men enlisted in the second battalion, but am not as yet able to do it with any exactness, not knowing what success the officers have who are out recruiting; and as the cash which I received is all paid out, shall be much obliged if Convention will please to order one thousand pounds to be paid unto Levi DeWitt, quarter-master, for the purpose of further recruiting my regiment; shall be glad to have the colours of the regiment; if there is none as yet made, hope Convention will be kind enough to give orders to have them made to answer my uniform, which is scarlet with white lappets.[2] I am ordered to march next Thursday, and as recruits are coming in daily from the recruiting officers, makes it highly necessary I should be furnished with cash to pay off their bounty.

I remain sir, with great respect,

Your humb. servt.

Philip Cortlandt.

To the President of the Senate of the State of New-York.

1. Philip was a bit premature in that the Provincial Convention remained as the working legislative body until September 10, 1777, when it was superseded by the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York. *MCDC*, I, xv.

2. It is interesting to note that as of 1777, the uniform colors of the 4th New York consisted of scarlet trimmed with white. It would later change to a basic blue coat trimmed with white. According to Harold L. Peterson, "At any given time, a review of the Continental Army would produce a truly motley effect, with coat colors varying from battalion to battalion and company to company." Peterson, p. 227.

86

Philip to John McKesson.
JPC, II, 414

Peekskill, March 17th, 1777.

Dr. Sr.,

I was informed some time past, by the director of the hospital at Fishkill,[1] that Convention had a quantity of medicine, which I am much in want of, and know not where to be supplied, unless I send to Philadelphia. If Convention should have any, shall be glad if you will be kind enough to inform me, and procure an order to receive it; (I would not willingly trouble the Convention without certainly knowing whether they had any or not.) Your answer will much oblige him who has the honour to be

Yr. Humb. sert.

Philip Cortlandt.

Mr McKesson.

1. The barracks at Fishkill were built to hold some 2,000 men, and apparently had a hospital unit attached to it. Philip had orders to leave Fishkill on March 13. See Philip to President of the New York Senate (March 10, 1777), p. 174; *MCDC*, I, 196; Fernow (1887), p. 136.

87

Henry B. Livingston to Philip. LbC
JCC

March 18, 1777.

Sir/

As the Committee of Arrangement have undertaken to settle Ranks differently from what Congress had Determined which in my Humble Opinion they had not the least Right to do, And as your Behaviour to me has made the affair more personal than ever I expected, You will not be surprized at this my Determination Viz. to Consider as a Personal Affront any Attempt You may hereafter Make to take the Command of me by Virtue of Said Resolution which is in my Oppinion Both Partial and unjust[1]

I am sir Yours with Due Respect

Henry B. Livingston

Colo. P. Cortlandt

1. See Philip to Robert Yates (March 9, 1777), p. 171; and Yates to Philip (March 18), p. 177.

88

Robert Yates to Henry B. Livingston
and Philip Van Cortlandt. LbC
JCC

Kingston March 18, 1777.

Gent The Committee of arrangement have determined the Rank of the Coll^{s}. appointed to command the five Battalions directed to be raised in this State in manner following (viz)

Col: Van Schaick to be the first Coll. because he had from the time he first entered the Service been a superior officer to the others.

Coll. Van Courtlandt to be the second Colonel. Because he hath from the time he first entered the service been a superior officer to the other three.

Coll. Gansevoort to be the third Colonel. Because when he first entered the Service he was a superior officer to the other two, and because Coll. Dubois, who alone can be affected by this appointment hath consented to it.

Coll. Dubois to be the fourth Coll. Because among other reasons Coll. Livingston who alone can be affected by it did consent, and that as this Committee understood him on principles which do him honor.

Coll Livingston to be the fifth Coll. for the reasons above mentioned—and because Lieut Coll. Wiesenfels who from his prior rank was entitled to it consented to wave his right.

By order of the Committee
Robert Yates Chairm^{n}.

Kingston March 18th 1777.

[Addressed]
In public Service
To Coll Philip Van Courtlandt &
Coll: Henry B. Livingston
at
Peek's Kill
By Express

89

Philip to Robert Yates.
JPC, II, 399

Peekskill March 21, 1777.

Sir,

I am honoured with yours of the 18th instant;[1] have not as yet been able to inform myself sufficiently whether the appointing of Major Fish[2] to my regiment would occasion any just cause of offence to any of my officers or not. As I am not acquainted with the rank he held in the army, cannot be a proper judge myself. I hear a very good character of him, and believe, from report, he would make a very good officer; must leave it entirely to your better judgment to determine. If I should be made acquainted with any particular circumstances by which offence may be taken, will immediately communicate it.

I remain, sir, with great respect

Your humb. servt.
Philip Cortlandt.

To Robert Yates, Esq.

1. Yates' communication reported on the ranking of colonels.

2. Nicholas Fish was the son of the wealthy New Yorkers Jonathan and Elizabeth (Sackett) Fish. He studied law under John Morin Scott and became a close friend of Alexander Hamilton. Fish's military career began as a lieutenant and captain in William Malcolm's New York Regiment, and then as brigade-major in Charles Scott's Continental Army regiment. He received a commission as a major in the 2nd New York on November 1776. Philip, it seemed, never became too friendly with him. Their later letters to each other are rather cold and businesslike. *DAB*, VI, 400–401.

90

John Henry to Pierre.
JPC, II, 397

March 21, 1777.

Dr. Sir—

I should have advised of the receipt of the last 2,000 dollars sent me per Lieut. Britt, ere this; but opportunity did not serve until this instant; the amount of which I have passed to the credit of this State.

I am still remaining ignorant what the bounty given to our soldiers may consist of; as there has latterly been some dispute between me and the officers about this matter, would humbly request that a copy of the different articles given as a bounty might be sent me, in order to prevent future mistakes.[1] Please to inform me if there are perquisites arising from the sale of casks, box or bale, that may at any time be sent to this clothing store with goods, to any assistant, otherwise than under my direction, as I am determined that nothing of that sort shall be

appropriated to any other use than that of the public, until I receive orders to the contrary. Bounty jackets are become very scarce with me, as also materials to make them, which are much wanted at this time by our new recruits; I should be glad to know where to obtain any for the use of this State. I hope the clothing committee will give me some speedy assistance in this important affair.

I am, &c.

John Henry

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq.

---

1. The disposition of clothing remained a vexing problem for the Committee of Safety. While officers were expected to provide their own uniforms, on occasion that State offered some articles as inducements to the officers and enlistees to remain in service. In answer to Henry's letter, the Committee resolved on March 31, 1777 that:

> no perquisites of any kind ever were or now are allowed by Convention to any commissary, clerk, storekeeper or assistant in the clothing store in this State; that no such perquisites be allowed to any person whatever; that every sum or advantage that has arisen or may arise from the sale of any casks, boxes, bales, or other articles, be credited to the State. *JPC*, I, 857.

91

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Kingston April 2, 1777.

Son Philip

I wrote you this Morning a Letter, & one yesterday, but when you will Receive them Cannot Say This goes by the Express. Should you Receive them observe the Contents. I therein desired you to apply to General McDougall to assist you to Remove all the flower and grain from Crotons Mills Sell it to the Commissary for the use of the Army.[1] I am apprehensive it will all be Stole by the Tories. Elias[2] & own family at Crotons Can Live from the Mill. Send me up what I wrote for In several other Letters. it must come by water hire therefore some Craft for that Purpose you will do your Endeavour to secure what I have at Crotons. Tite or Angus must Come up to assist me at Rynebeck as soon as possible. Send me up what Raw hides & Leather that is both at Crotons & Peeks Kill. Mr. Beekman and Gilbert had a List of such things are wanted up here have reference to them. I should be glad to have a Line from you and M^{r} Beekman[3] Gilbert went from this this morning it is Like to Albany. Your Mother was to go up to Claverack. Pemart bought a stack of wheat from me for the Continental Army for 45 dollars. if he has not paid it Receive it from the Commissary. I Charge £10 for Each bar^{l}. of Pork used by the Army. Wt. 260 lb Side pork without any bone & 1/ pr^{lb}[4] for the Gammons. Receive it for me. I wrote to M^{r}. Beekman Some time ago to Receive what money was due to me that

he Knew of at Peeks Kill. I hope you may Keep your health so as to be Serviceable to your Country Cause.

I am Your affectionate Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. The Van Cortlandt family operated a flour mill on the Croton River in Westchester County. This area was on the boundary between the "Neutral Ground" and the American controlled area of northern Westchester. Van Cortlandt Manor was a center of Loyalism, and this was especially so in the region closest to the Hudson River. Throughout the war, raiding parties invaded the countryside and seized livestock and grains from the farms in the area. Feeling unsafe, Pierre had moved his family away from Croton in the summer of 1776. He now sought Philip's help in removing and rescuing the remainder of flour and grain left at Croton. Philip's regiment was then stationed at Fishkill on the Hudson River.

2. Elias was the miller at Croton. Tite and Angus were slaves who worked on the Croton property. They either were sold, manumitted, or died prior to Pierre Van Cortlandt's death in 1814, for they were not included in the group of manumitted slaves at that time.

3. "M^{r} Beekman" was Pierre's son-in-law, Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., and Gilbert was Pierre's son.

4. The abbreviated symbols refer to 1 shilling per pound.

92

Philip to Robert Yates.
JPC, II, 436

Peekskill April 5, 1777.

Dear Sir,

I received the arrangement of my regiment by the hands of Lieut. Monday,[1] and find you have left the ensigncy vacant of Capt. Wright's company.[2] If you will please to recollect when you were at Fishkill I made mention of Mr. Tunis Van Waganen[3] as ensign for that company; he has been with me and is now on recruiting service; has, as I am informed, recruited several men; shall be much obliged if he can be appointed, his commission to be dated about the time you removed to Kingston or something before if you think proper. Lieut. Robert Wood, of Capt Ten Eyck's company, is dead;[4] he died about the middle of last March, as I am informed; shall be glad to have another appointed in his stead. I made mention in my last per Capt. Riker, of Mr. Isaac Smith[5] as surgeuon's mate, he is now doing duty in the regiment; please to appoint him, and if agreeable please to appoint a chaplain also.

I remain, with respect, yrs &c.

Philip Cortlandt

P.S. Mr. Evans expects to be my chaplain, he is now with the regiment, and has been here some time.[6]

To Robert Yates, Esq[r].

---

1. William Munday (Monday) began his service as a sergeant and rose in the ranks to first lieutenant by October 1777. Heitman, p. 407.

2. Jacob Wright served in the 2nd New York Regiment. *Ibid.*, p. 607.

3. Tunis Van Waganen (Wegenen) was also attached to the 2nd New York. *Ibid.*, p. 558.

4. Heitman lists Robert Wood's death as occurring on June 21, 1777. He obviously erred. *Ibid.*, p. 558.

5. Isaac Smith subsequently left the 2nd New York and became a surgeon for the 5th New Hampshire. *Ibid.*, p. 503.

6. Israel Evans served as a chaplain to the New York troops throughout the war. *Ibid.*, p. 219.

93

Cornelia Beekman to Pierre.[1] ALS
SHR

April Monday 12th 1777.

My Dear Papa

Yours of 5th by Mr Garison have received and Consultd my brothers. Phills advise as I have nothing of Great value but what may be movd Soon, and as it is very unsertain where the Enemy may move, he dont think it necessary for me to Leave this till we hear farther. Your goodness my Dear papa both Gerard and myself have allways Experiencd how shall I ever have it in my power to recompence or Even Express my Gratitude to so good and kind a father, happy would I be to See my Dear mama and be with her Should there be Dainger hear brother Phill thinks that I will have time ennough to make my Escape to your protection.

Yesterday went to Croten, the first person I saw there was Jin I ask^{d} her where she came from, She told me from Singsing. I tax^{d} her very Strick^{t} about her going to town. She sais She Never went farther than the Dock at Grahams, her heart faild to go alone with Edward Turhune, by Crying and beging he sat her a Shore. She went up the river till above our mill there ford^{d} the river then went to our house again, and was Conseal^{d} by brigit for four weeks in the kitchen Garrit which was till papa Sent for the Servants to rhynebeeck, Jin sais that Libe Never knew anything of her being their (Now Libe was almost all of the time that Jin was conseal^{d} at our house at Tellers point) brigit left Jin when She went away in the Garrit, but she went away that night for fear that I should See her, She Says She was four days at the Stoore house. Margery was up hear in that time and I told her I had heard that Jin had been conceal^{d} at our house (which I had heard of old Morten that she had been seen in the Garrit) Margery went home and told Jin that I had heard of her and that She should Stay no longer their, this was a Tuesday. She Stay^{d} in the woods and fed on what she got at the Stoore house untill fryday and in that Storm of rain She came to our house and ask for Gilbert. Thay told her he would be home a Sunday. So She Stay^{d}, I ask^{d} her what was the meaning of her being Conceal^{d} So long. She Said that when when the row Gally Came up thay where all to go off with [torn] and She had heard that the row Gally men weare to set our hous a fire, when thay where gone She also Said that if Sair was not willing to go with them, and brigit Maid it her buisiness to Come up hear and tell Sair and Dine (a negro girl I have hir^{d}) that if I retreat again that they should not go with me but come to her as soon as they heard that the regulars where come

again,——Dine was the person that made the first discovery to me of the intention of our people [torn] to go off so soon for thay want[d] her to go too, She told brother Phill word for word as She told me when he Examin[d] her about it, but we have booth promist[d] her that She Shall not be hurt for bringing the plot out of their wick[d] intentions, thus far their Skeames have prov[d] abortive, and I trust the Lord will pertect us farther and not Suffer our Enemey with their wicked plots to over Come us, is the Sincear prayer [torn] Dear papa your

Ever Affectionate Dutifull Daughter
Cornelia Beekman

PS I hear General Green and General Knox are arriv[d] here to reconitre

[Endorsed]
Pierre Cortland Esq[r]
Rhineback

---

1. In this interesting letter, Cornelia Beekman described the reactions of some of the Van Cortlandt slaves to the activities of English raiding parties on the Manor. Cornelia and her husband Gerard G. Beekman, Jr. were then residing near Peekskill since the Van Cortlandt family members had evacuated the estate on the Croton River for safety further north.

The plot that Cornelia reported apparently concerned a number of slaves who sought to leave the Manor the next time an English raiding party appeared. The fate of the slaves following this event cannot now be determined.

94

Pierre to the Commissioners
for Detecting Conspiracies. DF
MCDC, II, 438

Kingston, April 14, 1777.

Gentlemen—The Convention have received information that John Henry, the commissary of clothing for this State, is about going to New-York, which they fear will be attended with dangerous consequences; and have therefore directed me to write to you, and desire that you will take measures to prevent his going till he shall first have settled his accounts with the State, and obtained leave from the Convention.

I am, gentlemen,
Your mo. obt. servt.

To Egbert Benson, Esq. Chairman,[1]
and the Commissioners at Fishkill.

---

1. After graduating from King's College in 1765, and reading law with John Morin Scott, Egbert Benson was admitted to the bar in 1769, and soon became active in patriot affairs in Dutchess County, in the Provincial Congress and in the Council of Safety. He later became the attorney-general in 1777, as well as serving in the first legislative assembly. In 1781 he acted as a delegate to the Congress of the Confederation and in 1786 he served as a delegate to the Annapolis convention. Appointed a justice of the New York supreme court in 1794, he lived to the venerable age of 87. *DAB*, II, 204.

Pierre to Isaac Paris. ALS
NYHS

Kingston April 16.th 1777.

Sir.

The Convention have directed me in Answer to your Letter of the 2d. instant to inform you that they acknowledge with pleasure the Zeal and Attention to the public Welfare manifested in most of your public Proceedings.[1] They are however very doubtful about the propriety of administring a general Oath of Allegiance, especially while the want of a regular Government gives People a plausable pretence to refuse it. In those few Counties in which it has been tried it has been found productive of much evil, and laid aside after experience had of it's inutility. It is sometimes dangerous to probe a Wound too deep—Our unacquaintance with the Characters of the People of your County renders it difficult to advise you respecting those you have taken up; we can only in general Terms recommend you to keep a watchful Eye over such as you may suspect and to retain those in Custody whom you may deem dangerous. The nature of their Confinement must be submitted to your Prudence—The inclosed Resolves contain Answer to other Parts of your Letters.—

I am with Respect

Sir—

Your most Obedt. Servant

Pierre Van Cortlandt: Presdt:

188

[Addressed]

on the public service

To

Isaac Paris Esquire Chairman of
the Committee of—

Tryon County

p[r] Ja[s]. Moore Esq[r].—

[Endorsed]

Letter of Convention
Kingston Apr[l]. 16. 1777
From Pierre Van Cortland on the
subject of administering a general
oath of allegiance

---

1. The Tryon County Committee of Safety wrote to the Provincial Congress on April 2 that the "Committee had received intelligence of correspondence between disaffected persons of the county. Their situation was critical, because no Continental Troops had arrived. . .In addition they had recently canvassed the county with a new association and requested the opinion of the Convention on this procedure." It was to this request that Pierre was replying in his communication to Isaac Paris, a member of the Tryon County Committee. *JPC*, II, 415–416.

96

Robert Van Rensselaer and John Sloss Hobart
to State of New York. ADS
NYSL

April 24, 1777.

State of New York To Rob^{t}. V. Renselaer & Jn^{o} Sloss Hobart D^{r}. [debtor]

To Expences to, at and from york Town	£ 89.4.6
To Horse hire 2 Horses 32 days each @ 5/p^{d}	16.0.–
To Horse hire for Co^{ll}. Renselaer returning	1.18.–
To Hire of a servant himself and Horse 32 days at 10/ p day	

Jn^{o} Sloss Hobart

Errors excepted

97

Pierre to Robert Van Rensselaer
and John Sloss Hobart. ADS
NYSL

In Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York Kingston[1] April the 24th. 1777.—

ORDERED that the Treasurer of this State pay unto Col^{o}. Robert Van Renselaer[2] & John Sloss Hobart Esq^{r}.[3] or either of them the sum of One hundred & twenty three pounds two shillings & Six pence for the Expences attending their Journey to & from York Town in Pensil-

vania & while there on the public business as a Committee of this Convention to Meet the Committees of the middle States pursuant to the recommendation of the hon^{bl}. the gen^{l}. Congress—

By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt V. Pres^{dt}.

£123.2.6 Attest:
Rob^{t} Benson Secr^{y}.

Rec^{d}. April 25th. 1777. from P.V.B. Livingston[4] by the hands of Gerard Bancker[5] One hundred & twenty three pounds two Shillings & Sixpence in full for the above Acco^{t}. Jn Sloss Hobart

£123.2.6

---

1. For some time in 1777, the New York Provincial government met here after fleeing the British in Manhattan. Two days prior to this date, the representatives adopted the first state constitution. Thurheimer, p. 26.

2. The second son of Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rensselaer, Colonel Robert Van Rensselaer was the most distinguished representative of his family in the revolution. He fought at Ticonderoga under the orders of his brother-in-law General Philip Schuyler and commanded the militia which pursued and defeated Sir John Johnson in his raid in the Mohawk Valley in 1780. Spooner, III, 33.

3. John Sloss Hobart served on the first constitutional committee of New York. In 1777 he was appointed a Justice of the State Supreme Court and in 1781 he represented New York at a convention in Hartford which urged Congress to apportion taxes among the States in the ratio of their total population. A strong Federalist and champion of the

proposed Federal Constitution, he supported ratification of that instrument in the New York Convention which debated its adoption in the summer of 1788. He retired from the Supreme Court Bench of New York in 1798, and served in the Senate, filling Philip Schuyler's seat for three months in that year. Alexander (1969), I, 5, 16, 28, 68, 70.

4. Characterized by John Adams in 1774 as "an old man, extremely staunch in the cause and very sensible," Peter V.B. Livingston had supported the Whig cause in New York since the 1760s. He was first named as Treasurer in 1775, and soon became inactive because of ill health but retained his title into the summer of 1777. *DAB*, XI, 315–316; *Cal. H. Mss.*, II, 159.

5. Gerard Bancker was Vice-Treasurer under the Provincial Congress and first Treasurer of the state of New York. Roberts, II, pp. 192–193.

98

Pierre to George Clinton.
GCP, I, 836–837

Kingston May 22d 1777.

Sir,

The Convention shortly before their Dissolution took into Consideration your Letter of the Ninth of May Inst. It was with Regret that they were informed of your desire to resign your Command of the militia;[1] and tho' disposed to adopt every measure agreeable to you, they could not prevail upon themselves at this critical Juncture to accept your Resignation. By an Order of which the enclosed is a Copy, they directed this Council to inform you of the Reasons which influenced them in that Determination and among others "That the high

Sense they entertained of your Abilities to serve your Country in this important Hour," the Confidence reposed in your Zeal and abilities by the Militia in General, the Convention just arrived at the time of its Dissolution, their being undetermined as to the Person proper to succeed you in that Command, all conspired in inducing them to request that your Resignation may be postponed for the present. It will not be long before the Governm't will be organized and the Legislature meet, and there is great Reason to believe you will then be relieved from a Burthen which your necessary and daily attention to the Business of your other Department has rendered inconvenient. In the meantime, Sir, the Council requests that you will continue as heretofore to consider the Militia of Orange, Ulster, Dutchess and Westchester as under your immediate command.

I am, with great Respect and Esteem Sir
Your most Obedient and very humble Servant
By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Pres'dt

Brigadier General George Clinton.

---

1. In a letter to the Convention dated May 9, Clinton expressed his desire to resign his commission as brigadier-general of the Militia of the counties of Orange and Ulster. His reasons went unstated, except for the fact of his recent appointment to the Continental army. He also complained of having to stay on hand at Fort Montgomery because of his brother's absence, and in consequence, the obstruction of the Hudson River was being neglected.

After considerable debate, the Convention voted on May 12 that it had the right to refuse the resignation of a commission granted by them to the brigadier-generals of the state militia. *JPC,* I, 928.

99

Pierre to John Hancock.
Doc. Hist. N.Y., IV, 941

May 28, 1777.

At a time when the Councils and arms of America should be directed to the defence of all the United States against foreign invasion, it gives us pain to find it our duty to call the attention of Congress to the domestic concerns of this State.[1] A faction in the north eastern part of this state, aim at separation from it, and have declared themselves independent.

Although we apprehend no great difficulties in reducing these factious spirits to obedience and good order, by the justice and vigour of the government of this State, without the aid of Congress, yet as a report prevails, and daily gains credit, that they are privately countenanced in their designs by certain members of your honorable house, we esteem it our duty to give you this information, that by a proper resolution on that subject, the reputation of Congress may cease to be injured by imputations so disgraceful and dishonorable.

However unwilling we may be, to entertain suspicions so disreputable to any member of Congress, yet the truth is, that no inconsiderable numbers of the people of this state do believe the report to be well founded, and of course, their confidence in the justice, and their respect for the determination of Congress, will, we fear, be diminished; nor can it be difficult to perceive what an unhappy influence such reports and apprehensions have on the minds of the best Whigs of this state, especially at this critical juncture.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

(By order) Pierre Van Cortlandt, P.

May 28, 1777.
Hon. John Hancock, Esq. President &c.

---

1. At a convention in Westminster on January 15, 1777, representatives of the several counties within the New Hampshire grants declared that the jurisdiction of the state of New York over the people of the New Hampshire grants was dissolved and that they were a free and independent state, to be known as New "New Connecticut." The official declaration appeared in the *Connecticut Courant* of March 17, 1777. The members of Congress thought to be sympathetic to the interests of "New Connecticut" (i.e., Vermont) were identified in a letter written by James Duane, as Roger Sherman and Doctor Thomas Young. The New York delegation then directed Congress's attention to a petition circulating in which Young referred to resolutions adopted by Congress on May 15, 1776. Those resolutions, composed by John Adams, with a preamble written by Adams, Rutledge, and Richard Henry Lee, formed the framework for the assertion of the independence of the United States. Young spoke confidently that the petition for Vermont statehood would be approved. On June 30, Congress scoffed at the notion of relying on these resolutions for justification in recognizing Vermont as a free state. *JPC,* I, 998–1000; Walton, I, 51.

100

Pierre to the New York Delegates. ALS
NYHS

State of New York

In Council of Safety May 28th: 1777.

Gentlemen:

The Council of Safety are of Opinion that the Report of the Committee of Congress, relative to the Cruelties of the Enemy towards their Prisoners, will be productive of very good Effects if properly published and Distributed; which they think cannot be so well done by parcels in a News Paper, as altogether, in a Pamphlet. They therefore desire and enjoyn you to use your best Endeavors to obtain a Resolution of Congress for immediately printing that Report and the Affidavits referred to in it, in a Pamphlet, and at the Expence of this State to send a thousand Copies to the Council of Safety for the purpose of being distributed among the Inhabitants.[1]

I am also directed to suggest to you, that in the Opinion of the Council, it would be useful to send a Number of Copies to Europe & the West Indies; they would furnish the advocates for Humanity & the Rights of Mankind with a proper Idea of the Spirit with which the King of Britain wages and conducts this wicked War against us.

The Council are happy to hear that Justice will probably be done Major Genl. Schuyler, and they much commend your Attention to that Subject. They are anxious to

be informed of the Determinations of Congress respecting the Memorial delivered to them by Gen[l]. Morris.—

I am with great Respect
& Esteem
Gentlemen
Your most Obedient and
very humble servant
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres:[dt]

P.S. You will peruse, and if you think proper, seal and deliver the enclosed Letter

By Order—

The Hon[ble]
Philip Livingston, Major Gen[l]. Schuyler,—
James Duane & William Duer Esq[r]. Delegates &c.

[Addressed]

on the publick service

To
The Hon[ble]:the New York Delegates
in gen[l]. Congress—
Philadelphia

[Endorsed]
from P Van Courtland
to the Delegates in
Congress for the State
of New York
May 28[th]1777

---

1. Pierre's letter of May 28, 1777, was read in Congress on June 23. The report to which he referred was compiled by a special committee and read to the assembled representatives on April 18, 1777. The investigators found case after case of "oppression, injury and insult" suffered at the hands of the enemy. The scope of the inquiry broadened to include instances of all kinds of brutality and wanton

destruction. The report classified enemy behavior into four areas: the devastation of property, treatment of prisoners, attacks on local citizens, and assaults on women. On the day the report was read, the committee was ordered to publish the same with the accompanying evidence and affidavits.

The "Bibliographical Notes" which accompany the Worthington C. Ford edition of the *Journals of the Continental Congress* recount that on July 19, 1777, copies of the report (4,000 in English and 2,000 in German) were ordered published by the Congress. However, the note casts doubt as to whether the order was carried out; no copies have been located. *JCC*, VIII, 276–279; IX, 1085.

101

Philip to John McKesson.
JPC, II, 453

Peekskill, May 30th 1777.

Dr. Sir,

As many men are now under inoculation at this place, and medicine much wanting, shall be obliged if you could procure the several articles I wrote for some time ago to be delivered to Mr. Levi Dewitt, quartermaster. We shall want all the salts you have; I think you had sixty pounds.[1]

Please to make my best respects to inquiring friends, and believe me to be, sir,

Your obt. and very humb. servt.
Philip Cortlandt.

To John McKesson, Esq[r].

1. Inoculation against smallpox was forbidden by military regulations until 1777, when George Washington became convinced that mass inoculation was less dangerous than the menace of an epidemic. The problem centered on the fact that inoculated individuals were highly infectious for a time and had to be closely observed. According to medical records, only one in three hundred died from smallpox inoculation whereas some sixteen percent succumbed from contracting the disease. Bliven, pp. 266–267; Bernstein, pp. 228–244; Langer, pp. 112–117.

102

Pierre to Westchester County.[1] ADS
Harvard University

[ca. June 1777]

West Chester County
To Pierre Van Cortlandt Dr [debtor]

To Attendance from Jany. 3. 1776 to the 12 of May 1776. 14 days Excepted	116. days
To Attendance from July 21. to the 29th of August. When we left harlem	39. Do
To attendance from Augst. 29 to the 14. of Feby. when we left Fish Kill	90. Do
To Attendance from Feby. 14. to the 1st. of May at Esopus 75 days.	75. Do
	320. days

Rec'd of Col Lewis Graham[2] by the Hands of Mr Edward Cowenhoven.[3] of the above Acct one hundred pounds—

Pierre Van Cortlandt

£100.0.0

1. Pierre was the elected representative from Westchester County to several of the New York provincial congresses which sat prior to the establishment of the independent state government. This document is in Pierre's handwriting.

2. Lewis Graham was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment of Minute Men. He served as one of the Westchester County delegates to the first Provincial Convention and as a commissioner for detecting conspiracies. Fernow (1887), p. 307; Roberts, II 105, 227.

3. Edward Cowenhoven (Cowvenhoven) was a private in the 1st Westchester County Regiment. Fernow (1887), p. 547.

103

Pierre to George Clinton.
GCP, II, 10–11

Kingston June 10th 1777.

Sir,

The Council have desired me to inform you in answer to your favour of the fifth Instant that they have exerted themselves to their Utmost to forward the Continental Frigates but as the State is without Cannon and Seamen it is impossible that their exertions can answer the purpose.[1] The Ships are now at Pougkeepsie, and we hope they will soon be rigged, which is the utmost we shall be able to do towards compleating them. We have informed General Putnam of our Destitute Condition and from the information received from General Green, trust he will fall upon some means to procure Guns and Seamen for them that they may be used in the Defence of

the River. One of our Privatier Sloops is employed to guard the State Prisoners on Board the Vessels in the River, the other is now at Albany; as soon as she returns she shall be sent down to the Chain, where she can be of but little Service unless men can be procured for her there.

The Committee of Arrangement conceive that their Power expired with the late Convention, but the Council will proceed to fill up such Vacancies as may happen in the five Regiments, till the meeting of the Legislature and will always pay a particular attention to your recommendations. Whenever the Paymastership of Colonel Dubois's Regiment shall become vacant, a Commission shall be filled up for Captain Townsend.[2]

I have the Honour to be with great Respect
your most obedient hum'l Serv't,
Pierre Van Cortlandt, Pres'dt.

The Honorable General George Clinton.

---

1. Clinton had received an urgent request from General Putnam that the Continental frigates be sent to Fort Montgomery and that the two state privateers be forwarded down to the chain, then in the process of construction across the Hudson near the Fort. Clinton, himself, foresaw no difficulty in acting favorably on this request. Out of concern for the number of vacancies, Clinton also inquired as to the status of the Committee of Arrangement. He also reported his intention to nominate Captain Lush (then paymaster of DuBois's regiment) to the position of brigade major; and Captain Townsend to replace Lush. *GCP*, II, 5–6.

2. Samuel Townsend was appointed paymaster of the 5th New York on June 25, 1777. Heitman, p. 547.

Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies to Pierre.
MCDC, II, 441–442

Poughkeepsie, June 18th, 1777.

Sir—A number of the people called Quakers, have lately been to Long island without permission, to attend their annual meeting at Flushing;[1] as soon as we received information of it, we issued the necessary orders to have them apprehended, and we have now several detained as prisoners at this place; they aver that they attended the meeting solely for religious purposes, and that they have not in the least intermeddled in political matters; we are not possessed of any evidence either that they have or have not. As there are upwards of twenty in this predicament, we conceive it a matter of too much importance to determine it until we had previously comunicated the state of it to the Council of Safety, for their advice and directions; you will please therefore to lay the same before the Council, and we shall be happy in their speedy instructions.

We remain, respectfully,
Your very hble. servants,
Egbt Benson,
Melancton Smith,
Peter Cantine, Junr.[2]
Commissioners.

To the Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

---

1. First granted letters of patent in 1645, Flushing lies on the northern border of Queens County. It was the home of a Quaker group as early as the 1650's. When the intolerant

Dutch Governor, Peter Stuyvesant, sought to hound them out of Long Island, they answered with the famous "Flushing Remonstrance" of December 27, 1657. Klein, p. 18.

Many of the Quakers were subsequently confined in prison ships at Esopus Creek. *MCDC*, II, 321–322.

2. Peter Cantine acted as one of the Commissioners of Conspiracy for Ulster County and as a Commissioner to Superintend the Return of prisoners from Connecticut. Roberts, II, 229, 232.

105

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.
GCP, II, 53

Albany, June 25th, 1777.

Sir—By the enclosed, which I have left under flying seal, for the perusal of the Council of Safety, you will perceive that the enemy are arrived at Crown Point. Whether their intentions are only to make a feint to draw our attention, or a real attack, is still doubtful; but as General St. Clair wishes to have the militia up, I shall apply to General Ten Broeck for half of the militia under his command.[1]. They may be insufficient even with what may come from the neighbouring States, to make effectual opposition, if a disaster, should befal us at Ticonderoga. I wish, therefore, if possible, to have some from the northern parts of Dutchess and Ulster Counties:

I wish you to expedite the letter to General Putnam, by express, with a copy of General St. Clair's letter to me;

and if there are any sloops in the vicinity of Kingston to order them down to Peekskill.

Please to seal the letter to General Washington.
I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your obedient, hble. servant,
Ph. Schuyler.

The Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. In response to several dispatches from Schuyler, the Council sent two companies of rangers under Captains John Strong and Simon Stevens. The Council, however, declined to send any member of that body, as Schuyler had requested, or to forward militia from the lower counties, as the greater part had already been ordered by Washington to the forts in the Highlands. Although Schuyler had warned that the fall of Ticonderoga would threaten Fort George and the entire upper Hudson Valley, the Council failed to recognize the imminence of the disaster. Rather, they insisted that the militia be permitted to return to their homes "if this alarm should prove of no consequence."

Schuyler had written to Putnam requesting him to expedite the sending of the troops ordered by Washington to that area. Arthur St. Clair, in command of Ticonderoga, informed Schuyler of the incomplete state of the works and of the lack of sound military intelligence regarding the whereabouts of the enemy. *JPC*, I, 979–80, 988.

Pierre to Jonathan Trumbull. ALS
Connecticut State Library

Kingston June 27^{h}. 1777.

Sir.

The Petition of divers Refugees from Long Island now in your State has been presented to the Council of Safety, together with a Copy of a Letter from your Excellency to the Committee of Saybrook[1] of the 5th. of May last.—The Petitioners represent that many of them left Effects of considerable Value behind them on Long Island & pray for Permission to fetch them off.[2]—It appearing to the Council that their Request may be complied with, without Injury to the common Cause; have come to certain Resolutions on that Subject, which I have the Honor to enclose and which the Council hope will meet with your Excellency's Approbation.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellencys
most Obed^{t}. Servant
By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}.

His Excellency Governor Trumbull

[Addressed]
To His Excellency Governor Trumbull
Connecticut

[Endorsed]
Letter from President Cortland
June 27th 1777
De 1 [illegible]
Refugees from Long Island
Rec^{d} July 3^{d}

1. Saybrook is a town of Middlesex County, Connecticut, on Long Island Sound at the mouth of the Connecticut River. It was settled in 1639, and named in honor of Lord Saye and Lord Brook.

2. The Council of Safety agreed to permit those who had petitioned for redress to return to Long Island for their valuables. Furthermore, the Council authorized the removal of those refugees who found it difficult to earn a living in Connecticut to Dutchess County, New York at New York's expense. *JPC*, I, 979.

107

Pierre to George Clinton.
Magazine of American History, XXI (1889), 519

Kingston, July 3, 1777.

Sir:

Upon the Receipt of your Letter by Express, the Council of Safety proceeded to the immediate Consideration of the matters submitted by you to our Determination.[1] We think the probability of an Attack at Ticonderoga and a Cooperation of Genl Howe by an attempt on the Posts in the Highlands a subject of the most serious importance.

We have not yet received any Account of an investiture of our Northern Post; nor can we determine at present whether it will be most advisable to order the several Corps of Militia in the Counties of Dutchess & Ulster which you have not put under marching Orders, to reinforce either the upper or the lower Posts. A Short Time will probably enable us to direct their March. In the

meantime that not a moment may be lost; we have issued Orders to the Commanding Officers of those Corps to hold themselves in Readiness with the Militia under their respective Commands, furnished with three Days Provisions to march at a Moments Warning.

I am with great Respect
Sir
Your most Obed^{t} Serv^{t}
By Order
Pierre Cortlandt

The Hon^{bl} Gen^{l} Geo. Clinton. Pres^{dt}.

---

1. Clinton wrote from Fort Montgomery on July 2, informing Congress of his orders issued to four Dutchess County regiments to repair to Peekskill to reinforce General Putnam. Other regiments were sent to the posts near Sydnam's bridge and to Montgomery itself. He warned the Provincial Congress that the forces from the upper regions of Ulster and Dutchess Counties might be required near Peekskill and Montgomery, if the situation to the north permitted it. Enclosed with Clinton's letter was one from General Washington in which he foresaw the enemy target as Ticonderoga. *JPC*, I, 985–86.

108

Abraham Ten Broeck to Pierre.
GCP, II, 80–82

Albany, July 7th, 1777.

Sir.—Both Tyconderoga and Mount Independence are in the enemy's possession.[1] Part of our troops are at Skeensborough, to which place the enemy have pursued. It is therefore now become necessary that every man of the militia should turn out and that without a moment's delay; you will therefore issue your orders accordingly, and hope to see you with them.

The foregoing is an extract of a letter I have just this moment received from General Schuyler, dated this day, at Stillwater on his way to the northward, and do myself the honour to transmit you. I have only time to add, that agreeably to his requisiton, I have issued my orders for the whole militia of my brigade to march to Fort Edward with all possible expedition, and to submit to you the necessity of leaving part thereof, and what number you judge will be requisite at this place; as we are surrounded with disaffected persons, and have about one hundred confined in the jail of this city.

I am, sir
Your most obedt. servant,
Abm. Ten Broeck

---

1. Burgoyne, with an army in excess of 9,000 men, sought to capture Fort Ticonderoga, held by a force of 2,500 men under General Arthur St. Clair. The British mounted cannon on Sugar Hill (Mount Defiance), on a point which commanded the fort from the southwest. When it became

apparent that the British could easily close ranks and prevent escape, St. Clair chose to retreat after midnight on July 6. The Americans pulled back southward along the eastern shore of Lake Champlain rather than be captured. The surrender shocked Congress and the citizenry, and it led to increased discontent with Schuyler's conduct in the Northern Department.

The inhabitants of Tryon County withstood rigorous trials at the hands of the British regulars and their Indian compatriots during the years of border warfare. The local committee pleaded time after time with the Council of Safety for immediate relief, lest "we must fall victims to the rage and furies of our merciless enemies." Although a company of rangers under Captain Winn was dispatched there, citizens still feared raids by Joseph Brant when he collected a troop of warriors near Oquago and Unadilla in the summer of 1777. Rumors inflamed the fearful inhabitants, many of whom went over to the enemy in the belief that would protect them from slaughter. By July 17, General Herkimer ordered every male between the ages of sixteen and sixty to report to him for service. *Annals of Tryon County* (1924), pp. 60–62; 91–93.

109

Pierre to George Clinton. ALS
NYHS

Kingston July 9th. 1777.—

Sir.

I am directed by the Council of Safety to present you their Congratulations upon your being elected by the free Suffrage of the ~~People~~ Freeholders of this State to the Office of Governor and also of Lieutenant Governor.[1] At the same time I am to desire that you will make such Arrangement of your Affairs as to come with all

convenient Speed to this Place to take the Oath's of the Office which you shall think proper to accept of according to the Ordinance of the late Convention, and likewise to signify Your Resignation of one of them, to the End that a new Election may be held.——

I have the Honor to be
with the greatest Respect
Your Excellency's
most Obedient and
humble Servant

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}.

His Excellency ~~Georg~~ Brig^{r}. Gen^{l}. George Clinton ~~Esq~~

[Addressed]

On publick Service

To His Excellency Brig^{r}. Gen^{l}. George Clinton at Fort Montgomerie
p^{r}. Express—

[Endorsed]

Letter from Councel Safety of the State of New York 9th July 1777.—

---

1. The four contenders for the gubernatorial seat in 1777 were Philip Schuyler, George Clinton, John Morin Scott and John Jay. Schuyler took an early lead, but when all the returns were in, Clinton had been elected to both positions of governor and lieutenant-governor. He opted for the top position leaving the lieutenancy vacant until the legislature chose Pierre Van Cortlandt on September 1, 1777. Alexander, I, 20–21; Morris, I, 411–412; Young, p. 24. See next document.

Election Returns of 1777.[1] AD SHR

[ca. July 10, 1777.]

	Gen[l]: Clinton	Gen[l]: Schuyler
Charlotte	—2 Votes	35 Votes
Tryon	—0 "	237
Albany	125	589
Ulster	464	12
Orange	223	1
Dutchess	206	132
West Chester	68	7
	1088	1013

Difference in favour of General Clinton 75—

---

1. A fragment of the canvass of 1777 contained the returns from the counties of Albany, Cumberland, Dutchess, Tryon, Ulster and Westchester:

Clinton	865
Scott	386
Schuyler	1012
Jay	367
Ph. Livingston	5
Robt. R. Livingston	7

Votes which later came in from Orange and other southern counties gave the election to Clinton. This return in the *VCFP* adds the results from Orange County to the above list. It demonstrates that Clinton carried the election without the added military ballots. Young, p. 24.

111

Pierre to Israel Putnam.[1] [Extract]
GWP

Kingston 11th July 1777.

The Evacuation of Ticonderoga appears to the Council highly reprehensible, and it gives them great Pain to find that a Measure so absurd and Probably imminent should be imputed to the Direction of Gen. Schuyler,[2] In whose Zeal, Vigilance and Integrity the Council repose the highest Confidence

I have &c

By Order Pierre Van Cortlandt, Presd.

Maj Genl Putnam

---

1. Upon receiving word of Lexington, Major Israel Putnam left his plow for a return to the battlefield where he had earlier served as one of Robert Rogers's Rangers in the French and Indians wars. Active in the General Assembly and the Sons of Liberty, he became a colonel in the Connecticut militia before being appointed major-general of the Continental Army in June 1775. Before Washington arrived in New York, Putnam was in charge for ten days, supervising the removal of all troops and stores from the city. After the retreat he was assigned to the Philadelphia command. In May 1777, he was given the command of the Highlands. His failure to obey Washington's directives and his general unfitness were examined by a court of inquiry which exonerated him, after which he was effectively retired by placing him in charge of the recruiting service in Connecticut. *DAB*, VIII, 281.

2. When Ticonderoga was abandoned by the Americans under Arthur St. Clair in July 1777, Congress blamed

Schuyler, who was then General of the Northern Army, for the military setback. In August, Gates was authorized to relieve Schuyler of his command. Schuyler then sought a court martial, and when it was subsequently held in 1779, he was vindicated. Gerlach, pp. xviii, 288–289.

112

Pierre to the New York Delegates. ADfs

NYHS

Kingston July 17.th 1777.—

Gentlemen.

Your Letters of the 2d & 9th of July Inst. and those from Mr. Duane of the 9th & 10th of July Inst. with the Papers enclosed and referred to in them have arrived and been laid before the Council.

The Council are pleased with the Resolutions of Congress respecting the Revolt of the Eastern District and commend the attention you have paid to that and other Interesting Subjects.[1]

The Reasons assigned by you have induced them to send printed Copies of those Resolutions to that District and have ordered them to be properly published and distributed.

You will be pleased to communicate to Congress the enclosed Vote of Thanks for their Resolutions on this Head, and make such use of the enclosed Papers respecting the violent and treasonable Practices of those infatuated People as you may think Proper.

The Council are well satisfied with your having detained their Letter of the 17th. June last, and approved of your directing another Edition of the Constitution to be published with marginal Notes.

The Council have directed the Salt at Plymouth to be sent for, and are much obliged to the President for his friendly Offices in endeavoring to procure an Exchange with the Commissary for an equal Quantity nearer to this State—of this be pleased to inform him.

A manufactury of Sulphur and Salt in Tryon County is begun, and the Council would expect much from it, did not the late Insolence of the Savages threaten that Country with an Indian War.[2] Flint is found in very great Abundance, but only one Man has as yet been found who knows any Thing of the Business—What Progress he has made, the Council are not yet informed—If you can find any Persons acquainted with that Business the Council desire you to employ and send them forward.

It is with Pleasure I acquaint you that the Spirit of Disaffection among us is nearly subdued. The Militia march when called upon, and Order and Government prevail throughout the State except the Eastern District. What Influence the further Inroads of the Enemy may have on our New made Whigs is uncertain—The Evacuation of Ticonderoga, which they are assured was done without the Advice or Knowledge of General Schuyler, occasions much Speculation, and it is—hoped that a strict Enquiry will be made into the Reasons of that very extraordinary Measure.

I am with great Respect & Esteem
Gentlemen
Your most Obedient and
very humble servant
By order Pierre Van Cortlandt

The Hon^{ble}: The New York Delegates
in Gen^{l}. Congress.—

[Endorsed]
Letter from Pierre Van Courtlandt to the Delegates in Congress July 17. 1777

---

1. The spirit of "disaffection" to which Pierre referred was the result of the dispute over the so-called New Hampshire grants. Congress learned of the publication of a pamphlet, addressed to the residents of the area in question, dated Philadelphia, April 11, 1777. One of the New York delegates then passed on this information. In that pamphlet, also described as having been published April 8, and in an earlier paper dated January 15, 1777, the inhabitants claimed that the Declaration of Independence freed them of any political obedience to the state of New York. In a series of resolutions, based on a committee study of the problem, Congress ordered the dissidents to cease such activities which brought dishonor upon themselves and the Congress, and to submit to the authority of the state of New York. *JCC*, VIII, 508–513.

2. Pierre's reference to the "late insolence of the savages" stems from the activities of the Indians and the British and their sympathizers in Tryon County and the Mohawk Valley. The area had been slowly fortified under the guidance of Colonel Peter Gansevoort, who had been ordered to restore Fort Stanwix after he assumed command in April, 1777. The British forces, under Barry St. Leger, numbered about 875. The Indians, commanded by Joseph Brant, marshalled a force of between 800 and 1000. Together they sought to capture Stanwix, seen as the key to the valley and the first step on their route from Oswego to Albany, where they planned to rendezvous with Burgoyne. On July 17, the same date as Pierre's letter, Nicholas Herkimer, a brigadier-general of the county militia, issued a call for volunteers to fight the invaders. These efforts culminated in the battle at Oriskany on August 6, 1777. Ward, II, 477–491.

Pierre to George Washington. ALS
GWP

State of New York. Kingston July 25th. 1777.

Sir.

Your Excellency's Letter of the 22d. Instant has been received and laid before the Council.[1]

As the Constitution of this State hath committed the sole Direction of the Militia to the Governor, and as Brigadier Genl. George Clinton hath been elected to that Office, the Council are of Opinion, that any Resolutions for granting him Authority to command the Militia of four Counties, when the Nature of his Office subjects the Militia of the whole State to his Orders would be unnecessary; and altho' the complete organization of the Government may be a Work of some Time, yet the Power of calling forth the Militia being vested in the Governor independent not only of the Legislature but of every other Officer of Government, Genl. Clinton will acquire full Authority on his Admission into Office to execute that Power.

The Council have by Letter desired General Clinton to appear before them and take the Oaths of Office; they expect he will immediately comply with this Request as they are not informed of any Reasons at present which should detain him.

The Council flatter themselves that these Reasons will have equal Weight with your Excellency, especially when it is considered that by Virtue of the Powers granted to the Council of Safety, they do not conceive themselves authorized to do any Acts not strictly consis-

tent with the Design of their Appointment and the Spirit of the Constitution. On the Governors admission [to] Office all the Executive Powers of the State are to be surrendered by the Council to him, and of Consequence they can neither alter the Nature of those Powers, or place them in any other Hands.

The Council are much obliged by your Excellency's Regard to the Interest and Welfare of this State, and beg leave to assure you, that they will omit no Opportunities of evincing the Sense they entertain of the important Services you have rendered to America in general and the many Instances of Attention shewn to this State in particular.—

I have the Honor to be
with great Respect and Esteem
Your Excellency's
most Obedient & humble servt.
Pierre Van Cortland Presdt.
By order

---

1. George Washington requested permission to call out the state militia beyond an August 1st limit which had been previously imposed. Fitzpatrick, VIII, 454–455.

Pierre to Meshech Weare.[1] ALS
New Hampshire State Archives

State of New York Kingston July 27h. 1777.

Sir

The Council of Safety has directed me to transmit to you the enclosed extracts of a Letter from Major Genl. Schuyler. The Condition of the Northern Department has become alarming and critical. The Evacuation of Ticonderoga was a very unexpected Event, and has been attended with an unhappy Influence on our Affairs —The People are disgusted, disappointed & alarmed.

The Council are constrained to observe that it is not in their Power to afford General Schuyler much Aid.— five Counties of this State are in the possession of the Enemy.—three others are disunited by Malcontents who meditate a Revolt and are attempting to avail themselves of the present Troubles to advance their interested Purposes—insomuch that all Order and Government has ceased among them—Of the remaining Six Counties, a third part of the Militia of three of them, namely Orange, Ulster and Dutchess has been in actual Service ever since May last and are yet in the Field; Westchester has been so harassed by the Incursions of the Enemy from New York, that during the last Winter and almost ever since, their Militia have been obliged to provide for their own Defence'—a third part of the County of Tryon are ordered to embody-without Delay, and a considerable proportion of Albany are already marched or marching to the Field.—Add to this the number of Inhabitants constantly employed on the Communications, in trans-

portation &c.&c. and the still greater Number, who, tempted by prospects of ease or proffits have quited this-invaded State, and sought inglorious Quiet among our more Peaceful Neighbours, and you, Sir, will perceive how greatly our Strength is exhausted.—Heaven has blessed us with a plentiful Harvest, and it deserves consideration, that other States besides this will be affected by the Loss of it.

It is unncessary to observe to you, Sir, that the Destruction of this State will bring the Horrors of War to the Doors of many who now seem idle Spectators of it.

We hope the State of New Hampshire will on this Occasion exert herself in a Manner becoming the Character she hath hitherto sustained in the Scale of American Importance, and that New York will not be left unsupported in this Day of Trial.—

I have the Honor to be

Sir—

Your most Obed^{t}. humble serv^{t}.

By Order. Pierre Van Crotlandt Pres^{dt}.

To the President of the State of New Hampshire—

---

1. A graduate of Harvard in the class of 1735, Meshech Weare became a patriot and revolutionary war administrator in New Hampshire. From 1776 to 1784, he was the president of the Council which administered the state, and he also served as the chairman of the Committee of Safety. On top of this, he was the chief justice of the state during these years. *DAB*, XIX, 566–567.

Pierre to George Washington. ALS
GWP

State of New York Kingston July 27th 1777.

Sir:

By order of the Council of Safety I have the Honor of transmitting to your Excellency, the enclosed Extracts of a Letter from Major General Schuyler, and a Copy of a Letter from the Council to Governor Trumbull.

Such is the State of our Northern Affairs at present as to promise the Enemy an easy Conquest. This State is greatly exhausted, and our New England brethren are not yet roused. The Council request that your Excellency will be pleased to animate them to more vigorous and manly Exertions; and they wish that if the State of military Operations, with which your Excellency is best acquainted, would admit of it, a Reinforcement from the Southern States might be obtained for our Support and particularly against the expected Invasion by the Way of Oswego by the success of which they will be more immediately and deeply affected, as their Frontiers as well as those of this State would be thereby exposed to Depredation.

What new Miracle, Providence may have in reserve for our Deliverance, or what further Measures General Howe may pursue to defeat his own Purposes are uncertain. Our affairs however in the Northern Department wear a gloomy Aspect, and the Council think it their Duty to leave no Means unassayed to repel the Enemy and to render the issue of the present Campaign glorious to the American Armies.—

I have the Honor to be with
great Respect and Esteem
Your Excellency's Most Obedient and
very humble Servant
By Order Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}.

His Excellency Gen^{l}. Washington &c. &c.

116

Pierre to George Washington. ALS
GWP

State of New York Is[sued];
Council of Safety, Kingston, July 30th. 1777.

Sir,

We enclose your Excellency the Examination of a prisoner which we have Reason to believe is true, as it exactly corresponds with every other Information that we have received from that Quarter—Our Army is extremely weak, the Country Exhausted, our Neighbours languid—And our People threatned with Invations on every quarter—

In this State we can only apply to your Excellency to second our endeavours, without which the Enemy will easily accomplish the Object which they have so long & earnestly pursued and obtain full possession of this State—

Governor Clinton will be qualified this day so that your Excellency's future Requisitions from this State will be directed to him—

I have the Honor to be with great respect
Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant
By order
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}:

His Excellency General Washington

117

Comfort Sands to Pierre. ALS
Senate House Museum, Kingston, N.Y.

Kingston July 31. 1777.

Sir,

Mr. McKesson[1] Served me with an Order of the House to Report this day a Compleat State of the Public Accounts or to Show my Reasons why I did not, which—I shall Attempt to do, the first & Grand Reason is that there now Remains upwards of £150,000 that has been Advanced, to different Persons, for Services done by the Order of the late Convention, who have not, as yet, Accounted for the Expenditure thereof, will, where Settled be a Continental Charge, prevents, my proceeding any farther than I have, in Seperating the Continental, from what will be a State Charge, I have done all I could to get these Accounts Settled, have Adverticed, for persons to Come & Account for there Money—have wrote two Pressing Letters, Copys of which am Ready to Show you—when I was directed by the Council before to State the Accounts up to the first of March I ~~find~~ then told them of this Difficulty. & that unless they Assisted me in bringing Persons to Account for the Money they had Received, the Public Accounts must Remain Unsettled, I

gave them a List of the Money not then Accounted for, but no farther directions did I get from them—

Other Difficulties I have which I beg you Directions in—Inclosed is an Account of the Arms & Accoutraments found by this State for the Troops last Year—part of which by the Annexed, Resolve was Intended Should be Stopt out of the pay of the Soldiers, & the Money paid into the Treasury, but—your Order never was Complied with, what because of all the Arms &c last year I dont Know, whatever was lost in Battle, the Continental, ought to pay for, what Our Officers have lost by there Carelessness. I think they ought to pay for—or the State must Loose them Is.[2] the Rangers to be a Continental Charge Either pay or Bounty —[?]

Is. the Bounty of the Regiment of Militia Sent into Canada last year to be a Continental Charge, it was 4 Dollars Bounty [?] —No Returns have ever been Made of the Number of Men Raised —When these and Some other Difficultys is Removed, the Council may Depend that Nothing on my part shall be wanting to Compleat these Accounts as I have it much at Heart that these Accounts be Settled & that Regular that they may Finally prove a Credit to the State—

I am Sir Your M^{o} Ob^{d} H Ser
Comfort Sands

To Pierre Van Cortland Esq^{r}
President of the Council of
Safety

---

1. John McKesson served as one of the secretaries to the Provincial Congress, to the Committee of Safety, and to the Council of Safety. Roberts, II, 94.

2. "Is." is an abbreviation for issue or item.

Pierre to George Clinton. ALS
State Historical Society of Wisconsin

Kingston in Ulster County
August 9th, 1777.

Sir

The Bearer Isaac Norton[1] a QuarterMaster of Colo Van Cortlandts Regim[t]. of Militia in WestChester County has applied here for Ammunition for the Militia called to go into Continental Service at Peeks Kill &c[r].

The Members of the Council present conceive that the Militia when called into Service should be supplied with Ammunition from the Continental Magazines —— But this Consideration aside, the State has not Ammunition sufficient to supply them. Your Excellency will therefore please to apply to General Putnam or to such other officer as you think proper to have them supplied with Ammunition

I am with great Respect your Excellency's
most obedient humble Servant
Pierre Van Cortlandt

To his Excellency Governor Clinton——

[Addressed]
To his Excellency
George Clinton Esquire On Public Service
Governor of the State of New York
By M[r]. Isaac Norton

[Endorsed]
Letter of Council of Safety
of Aug[t] 9, 1777

224

1. In addition to being the quartermaster in the 3rd (North, or Manor of Cortlandt regiment), Isaac Norton was a member of the county committee from the Manor of Cortlandt in 1776 and 1777. Dawson, p. 105.

119

Pierre to George Clinton.
GCP, II, 218

Kingston 13th August 1777.

Sir,

We inclose your Excellency a Copy of a Letter from the Manor of Livingston by which it appears that the Militia will not March to the Northward. It is necessary that some effectual means be used to compel them to go.

We could wish that only a part of them had been ordered out as a great majority of the men are disaffected and disarmed nor can they safely be trusted with Arms;[1] but how far it would be proper to make any Alteration in the Order, your Excellency will Judge. We also inclose a Resolution by which it will appear that we have done all in our power to strengthen the executive power.

I have the Honor to be
Your Excellency's Most Obed't Humb'e Serv't
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York.

1. Recalcitrance among the soldiers and citizens of Livingston Manor had emerged in the spring of 1777, when five hundred tenants sided with the British, in the hope that such a victory would insure their gaining freehold titles to their land. Tenant unrest, moreover, had its roots in times long before the Revolution, as farmers chafed at the quasi-feudal status granted them by the Livingstons. By 1775 many refused to sign the articles of association or to serve in the militia. The Commission for Detecting Conspiracies noted an elaborate network of plotting in which tenants swore to an oath of secrecy and an oath of allegiance to the King. Widespread as it was, the revolt was doomed by lack of arms and the strong force of Claverack militia sent to quell the disturbance. Though outright hostilities ended, non-cooperation continued in the form of draft dodging and desertion. In August, 1777 the tenants repudiated the loyalty oaths they had taken in May. Then in the fall of that year a force of sixty-eight men attempted to join Burgoyne. Lynd, (1964), pp. 163, 177.

120

Andrew Billings[1] to Pierre.
MCDC, II, 443–444

Poughkeepsie, August 25th, 1777.

Sir—When the commissioners left this, they left directions with Messrs. John and Paul Schenck,[2] Peter Tappen[3] and myself, to act (as far as consistent) in their places; which we have, for the immediate safety of the State, although we are convinced our authority is not altogether legal. We have now confined in jail one Jacox,[4] who left this early last spring, and has served ever since in the enemy's army; he left Morisena[5] last Wednesday, and we have reason to believe meant to deliver himself up to

the commissioners, as he came directly here. He informs us that a number of them have come, and many more may be expected, as they are much dissatisfied with their situation. Several are now skulking about a little below. We are much at a loss in every thing we do, for want of proper authority. Several little circumstances lately indicate some wicked design of the tories. A mulatto wench has lately passed through this place from New-York; she brought intelligence to the inhabitants from their friends in New-York, and in all probability she has gone to Burgoyne's army. Counterfeit money is detected, and all like to centre in one place if followed. Our unhappy friends, who are driven from their possessions above Albany, are insulted by being told by a noted tory that if they had not been rebels, and had but taken a protection from Genl. Burgoyne, they might have remained in peaceable possession of their estates, &c.; but now they must beg their bread, &c. They are frequently seen in companies, late in the night. Our committee live scattered out of town, which makes it difficult for them to detect many who really ought to be, and indeed it is impossible, unless some of them live in town. I have written this at the request of the gentlemen above mentioned, and have sent the bearer to convey it.

I have the honour to be,
With the greatest respect, sir,
Your most obedt. very hble. servant,
Andrew Billings

Honl. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

---

1. Andrew Billings aided the patriot cause in several ways: as a captain in the 3rd New York, as an assistant commissioner for conspiracies, and as the designer in 1778 of a

great seal for the new state. Fernow (1887), p. 528; Roberts, II, 163.

2. John Schenck represented Dutchess County in several of the Provincial Congresses and in the first Assembly. He was also a captain of a company of Minute Men. Fernow (1887), p. 285; Roberts, II, 108, 113, 154. Paul Schenck was a member of the third Provincial Congress from Dutchess County. *Ibid.*,p. 108.

3. Peter Tappen served as a lieutenant in the New York militia and in the continental artillery as well as acting as a surgeon's mate in the hospital department. He was appointed an assistant commissioner for conspiracies in August 1777. Heitman, p. 534; *MCDC*, II, 354–355.

4. "Jacox" remains unidentified.

5. Morisena (Morrisania) was a town formed March 7, 1788; it was annexed to Westchester County on February 22, 1791, and to New York City in 1873. French, p. 701; Scharf, I, 822.

121

George Clinton to Pierre. ALS
PCC

Albany 25th Aug^{t}. 1777.

Sir

I have the pleasure of informing your honourable Board that on Friday last in the Afternoon the Enemy raised the Seige of Fort Schuyler and marched off towards Oswego with Precipitation taking with them how-

ever their Artillary Stores &c. General Arnold was at Fort Dayton where he had been some days waiting for a Reinforcement which he had asked General Gates in Consequence of accounts he had received making the Enemy much superior in number than they were conceived to be when he march'd for that Quarter, which I suppose were artfully contrived to delay Gen[l]. Arnold marched on Saturday from Fort Dayton and expected to reach Fort Schuyler that night, but even then the Enemy will be a days march a head of them———Col[o]. Cortlandt's and Livingston's Regiments who were on their march to Join Gen[l]. Arnold are now returning to their former Station———Five diserters have lately come in to our Army in this Quarter, who agree in their accounts, that the army under Burgoyne are very sickly and discontented. Some diserters from the Enemy have also come into Fort Schuyler—

I am
Sir Your most obed[t].
hum[le]. Serv[t].
Geo: Clinton

(Copy)

To the Hon[ble]. Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq[r],.
President of the Council of Safety—

George Clinton to Pierre. ALS
PCC

Albany Aug^{t}. 25th 1777.—

Sir

Since I wrote you this Morning, Gen^{l}. Gates transmitted me the enclosed Copies of Letters from Gen^{l}. Arnold & Col^{o}. Gansevoort[1] containing a more particular Account of our Affairs to the Westward than I was then possessed of.[2] I have great Reason to believe that Gen^{l}. Burgoyne will soon follow the Example of S^{t}. Leger, and my greatest Fear is that he will be equally fortunate in getting off without a second Drubbing. Burgoyne is retired to the east side of the River, has Batten Kill[3] in his front & Hudson's River on his Right—a very secure Position indeed; he has also taken the prudent precaution of reinforcing the Posts in his Rear, since the Bennington Affair,[4] with three Regiments from which it plainly appears, he has Safety now, more than Conquest in View.———

I am in the utmost haste
Your Most Obed^{t}. Serv^{t}.
Geo. Clinton

(Copy)—

---

1. Promoted to colonel of the 3rd New York in November 1776, Peter Gansevoort successfully defended Fort Stanwix in 1777. He retired in 1781, as a brigadier-general in the New York militia, but saw later service in 1802 as a military agent for the Northern Department. On February 15, 1809, he was made brigadier-general in the U.S. Army. Heitman, p. 242; Kenney, pp. 197–198.

2. According to the copies of the despatches sent by Peter Gansevoort to Horatio Gates of August 22, 1777, and by Benedict Arnold to Gates on the 23rd, both commanders reported that the investment of Fort Schuyler had been abandoned by General St. Leger. Upon learning this news, Arnold determined to try to catch St. Leger's forces and, at the least, capture their baggage and cannons. Arnold also notified Gates that if Gates had sent out reinforcements, then they were to be recalled. Philip Van Cortlandt's regiment was thereupon recalled from its march to Fort Schuyler. *PCC*, Reel 81.

3. Batten Kill was one of several streams running through Easton in Washington County. It derived its name from Bartholomew Van Hogeboom, which became shortened to Bart's Kill and then to Batten Kill. French, p. 680.

4. With an attack force of 800, John Burgoyne planned a raid on the American stores at Bennington, Vermont, on August 16, 1777. His motives were to obtain needed supplies, encourage the local loyalists, and put a scare into the local countryside. General John Stark, the American commander, marshalled a force of 1,600, which was bolstered on the morning of the 15th by the arrival of Seth Warner and several hundred men. Reinforcements of 500 British were en route when Stark launched his successful attack. The capture of 700 British prisoners greatly improved American morale. Adams, I, 178.

Philip Schuyler to Pierre. ALS
PCC

Albany Aug^{t}. 25th 1777.—

Sir

I am this Moment informed by Lieu^{t} Clock[1] who is directly from the German Flatts, that the Enemy have raised the Siege of Fort Schuyler without waiting the arrival of General Arnold who received the account after he had been a few hours on his march from Fort Dayton. I very sincerely congratulate you on this important Event of which you will be pleased to advise Congress.

I am

Sir your most obed^{t}
hum^{ble} Serv^{t}
Ph Schuyler

(Copy)

---

1. Lieutenant Clock may have been John J. Clock who served as the first lieutenant in the second company, second battalion of the Tryon county militia. Fernow (1887), p. 295.

124

Pierre to John Hancock. ALS
PCC

Kingston Aug^{t}. 26 th 1777.—

Sir.

I have the Pleasure of transmitting to you the copies of General Schuylers and Govornor Clintons Letters giving us the agreeable Intelligence of the Raising of the Siege of Fort Schuyler. The Gallantry of the Commander and Garrison of that Post and the distinguished Bravery of General Herkimer and his Militia have already been productive of the most desirable Consequences. The Brave and more fortunate General Starke with his spirited Countrymen hath as you have already been informed given the Enemy a signal Coups near Bennington. The joint Result of these providential Instances of Success hath revived the drooping Hopes of the Disponding and given new Vigor to the firm and determined; we have therefore the pleasing Expectation of compelling General Burgoyne in his turn to retire

I have the Honor to be
with the greatest Respect
Sir your most Obedient and
very humble Servant
By Order Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres

The Hon^{ble}. John Hancock Esq^{r}.

125

Israel Putnam to Pierre. ALS
Harvard University

Head Qu^rs Peeks Kill August 27^th 1777.

Sir

I Send you one James Place[1] who has been a Leiu^t. in the british Service & one William Smith[2] their Crimes you will learn from the Enclosed & a part of the Evidence also inc. Tippet who was taken near fort Independance I know of no Crime he has commited but was taken within the Enemys lines—also one Smith who was taken up for a theif & a robber I am not possessed of the Evidence being persons belonging to this State I thought proper to Send them to your Custody

with respect I am your obedient humble
Servant,
Israel Putnam

To Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq^r.
Presid^t. of the Council of Safety at Kingston.—

---

1. On September 5, the Council met to consider the memorial of James Place, confined to the jail at Kingston. The Council found the prisoner a "very suspicious character" and ordered that he be kept in close confinement. *MCDC*, I, 1055–1056.

2. At a session of the New York Commission for Conspiracies, a William Smith of Westchester was accused by William Cook of joining and guiding a group of Loyalists toward the British lines in April 1777. *Ibid.*, I, 270–271.

126

Pierre to the Assistant Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies.[1] ADf

MCDC, II, 444

August 28, 1777.

Gent.—The Council of Safety have appointed you assistants to the commissioners for detecting conspiracies, &c. and have not the least doubt but you will exert yourselves in detecting and defeating the pernicious designs of the disaffected. The Council are of opinion that those who desert from the enemy and surrender themselves, offering to take the oath of allegiance to the State, ought to be admitted to that privilege, and their persons protected.

I am, gentn. your most obt. humble servt.

To Messrs. T. [J.] Schenk, Tappen, Billings and P. Schenk.

---

1. See Andrew Billings to Pierre (August 25, 1777), p. 226.

127

Philip to Barent Ten Eyck. ADS

NYHS

Rec^{d}. at Loudens Ferry[1] Aug^{t}. 29 1777 of Cap^{t}. Barent Ten Eyck[2] One Ream of paper for the Use of my Reg^{t}.

Philip Cortlandt
Col^{o}

1. Philip places the ferry location just above the Cohoes Falls on the Mohawk River. *VCFP*, I, 44.

2. Barent Ten Eyck was a captain in the 2nd New York. Heitman, p. 536.

128

Pierre to Horatio Gates. ALS
NYHS

Kingston Aug^{t}. 30th. 1777.
In Council of Safety

Sir

You will perceive by the enclosed Resolutions, that this Council are desirous of securing the Families and Effects of those who during the present Invasion or that of last Fall have gone over to the Enemy.[1]—We have therefore ordered the Commissioners to take your Advice and Directions upon that subject; but should you think it best to send all or any part of them to the Enemy, you will please to give to the Commissioners your Assistance for that purpose.—

I am with great Respect & Esteem
Sir
Your Obed^{t}. humble serv^{t}.
By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}.

1. On August 30, 1777, the Council ordered that the effects of those men gone over to the enemy in the counties of Tryon and Albany should be seized and disposed of. The wives and children of such persons were to be sent to their husbands or to be removed to safe locations. *JPC*, I, 1052.

Pierre to John Harper. ADfs
NYHS

In Council of Safety State of New York
Kingston September 1st. 1777.

Sir—

Your Favour of the twenty Eighth day of August last was received & communicated to the Council.[1] They congratulate you on the Successes of our Arms in that Quarter which must be doubly grateful to the brave Inhabitants of Tryon County whose virtuous Exertions have so greatly contributed to it. The Trial & Punishment of those inhuman Wretches who have combined with a savage Foe to imbue their Hands in the Blood of the innocent demands a Speedy Attention. But while the Council agree with you in the Impropriety of removing them to any Distance from the Witnesses of their Guilt they cannot consent nor indeed are they impowered to institute any new Court for the Trial of such Offences. These wicked Parricides however detestable are Nevertheless by our free Constitution entitled to the inestimable Priviledge of a Trial by their Peers. A Court of Oyer and Terminer will be held in your County as soon as the present Storm hath a little subsided. In the mean time The public Officers of the County will exert themselves to detect apprehend & secure the Rebels.

I am

Sir

Your Obedt. humble Servt.

By order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Presd:

P.S. You will be pleased to communicate this letter to the Committee of Scohary & to such other Persons as may be concerned in it—

[Addressed]

on public service

To—
Col° John Harper—
Tryon County

[Endorsed]
Council of Safety
1 Sep^r 1777
Letter to Col John Harper
relative to the trial of tories

---

1. John Harper wrote to the Council from Schoharie on August 28, 1777, concerning the depredations committed in the Harpersfield area by a Captain McDonald and his men. Harper recommended that a group be appointed to try the accused traitors and enemies. He urged that the committeemen be strangers to the Tryon County residents. The situation was so confusing and tumultuous, he asserted, that no local person could be expected to serve on such a court of inquiry. Local persons were inflamed by such activities and by the prospect that the Indians would soon attack.

   The committee to which the letter was referred reported on September 1 that the Constitution did not warrant the creation of a new court for such offenses and that it would not be fitting for the prisoners to be transported to Kingston to be tried. Consequently, they suggested that a court of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery should be held in the county as soon as possible. *JPC*, I, 1051, 1053.

130

George Clinton to Pierre. ALS
NYHS

Fort Montgomery 3 OClock P.M. 5th October 1777.

Sir

I wrote you this morning from my own House, inclosing Copies of Letter which I had received from General Putnam & James Clinton containing the only Accounts I had then received of the Enemy's movements in this Quarter——Their Fleet consist of 56 Sail great and small——They have a Number of fleet bottom'd Boats with them & now lay under sail off Kings Ferry[1] where or rather between that & Peeks Kill they have landed a Body of troops, how many I cant learn——There was a Considerable Cannonade from their Shipping while landing. I have ordered the Militia of the two Regiments of Ulster & those of Orange on the North side of the Mountains to strengthen this Post and the Passes on this Side of the River.[2]

Yesterday a Body of the Enemy who either landed at Tarry Town or marched up from Kings Bridge & approached Colo Ludington[3] near White Plains where he lay with about 500 men & sent a Flagg demanding him to surrender with his Party in very menacing Terms & in the mean Time were endeavouring to surround him. The Colo observing this ordered his men to retreat and received the Flagg himself and so disappointed them——I have not been able to collect any further Particulars but have Reason to believe the Enemy pretty formidable

I am with due Respect
Your Most Obed. Servt
Geo Clinton

Capt Pierce[4] this Moment arrived he says the Enemy Landed a Party of Light Horse at Kings' Ferry on the West Side the River & oblidged him to quit his Post with the loss of one Man. The Enemy have 12 Ships 2 Briggs a Number of smaller Vessels & 44 Flat bottemed Boats loaded with Men he say the Enemy Landed on the East Side 18 Boats full of Troops & a number more were coming up. The first Ship just now comes in sight at Point of Dunderbergh firing away at a row Boat I sent to Peek's Kill they cant catch her

Capt Pierce had but 12 Men with him———
Excuse haste
George Clinton

[Addressed]
The Honorable
The President of the Senate and Speaker of the Assembly for the State of New York

---

1. King's Ferry commanded the important waterway between Stony Point and Verplanck's Point, which served as a principal link between New England and the South. French, p. 569.

2. With John Burgoyne in serious difficulty outside of Saratoga, General Henry Clinton determined upon a diversionary action in an effort to relieve some of the pressure on Burgoyne. For this activity, Clinton sent some 4,000 men into the area between Tarrytown and Verplanck's Point, the site of King's Ferry, on October 4–5. The objective was to convince General Putnam that he was to be

imminently attacked and that he should seek assistance from the American Troops guarding Forts Montgomery and Stony Point on the West side of the Hudson River. Putnam soon abandoned his position in Peekskill and sought refuge in the Westchester Hills. At that point, Clinton launched a successful attack against Stony Point and Fort Montgomery. Ward, II, 515–516.

3. Henry Luddington served in the New York militia and was frequently employed by the Commissioners for Conspiracies to apprehend loyalists. Heitman, p. 360; *MCDC*, I, 5, 30, 38, 53.

4. Captain Pierce may have been O. Pierce, a captain in Col. Ritzema's 3rd New York. Fernow (1887), p. 252.

131

Pierre to George Clinton.
GCP, II, 376–377

Kingston Oct'r 7th 1777.

Sir,

By the enclosed Resolutions your Excellency will perceive what Steps the Legislature have taken to provide for the Safety of the State in the present Emergency. The impossibility of keeping the several Members in Attendance on so critical an Occasion must appologize for the Measure. We hope soon to meet you again in our former Capacity as Members of the Senate and Assembly; in the Interim you will be please to make Application

to the Council of Safety for such Matters and Things as may to you appear from time to time necessary.[1]

We are Sir

Your Excellency's most Obedient and humble Servants

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[Enclosure]

In CONVENTION of the Members of the SENATE and ASSEMBLY of the State of NEW-YORK, formed for the Safety of the said State,—

Kingston, Octover 7, 1777.

RESOLVED, That the several County and District Committees within this State, which were in being on the 30th Day of September last past, and the Commissioners for detecting and defeating all Conspiracies formed within this State, be, and hereby are continued, and vested with all and singular the Powers and Authorities which the said Committees and the said Commissioners respectively have heretofore used and exercise; and the several Persons who were then Members of the said several Committees, and of the said Board of Commissioners, are hereby continued in Office accordingly.

By Order of the Convention.

Pierre Van Cortlandt, President.

---

1. George Clinton narrowly escaped capture at the fall of Forts Montgomery and Clinton on the 7th. On the 10th he wrote to the Council concerning his discouragement at the poor turn-out of the militia as reinforcements. The Legislature, upon receiving word of the fall of Montgomery rapidly dissolved due to the absence of so many members

who scattered on family and military business. Pierre was chosen president of the Convention at a meeting of the available members. In the few hours they were in session, they provided for the continuity of government by authorizing the local committees of safety to resume operations. The committees were to forward all available ships and supplies to Albany. So imminent was the enemy threat that the public records were readied for evacuation at a moment's notice. By October 15, Kingston was in a general state of alarm, as word had been received of the approach of the enemy as near as Esopus Island, only a few miles distant. Pierre and a number of others remained as long as possible, and carried on the business of war and state. When the British arrived on the 16th, they set fire to the town. Pratt, p. 116.

132

Cornelia Beekman to Pierre.
NYPL, Bancroft Transcription

Peekskill October 10, 1777.

My dear Papa and Mama

The uneasiness that I have undergone since I wrote you last is not to be described

Yesterday 10 Clock Coll. Fanning[1] and Coll Byard[2] with two hundred of the New Levees March'd by this to destroy barracks N^{o} 2 and the Village the Soldiers immediately rush'd in the house and ask'd who liv'd hear, we told them Beekman thay then past by then Came others and began to use abusive Langguage and said that the house was theirs, and that I was the daughter of the damdest rebel in the Province all the Shouldiers knew that much of me and Call'd me a dammaition rebel bitch

Every moment, at that time Coll Fanning and Coll Byard came to the house to bid them keep their abuse, but they would not mind, Fanning told me not be frighte^{d} that he would Pertict me that I should not be hurt I told him I dair say that now he was come he would not suffer it, he ask^{d} for M^{r} Beekman I told him that Cap^{n} Byard Came for him to go to Coll Byard he then sent for him and told him if he would give his word and honour, that he would stay in his house and not Give intelligence that he might stay in the house with me as soon as thay where past then came a party that plundered all my Neighbours without distincon whigs and toreys indeed I must say the toreys where plun^{d} most, thay Came to my doore ask Sarey if their officers had been She told them yes, they ask who was home She told them, then M^{r} Beekman & I went to the doore thay talk^{d} a good deal but did not offer to come in the house nor did thay abuse me and Past by and went to the toreys and took Every thing thay had, throw'd the Sick on the floore, Jonathan Chatterton has been plunder'd with the rest;[3] Even his wifes henkerchief taken from her neck, when they retreat^{d}.—from the hill the Soldiers plunder^{d}. a few thing after their officers was past and abused me in the Saim manner as befor, one of them ask^{d}. me if I Could say That I was not the daughter of Coll Cortland the damnaition rebel, I told him I was his daughter but that I would not be Call'd a rebel by him nor no one for I did not know what a rebel was, he bid me hold my tongue with the same Curses, and Level'd his musket on his hand as if he would run me through with his baynet, I then told him to begone or he should suffer for his behaviour. .thay seeing me have so much resilution that I was not to be friten'd by them that thay Left the house with taken 2 Silver handle knives and my little boys

Silver bote 3 spoons thay would have taken the knives out of the knife box but M^r^ Beekman put his hand on the box and Swore thay had no business with it and so Sais^d^. them when thay returned one of their officers want^d^. me to go with him to town with my family. I ask^d^. him when he thought he would go to town he replied God knowes I immagen that we will see Albany before we return to New York I then ask^d^. him if thay would march by Land all the way, he said that will not doe, therefore they intend to go by water. I told the officers that ask^d^ made to go to New York that I was determind to Stay where thay now saw me till matters where a Little more desided thay said that I was lost to all Sosiety and that I had better go I told them again that I was determind and I hoped no one would disturb me in my Sitiwaition that I had Liv^d^. in pease and undisturb and I beg thay would Let me remain so through Life your

Affectionate and Dutifull
Daughter Cornelia Beekman

October 11. Yesterday afternoon[4] Coll Byard with a party of Sixty men came here about five o Clock and went to the village and burnt what thay had Left before: also went to M^r^ Keating[5] set fire to his house and paper mill and I hear that the houses at peeks kill that where emty are also burnt, happy are those that had it in their power to make their Escape I had it not in my Power.

P.S. General Tryon[6] had burnt the Village and barracks N^o^ 2 before Coll. Fanning came as far as hear that the first thing that Elrm^d^ me that day was Seeing the flaim and the Enemy drawn upon the hill behind the barrack this Elarm prepared me for the approach of the Enemy for I was then in inpaition [impatient] of them

this way from Verplanks point Every moment and one hour after the barracks where set on fire thay made their appearance this way.

---

1. Edmund Fanning was born on Long Island and educated at Yale. He occupied various positions in several colonial governments and had established a legal career in North Carolina before joining the colonial militia in 1763. Because of his stiff resistance to the American opposition, he was quite unpopular in that province. He accompanied his father-in-law, Governor William Tryon, to New York in 1771, when Tryon was transferred to the northern colony. When the Revolution ensued, he raised a corps of 460 loyalists known as the "associated refugees" or the "King's American regiment." After being twice wounded and having his property confiscated by the State of New York, he migrated to Nova Scotia and became the councilor and lieutenant-governor of Prince Edward Island and rose within the ranks of the British army, finally becoming a general in 1808. *DNB*, VI, 1045–1046.

2. A member of the influential Bayard family, the New York merchant John Bayard (Byard) served as a lieutenant-colonel of the King's Orange Rangers. Sabine, p. 149.

3. In the census of 1790, Jonathan Chatterton resided in the Town of Mt. Pleasant. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 200.

4. See Gerard G. Beekman to Pierre (October 13–14, 1777), p. 248.

5. "Mr. Keating" apparently owned a papermill in the Peekskill vicinity.

6. General Tryon was William Tryon, the last colonial governor of New York.

Tribulations of War

133

Pierre to Philip Van Rensselaer. ALS

NYSL

Kingston Oct^{r}. 13th. 1777.—

Sir

His Excellency the Governor by his Letter dated Yesterday informs the Council of Safety that he stands in great Need of 100–24 lb Shot & 200–4 lb Shot & hath directed us to send to Albany for them & cause the same to be conveyed to him with the utmost dispatch.—You will be pleased therefore immediately on Receipt of this to deliver to Cap^{t}. Henry Benson[1] who is sent for the purpose the quantity of the Shot above mentioned & take his Receipt for the same.—

I am Sir

Your most Obedien^{t}.

By Order.

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}.

[Addressed]

On public Service

To Philip Van Renselaer Esq^{r}.

or such other person as may have

the Care of Ordnance Stores

Albany

[Endorsed]

Letter from Pierre Van Cortland of the 13

Octo^{r}. 1777 from Kingston

---

1. In June of 1777, Captain Henry Benson was appointed the warden and clerk of the fleet prison to be located at Kingston. Roberts, II, 236–237.

134

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre. ALS
NYPL

[ca. October 13–14, 1777.]

My Dr Papa

I have recd yours & was Glad to hear from you, the request you make that you would be Glad to hear how I fare'd with the enemy you shall have as Correct as I possibly can give you—

As Colls. Fanning & Bayard advanced with the Regts. on thursday the 9 Octr —their advanced Guard came to the Door ask'd who lived here, I told them Beekman they made me for answer their Colls were coming, & then left the house, then came up a Capt Bayard who took me under Guard & ordered me in the ranks in the road by the Barn, he said you see now what a fine pass you Damnd Rebels have Brought yourselves to, I made him for answer I was no more a Damnd Rebel than he was, he told me I should answer for my Conduct to Colls. Fanning & Bayard, I told him I was ready— During this Col. Fanning came to the house asked where I was, on being informed sent for me, & examined me relative to our troops & whether they were at the Village, of which I could give him no account, he then told me if I would give him my word of honour that I would not quit my house nor give any intelligence during their stay here he would leave me at home with Mrs Beekman for the present, I told him he had it, he said it was well & then left the house—on their return from the Village, the Officers Came in again & made use of many arguements to prevail on me & Cornelia to go to town, but all proved of

none effect, we told them we were determin'd not to quit our dwelling & that we had hitherto been left in peace & quietness, & hop'd no one would disturb it—On Fryday the 10 Oct^{r}. Coll. Bayard came up with about 60 men to destroy Keatings mill, with the remainder of the village, he came in with his Officers, stayed about an half hour, then went over to M^{rs} Warrens to distroy her liquors—from there he sent an Officer to me to acquaint me that he had express Orders from Gen^{l}. Tryon to bring me a prisoner to his Camp, the Officer told me Coll. Bayard said he had too much delicacy to take me in that manner from M^{rs} Beekman as he knew it would distress her very much, & that Col. Bayard left me to come down to morrow or next day—as I was determined not to go but by force on saturday I took no notice of it, on sunday I wrote the inclosed note to put it off, & as Col. Bayard gave Cornelia his word of honour if she would send to Coll Fanning she should have her riding Beast returned again, & also desired to know the persons name that would come for her, accordingly I sent Jonathen by whom came no answer to the note, nor the mare, while Jonathen was gone a happy releif came which was Gen^{l}. Parson with 2000 men. I told him how the enemy acted with me, & shewed him the note which I wrote to put off my going down to Tryons Camp & which met with his approbation—

G.G. Beekman Jun^{r}.

[Endorsed]
M^{r}. Beekmans
—1779—
Account of the War
10th

135

John Barclay to Pierre. ALS[1]
George Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh

October 15, 1777.

Sir,

Last night a [t 8] o'clock the capitulation whereby Gen. Burgoyne and whole army surrendered themselves Prisoners of War was signed and the morning they were to march out towards the river above the Fish-Creek with the Honours of Way and their ground their Arms— They are from thence to be marched to the Massachusets' Bay We congatulate you on the happy Event and remain[2]

Albany the 15th Oct[r] 1777

Very hbl Servan[t]
John Barclay Chairman[3]

[To] Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq[r]

---

1. A copy of this letter is in the Manuscript Collection of Brown University Library.

2. It was with this note that the New York government was informed of Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga. Under the original agreement, the British forces were to be permitted to debark for home. Washington and Congress disapproved of this agreement and it was not fulfilled. Ward, I, 541–542.

3. John Barclay served in the Albany County militia and was on the Committee of Safety of that county. Fernow (1887), p. 262; Roberts, II, 138.

136

Pierre to George Clinton.
Collections of the Ulster County Historical Society, I, Part 2, p. 133

Kingston, Oct. 15th, 1777, 5 p.m.

Sir:

The enclosed is just come to hand by Express. We tho't it necessary to open it as it might contain matters which at this Critical Juncture we conceived we ought to know without Delay.

We just this moment have received information from the Landing that about thirty sail of the Enemy's Vessels appeared opposit the Esopus Island and Standing up the River.[1] Some works have been thrown up below according to your Excellency's requisition. The alarm Gunns were just fired. We have not any particulars on this occasion more than already mentioned. We shall forward any further Information to you as it may from time to time occur without the loss of a moment. In the meantime give us leave, Sir, to assure you that we will contribute all in our power to enable the Militia Officers who command here to make the best possible Defence at this Post during your Excellency's absence.

I have the Honor to be
Your Excellency's
Most Ob't Serv't

Pierre Van Courtlandt,
Pres'dt

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

1. This was part of General Henry Clinton's drive into communities along the Hudson River in order to reduce some of the pressure on Burgoyne.

137

Pierre to Abraham Yates.[1] ALS
HSP

Hurly 30 October 1777 at
4 OClock P.M.

Sir

Being here by Chance where Coll Wimple[2] and Major Esselstyn[3] (who Just Now arrived With their Regiments) Waited upon us for Directions they Say that the two Regiments Now Consist of About 150 Effective Men Badly Cloathed that their time will be out by the fifteenth [of] Next month—that they R^d. their order from General Gates to Come to this place and Receive your ferther orders—that they have no Provisions but what they Procure by the way and not Even a Commissary with them—

As we Cannot give any orders We think Proper to Send you this Information that you may Either Discharge them or give Such orders as you May Judge proper in thier March Down. You Will Receive this by M^r Barrow[4] Who is Adjutant to Coll Livingstons Regiment Now Commanded by Major Esselstyn

We are Sir your Most Ob^t. Humble S^t.

Pierre Van Cortlandt

Ab^r. Yates Gnr^l

1. Abraham Yates (1724–1796) was descended from an enterprising English yeoman of Leeds who emigrated to New York during the reign of Charles II. The family played a prominent role in the political life of New York during the Revolutionary and Federal periods. Yates, a native of Albany and a shoemaker by trade, served as Sheriff of Albany and sat on the Albany Common Council. In 1776–1777 he was chairman of the committee which drafted the first constitution of the State of New York. An ardent Antifederalist, he was an able pamphleteer who wrote under the pen name of "Rough Hewer" and "Rough Hewer, Jr." He was an Antifederalist delegate to the Federal Constitutional Convention in Philadelphia in 1787, and later fought the proposed Constitution in the State Senate. From 1790 until his death in 1796, he was Mayor of Albany. Alexander, pp. 1, 5 and 248–249; and *DAB*, XX, 597–598. For a more recent interpretation of Abraham Yates' Antifederalist role in the 1780's, see De Pauw, pp. 28–31, and *passim*.

2. Colonel Wimple was probably Abraham Wempel who acted as a colonel in the New York militia from 1777 to 1779. Heitman, p. 581.

3. Serving as a major in the 8th Regiment (1st Claverack Battalion), Richard Essalstyne assisted in several committees to procure military equipment for the army. *Ibid.*, p. 218; Roberts, II, 55.

4. Daniel Barrow was a private in Livingston's company. Fernow (1887), p. 319.

138

Francis Lewis to Pierre.[1]
Burnett, III, 15–16

January 5, 1778.

Sir,

. . . By a letter from his Excellency Governor Clinton read this day in Congress, I learn that he had convened the Assembly to meet on the same day. I hope they will advert to the appointment of one or more Delegates to represent them in Congress. Mr. G. Morris[2] does not appear, and Mr. Duer is gone for a few days into the country, his ill state of health requiring a recess from business; so that our State is without a representation in Congress, which at this critical time is to be much regretted, as there is not a sufficient number of members to expedite the business hourly accumulating.

The Legislature of the State of Virginia has ratified the Articles of Confederation: Congress hopes the other States will speedily follow the example.[3]

With profound respect,

[Addressed]
Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr.
Yorktown, 5th January, 1778

---

1. Francis Lewis, a stalwart patriot and one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, migrated to this country in 1735, and established several mercantile houses in Philadelphia and New York. In 1753, he contracted to clothe the British army in the colonies. Serving as an aide to General Mercer in the French and Indian Wars, Lewis was captured at Oswego and taken to France. In honor of his

service the colonial government granted him 5000 acres of land. He retired from business in 1765, and turned his attention to colonial and patriot affairs, serving in most of the important provisional governments. *DAB*, XI, 214.

2. A most distinguished patriot leader, Gouverneur Morris began his legal career in New York City in 1771, having graduated from King's College in 1768. He entered public service as a member of the New York Provincial Congress and as one of the signers of the Articles of Confederation. Thereafter he participated in most of the efforts to lay the foundation of the first state government and in the conduct of the war. Morris subsequently acted as assistant minister of finance, a member of the Constitutional Convention, and minister plenipotentiary to France. Returning to the United States in 1798, he was elected to the Senate as a Federalist. *DAB*, XIII, 209.

3. New York ratified the Articles of Confederation on February 16, 1778, but the Continental Congress was not officially informed of this until mid-March. *GCP*, II, 676; III, 6, 23.

139

Philip to Alexander Scammell.[1] ADS
Peter Force Papers, LC

Jan. 21, 1778.

Sir,

The Bearer and two other Horse men have with them Fifteen Head of fat-Cattle Supposed to belong to One Gidian Vernon[2] a Notorious Villain and a Spy. which they took Near Berby. two Men who were Taken with them I also Send You there was Several Others who

made their Escape & Should be glad you will Recommend the Horsemen to His Excellency as deserving a Reward for their Spiritted Deligence as the party was arm'd as the Horse men Informes me—

Your Hum[l]. Sert.
Philip Cortlandt

Radner Meeting[3]
Jan[y]. 21–1778
Col[o]. Scammell A. Gen[l].

---

1. Alexander Scammell of New Hampshire had served together with Philip at Saratoga. He was an outstanding officer who, while on a mission at Yorktown, was shot by one of Tarleton's men allegedly after he had surrendered. Philip discussed the incident in his "Memoir," *VCFP*, I, 60–61; see also Ward, II, 888–889.

2. Gideon Vernon was a member of a prominent Loyalist family of Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated and he settled in New Brunswick to become the first sheriff of Charlotte County. Sabine, p. 667.

3. Philip wrote in his "Memoir" that "Shortly after our arrival [at Valley Forge] it pleased his Excellency General Washington to send me with a Battalion on the lines to a place called Radner Meeting House 9 Miles from the City of Philadelphia. . . ." *VCFP*, I, 50.

March 4, 1778.
See VCFP, I, 122–123
George Clinton to Philip.

140

Pierre to Philip Schuyler. ALS

NYPL

March 13, 1778.

Sir

We are directed by the Hon[le]. the Senate and Assembly to request you to repay the money some time since borrowed from the Convention for the Public Service.[1] The State of our Treasury is such that we are constrained to make this application, as without the repayment of this money we shall be unable to satisfy the many demands that are daily made against the State, having lately been obliged to advance to the Commanding Officer in this Department a considerable Sum to forward the Works erecting in the Highlands—

The Continent is greatly indebted to us and our Constituents will undoubtedly have reason to censure us should we neglect the Debts due to the State; We trust therefore you will excuse this application as you may be assured that nothing but our own pressing wants have induced us to make it.

We are Sir
with great esteem
Your Most Ob[t]. Hum[le]. Serv[t]s.
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres[dt].

Poughkeepsie
March 13. 1778 Walter Livingston Speaker
The Hon[le].
Major General Philip Schuyler

1. On March 6, 1778, the Senate resolved that the President (Pierre Van Cortlandt) and the Speaker (Walter Livingston) join in a letter to Schuyler requesting the repayment of the money lent him by the Convention. The accounts of Peter Van Brugh Livingston, the Treasurer of the state until April 1778, show two rather substantial payments to Schuyler. On January 17, 1777 he was paid £6400, and on January 26, 1777 he received £13,600. Earlier in the war, at the time when four battalions were being raised for the Canadian campaign, Schuyler received $12,500. This money had been obtained through the efforts of the New York representatives at the Continental Congress, Duane, Alsop, Floyd and Lewis, who delivered the money to the New York Congress on February 5. "Accounts of Peter Van Brugh Livingston with the Provincial Congress, Convention of the State of New York, 1775–1778," Revolutionary War Papers, NYHS; Letters from Duane and others with Schuyler, and the New York Congress, *JPC*, II, 124, 131–133, 138.

141

Francis Lewis to Pierre.
Burnett, III, 163–164

Mar. [April] 10. '78.

Dear Sir,

. . . . About two months ago Congress sent a Committee of their body to camp, in order to consult with the General upon a mode for regulating the Army. Mr. Danna, one of that Committee is returned with a report for the new arrangement of the Army, in which it is proposed to reduce the present establishment to 88 Battalions, each

to consist of one Colonel, one Lieut. Colonel, one Major, six captains, one Captain Lieut., eight Lieuts., nine Ensigns, the Staff to be appointed out of the line. The Qr. M'rs General for the grand Army are already appointed, vizt. Major Genl. Greene, with a Col. Cox and Mr. Pettit (both of this State) as assistant Qr. Mas'rs General. There has been great complaints of neglect and peculation in this department, into which a strict inquiry will be made.

The Report proposes *half-pay*[1] to all commissioned Officers on the new establishment, who shall remain in the service at the end of the War. Congress has already employed a week, *de diem in diem*, debating warmly upon this point, and nothing yet determined; the half-pay scheme meets with great opposition, the House divided in a Committee of the Whole, the question not yet put, but will I believe tomorrow; if carried in the affirmative (which is still with me a doubt), it will be for a limited term of years, and not for life. . . .

I forgot to inform you that it has been also moved in a committee of the whole, that a bounty should be given to the soldiers at the end of the war, of fifty dollars each and a suit of clothes, over and above the bounty of land formerly voted. . . .

Congress is anxious to know if the forts on Hudson River are carrying on with vigor, as they have the security of that River very much at heart; such has been the large demands for money, that the Treasury was nearly exhausted, but hope it is now in such a train, as to be soon and amply replenished. . . .

My worthy Colleague, Colo. Duer, returned to Congress last week, so that now our State is represented. Mr. G. Morris is still at camp. We expect he will join us in a fortnight. . . .

1. The problem of land and cash bounties for the officers and men of the Continental line and of the state militias was not easily resolved. As early as September 1776, Congress agreed to offer a ten dollar cash bounty, soon raised to twenty dollars and a grant of land for those enlisting for the duration. As the war progressed and it became increasingly difficult to recruit and retain soldiers, both Congress and the state governments became more generous in the land and cash awards offered to the military. It was not until October 1780, that Congress approved of a plan to provide half-pay for life for those officers who remained in the service until the conclusion of hostilities. Lutz, pp. 221–223; Boatner (1966), pp. 842–843.

May 7 & 10, 1778.

See VCFP, I, 124–127

Philip to Pierre.

142

Philip to George Clinton.

GCP, III, 288

Camp Valley Forge, May 9th 1778.

Sir,

Sir, The Day after I had the pleasure of Seeing you I wrote a Letter Recommending Mr. Barnardus Swartwort, Jun'r; for an Ensign in my Regiment[1] and Expected at that time (after Seeing Genl. McDougall) to have made out an arrangement in order that the Vacancies might be filled up—but have found it Empracticable as yet, having had Several Resignations and no Return from Congress, Respecting the arrangement of the army. Shall therefore omit Sending the arrangement of my Regiment and only

beg leive to Recommend the Two Following Persons for Ensigns: (first Barnadus Swartwort, Jun'r, and 2dly the Bearor, John Brown, who has been my Serjt. Major from the forming my Regt. and is a Deserving young man.[2] I have given Brown Recruiting Orders, and to Call on your Excellency with the Recommendation in his Favour, and beg if any Officers Should be made in the State for my Regt. that those above mentioned may be the number, (Brown in Particular).

Doubtless ere this will Come to hand, you will hear of the Feu de Joy[3] which took place in our army the 6th Instant in Consequence of our alliance with France. Our army is in high Spirits and Improve Very fast in our new form of Dicipline taught by Baron Stuben, who is much Respected and Esteem'd.

Deserters come in fast from the Enemy, who Inform us that the Report in Philid'a was that a party of theirs had attack'd our Camp which occasion'd the Fireing on the 6th. As I have nothing more of Consequence at present to Trouble y'r Excellency with beg lieve to Remain with Respect Y'r Humble Ser't.

Philip Cortlandt.

[Addressed]

To Governor George Clinton

---

1. Bernardus Swartwout (Barnardus Swartwort) was commissioned as an ensign in the 2nd New York on June 1, 1778, according to Heitman, p. 529; or on September 1, according to the "Arrangement of the 2nd New York Regiment, March 12, 1779." His certificate of appointment is dated September 1, 1778 and was signed by Philip. Swartwout Papers, NYHS.

2. John Brown was commissioned as an ensign in the 2nd New York on June 1, 1778. Heitman, p. 125.

3. In a detailed letter to his father, datelined Camp Valley Forge, May 7, with a postscript dated May 10, Philip colorfully described the celebration by the American forces upon their hearing the glorious news that France had formally joined the American cause. See *VCFP*, I, 124–127.

143

Philip to Ephraim Ackley. ADS
Peter Force Papers, LC

May 20, 1778.

Sir

You will Deliver to Mr. Fuller a C. of Purchase's Four Head of Cattle for the Use of A Number of men Drafted from the State of New York to be Issued at this post—

Philip Cortlandt. Col^{o}.

2 N.Y. Reg^{t}: & Com^{g}. Off^{r}.

Easton May.20. 1778

To M^{r}. Ephraim Ackley. Dr^{nl}.

---

1. Quite possibly the abbreviation signified a drover.

144

Philip to Barnardas Swartwout. ADfs
NYHS

[post May, 1778.]

To Mr Barnardas Swartwout Ensign
Sir

You will proceed without loss of time to Head Quarters and Receive his Excellincy's Directions respecting recruits and Nine months Drafts from the State of New York to gain the Second N. York Regament.

I am Sir your Humble Servt
P Cortlandt, Colo

N. B. I have ordered a Sargaint & Corporal to assist you.

145

Joint Committee of the New York State Legislature to Pierre. ADS
NYPL

May 28, 1778.

State of New York
We the Subscribers a joint Committee appointed by the Senate and assembly of this State for that purpose having canvassed and estimated the Votes taken for Lieutenant Governor at the late General Election held within this State Do certify that upon such Canvas and Estimate there were a Plurality of Votes for the The Honorable Pierre Van Cortlandt Esquire And we do hereby accordingly publish and declare the said Pierre Van Cortlandt

Esquire to be duly elected to the Office of Lieutenant Governor of this State & Given under our Hands at Poughkeepsie the twenty eighth day of May in the Second Year of the Independence of this State and in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy eight.[1]

Dirck W. Ten Broeck
Ab^{m}. Yates Jun^{r}
Arthur Parkes
Robert Harpur
Cor^{s}. C. Schoonmaker
Egb^{t}. Benson
Anth^{y} Hoffman Jun^{r}[2]

For his Honor the Lieutenant Governor Elect.

[Endorsed]
Certificate of Election
as L^{t}. Governor
—1778—

---

1. A diligent search by historians of the past as well as by contemporary ones has failed to uncover the returns of the election of 1778, which was held for members of the state legislature and for lieutenant-governor. Pierre had been appointed to the latter position in 1777, after George Clinton decided to accept the gubernatorial slot and leave the lieutenancy vacant.

2. Dirck Ten Broeck was the youngest son of Dirck and Margarita (Cuyler) Ten Broeck. He was born July 26, 1738, and became a merchant in Albany. In 1761 he married Ann Douw. He was active in Albany affairs, serving as lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Regiment of Albany. He was Commissioner of the Contintental Loan Office, but re-

signed in 1779, due to ill health. He died on May 9, 1780, at the age of forty-two. Runk, pp. 98–99.

Arthur Parks (Parkes) was a major in the Southern regiment of Minute Men and a member of the Provincial Congress and the Committee of Safety from Ulster County. He later served on the Council of Appointment and in the Senate. Fernow (1887), p. 302; Roberts, pp. 109, 134, 154, 172.

Robert Harpur represented New York City in the Provincial Congress, the Council of Safety, the first Assembly, the Commissioners of Conspiracy, and the Council of Appointment. Roberts, pp. 113, 149, 154, 172, 228.

Cornelius C. Schoonmaker pursued agriculture and surveying in his early years and later turned to public service when the times called for it. He was a member of the Committee of Safety, and of the State Assembly from 1777 to 1790. He was elected to the Second Congress in March 1791, and served until March 1793. *Appleton's Cyclopaedia,* V, 426.

For Abraham Yates, Jr. see Pierre to Yates (October 30, 1777) p. 252; for Egbert Benson see Pierre to Committee for Detecting Conspiracies (April 14, 1777), p. 187; for Anthony Hoffman, Jr. see John Moore to Pierre (December 9, 1776), p. 143.

146

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

Valley Forge June 28, 1778.

Dear General

This by Lieu[t] Arthur Lind[1] who I send to the Adju[t] General with a return of the Sick left in Camp when the Army march'd, have not Rec[d] the Returns from the Yellow Springs or should have sent them also

Major Grier[2] informd me that he found upon his Arrival but two officers to Assist him in Makeing out the Returns & applyd to me for one to each Hospital which I have orderd.

I have sent One Hundred Men properly Officerd to Philad[a] by order of Major Gen[l] Arnold and have sent to the Army near 450 Men and by the latter end of the Week upwards of Five Hundred more will be ready to March which I shall send off as soon as Possible, all the bad cases are removd to Hospitals, Doctor Hutchinson[3] has been most Indefatigable in procureing Waggons and Sending off the Sick.

When the Army moved there was not one Waggon left and it was some Days before the Publick Stores were Collected I had Guards placed and orderd the Officers to stop Persons from plundering & to press the Waggons that Came for that Purpose & oblige them to take the Sick to Hospitals[4] by which means we were furnish'd with Several Good Waggons which have since been released, I could mention many Circumstances that have hapened Since your Excellencys Departure[5] which I shall omit at this time being assured that Businesse of greater Importance must Engross most of your Time must therefore beg your Excellency to Accept of my hearty well wishes for your safety and Success hopeing that it may soon please your Excellency to have him releived
who begs to Subscribe himself with all respect

Y[r] most Obed[t] Hum[l] Serv[t]
Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
His Excellency George Washington Esq[r]
General and Commander in Chief
of the Army of the United States of America

1. Arthur Lind was a lieutenant in the 4th Virginia Regiment. Heitman, p. 351.

2. Major James Grier served in the 10th Pennsylvania Regiment. *Ibid.*, p. 262.

3. James Hutchinson was attached to the Hospital Department of the Continental Army. He became the Surgeon-General of Pennsylvania in October 1781. *Ibid.*, p. 312.

4. An army hospital was established at Yellow Springs, Pennsylvania, for the treatment of smallpox and typhus. According to Ward, the Yellow Springs hospital treated some 1,300 cases of typhus. Ward, II, 546.

5. In his "Memoir," Philip recounted how he was placed in charge of the sick and wounded at Valley Forge after the main divisions of the army left that location for the campaign in New Jersey. *VCFP*, I, 50–51, 84.

147

Pierre to Continental Congress. AD
PCC, Misc. Papers

State of New York

In Senate Oct^{r} 15th 1778———

Resolved, if the honorable the House of Assembly concur herein, that the number of Delegates from this State in General Congress be five, that three of them at least statedly attend and that any Two of the three attending be authorized to represent this State.——

Oct^{r}. 16th 1778———

Resolved that the honorable Francis Lewis, James Duane, Philip Schuyler, William Floyd[1] and Gouverneur

Morris Esquires be and they are hereby declared duly nominated and appointed Delegates to represent this State in the Congress of the united States of America.——

By Order of the Senate.——
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^dt.

---

1. The involvement of William Floyd in patriot affairs was an early one, beginning with the Continental Congress in 1774. He was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and served in both the state senate and the Continental Congress. Although his role was not as significant as some of his more illustrious friends, Floyd ably served in all of his positions continuing his career into the nineteenth century in Congress, as a Presidential elector, and as a state senator. *DAB*, VI, 484.

148

George Washington to Philip. DfS [LbC]
GWP

Head Quarters[1] October 17, 1778.

Sir,

As your Regiment is to be employed in an expedition against Anaquaga,[2] You are immediately to give the necessary orders to the Officer next in command for proceeding with your Regiment to Poughkeepsie, by water, and apply to Col^o Hay the Q^r M^r,[3] who will provide boats for the purpose; in the mean time dispatch a careful Officer to Head Quarters with an accurate Return of your whole Regiment, exclusive of drafts, in conformity to which he will receive an order for the proper number

of Regimental suits and other articles of Equipment, with which he will meet the Regiment at Poughkeepsie.

As soon as your Regiment is put in motion, you will repair in person to that place in order to consult with Gov^{r} Clinton and take his advice relative to the disposition of the troops and other measures to be pursued for accomplishing the end proposed.

I am &c.

G. Washington

P.S. When the men receive their New Clothing, the Regimental Q^{r} M^{r} is to collect the Old Coats Waistcoats and Breeches, to have them packed, marked and put into Store, and to make an exact Return of them to Head Quarters.

[Addressed]

To Col^{o} Philip Cortlandt. 2^{d} N. York.

---

1. Washington's headquarters at that time was located at Fredericksburg, New York, now Patterson in Putnam County. Blake, pp. 341–342; Ward, II, 594.

2. With the Indian depredations against the frontier settlements of Pennsylvania and New York increasing in intensity, Washington determined to begin a concerted action against them and their Tory colleagues led by John Butler. The so-called Wyoming Valley Massacre had already occurred on July 3–4.

   Anaquaga or Oghquaga was an Indian settlement in the highlands between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers on the border between Pennsylvania and New York. Cook, p. 118.

3. Udny Hay was the Deputy Quartermaster-General of the Army from May 1778 until the close of the war. Heitman, p. 281.

George Clinton to Philip.
GCP, IV, 210

October 27, 1778.

Sir

Major Wynkoop just arrived here,[1] from Rochester informs me that the Inhabitants on the Frontier are greatly alarmed by accounts of the approach of a considerable Body of the Enemy under Brandt, who have advanced as far as Coshicting[2] and expect a Reinforcement there from the Seneca Indians.[3] If it is possible you will, therefore, cause your Regiment to be marched there without Delay where as Major Wynkoop acquaints me they will be provided with Shoes and Stockings by the Inhabitants.

Your Compliance with this Request will greatly oblige the Country as it will probably tend to the Safety and Protection of a most valuable Part of it. I am &c.

[G.C.]

[Addressed]
Colo. Cortlandt

---

1. Cornelius D. Wynkoop was a major in the 3rd New York Regiment and he had just journeyed from the town of Rochester, in Ulster County, to Poughkeepsie. Heitman, p. 609; *GCP*, IV, 204–210.

2. Cochecton, or Coshicting, is located in Sullivan County, New York, near a northern branch of the Delaware River. It had long been an Indian Village. According to Edward M. Ruttenber, "most of the Indian descendants of its

founders of 1744 followed the lead of Brant in the Revolution. They probably deserved a better fate than that which came to them. They are gone." Ruttenber (1906), pp. 231–233.

3. The Seneca Indians were the westernmost tribe belonging to the Six Nations of the Iroquois confederacy. They controlled an area extending from Lakes Seneca and Erie to the Allegheny River in Pennsylvania. The Senecas joined their English allies during the Revolution. Trelease, pp. 15–16; Graymont, p. 181.

150

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

Camp Near Wappins Creek[1] October 27, 1778.

Dear General,

Upon Discoursing with Governor Clinton I found that no provision was made for Victualing my Reg[t] further than this place and that a Commissary of Purchases and Issues was Necessary I have therfore Writ to the Commissary General to Appoint one to Furnish the Regiment with provisions which Step I hope may meet your Excellency's approbation.

I have received by my Quarter Master Some part of the Clothing, and now Send my paymaster for the Remainder, am Exceeding Sorry to be thus Troublesom, but must beg Your Excellency to indulge me with an order On the Store Keeper at Fishkill to Deliver to my Self and Officers some Article of Clothing, which we are in great Necessity of, the Officers to pay for the Same, he will not Deliver any thing without an Order. I have Sev-

eral Carpenters Smiths & an Armourer in my Regiment Shall therefore be Happy to have an order for a Travelling Forge and A Chest of Carpenters Tools, all which your Excellency is Sensible will be of great Use in the Country to which I am going——Just this Instant Received an Express from Col^{o} Cantine[2] who Informs me that a Large Body of the Enemy are within Twenty Five Miles Peanpack[3] where Lieu^{t} Col^{o} Newkirck[4] is with some Militia and is Very pressing for a Reinforcement I Shall therefore Use my Utmost Endeavour to Reinforce him I shall leave An Officer with Directions to Forward On to me the Clothing and Other Articles.
Am with all Respct your Excellency's Obed^{t} and
Hum^{l} Ser^{t}. Philip Cortlandt

---

1. Wappins or Wappinger's Creek is in Dutchess County, New York, near Fishkill. French, p. 271; Ruttenber (1906), pp. 39–40.

2. Colonel John Cantine served in the New York Militia until 1781. Heitman, p. 143.

3. Peenpack (Peanpack) was the Indian name for a stretch of land along the Neversink River in New York. Ruttenber (1906), p. 225; French, p. 561.

4. Charles Nukerck (Newkirck) served under Philip in the 2nd New York Regiment, and participated in the Sullivan Campaign. He remained in the army until 1783, and then settled in the community of Palatine Church. Cook, p. 213.

151

George Washington to Philip. ADfs [LbC]
GWP

Head Quarters Fredericksburgh November 5, 1778.

Dear Sir

I have received advices from Minisink[1] which indicate an apprehension of another visit from the Indians. I have therefore desired Gov^r Clinton to consider of and fix upon such a position for your Regiment as will best cover and secure the settlements in case of an attack. When this matter is determined upon, you will march as expeditiously as possible to the place appointed, and upon your arrival take such measures for your own security and the safety of the Country, as shall seem most proper to answer both purposes. I wish you success, and am

Dear Sir Your Most Obed^t Serv^t
G. Washington

---

1. Minisink is a village on the Neversink River in the Shawangunk Mountains. It was attacked by Joseph Brant on July 19, 1779. When the Americans sought to retaliate by chasing Brant to the Delaware River, they were mercilessly ambushed by Brant. The site of the battle is now preserved as an historic park. Ward, II, 636–637; Thurheimer, p. 11.

152

George Washington to Philip. ADfs [LbC]
GWP

Poughkeepsie November 10, 1778.

Dear Sir

Since writing to you to move to Minisink, I have ordered Count Pulaski's Legion[1] to that place. If therefore you have not marched, you may remain where you are or in such place as you shall judge most convenient upon consulting with Col^{o} Cantine and the principal inhabitants. If you should have marched, you may return. When you have fixed upon a position, be pleased to inform me of it, that I may know where to address any future orders.

I am Dear Sir Your Most Obed^{t} Serv^{t}.
G. Washington

---

1. Casimir Pulaski arrived in Paris in 1775, unemployed and penniless. Because of his military background it was suggested that he serve the American cause. With money advanced by Silas Deane, he journeyed to Boston in 1777. In March 1778, Congress granted him the authority to create an independent cavalry corps. It was this group that was deployed to Minisink in November. By November 26, he was complaining to Congress that he found "nothing but bears to fight." *DAB*, XV, 259–260.

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, IV, 276–277

Rochester Nov'r 15th 1778.

Dear Sir, Upon the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter I went to Minisink in Company of Colo. Cantine. I found about 150 men at that post, 40 of which I Sent Under the Command of Capt. Cuddiback[1] to the assistance of Colo. Sowers[2] who was gone to Keshecton,[3] and by accounts which I collected from Some persons who had left him, I was led to believe he wanted assistance to Cross the Mingoup Kill.[4] Various and uncertain are the accounts from that Quarter; however, I am not apprehensive of the Enemy attempting any thing further this Season. Upon my return I found orders from his Excellency Genl. Washington to Remain here, where I have taken post accordingly and shall guard as far as Lunen Kill.[5] Count Polasky is to take post at the Minisinks, and then I should Immagine the militia may be Discharged, it being too far advanced in the Season to attempt doing much in the Expidition way this Fall. Shall be glad your Excellency will please to give Directions with Respect to the Militia am with all Respect yr. obd. Hum'e Servant

Philip Cortlandt.

[Addressed]
To Gov. Clinton.

---

1. Abraham Cuddeback (Cuddiback) was the captain for the Sixth Company of New York's 2nd Militia Regiment of Ulster County. Fernow (1887), pp. 299–300.

2. This might be a case of misreading Philip's handwriting and the name could be Johannes Snyder, who was a lieutenant-colonel in the 1st Militia Regiment of Ulster County. *Ibid., p.* 298.

3. Keshecton is Cochecton. See George Clinton to Philip (Oct. 27, 1778), p. 270.

4. Mingoup (Mongaup) River is one of the tributaries of the Delaware River. Ruttenber (1906), p. 230; French, p. 641.

5. Luning Kill, Lunenkill, or Lurenkil was two miles south of Ellenville, New York. Cook, p. 117.

154

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

Rochester November 15, 1778.

Dear General

Upon the Receipt of your Excellencys Orders of the 5th Instant I went to Minisink in Order to fix Upon Such posts as would best Secure the Frontier; As there was a Sufficient Number of Militia Already at that post whose time will not be Out Untill the 22d thought best not to march my Regiment untill my Return when I Received your Excellencys further Orders of the 10th to Remain here and guard this Frontier which I shall do as far up as Luning Kill which is but 22 miles from Peinpack (or Upper Minisink)[1] The Accounts from the Enemy are Various and Uncertain however I do not Apprehend

they will this Season give Us Much Trouble[2] as the Season is far Advanced and the Creekes Very high Since the late Rains, am with all Respect

Your Excellencys most
Obedient Humb^e^ Serv^t^
Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
His Excellency General Washington

---

1. See Washington to Philip (Nov. 5, 1778), p. 273.

2. Philip was unaware that the Cherry Valley Massacre had taken place on November 11.

155

George Clinton to Philip
GCP, IV, 293

November 18, 1778.

Sir, On the 17" Inst. I received a Letter form Genl. Hand[1] of the 15th, inclosing Copies of several Papers & Letters, giving the following accounts: that on the 13" Instant Cherry Valley[2] was destroyed by the Enemy, all the Buildings burnt, a Number of the Inhabitants, Men, women & children barbarously murdered, Colo. Alden & some of his Regiment put to the Sword, and his Lt. Colo. (Stacy) some Officers & a few Privates and Inhabitants made Prisoners; that on the 14" Inst. after the Enemy were supposed to have gone off & the Militia was disbanded Fort Alden (in Cherry Valley) was taken by storm and from every Circumstance the Garrison cruelly

murdered - & that on the same Day Fort Plank (lying on the Mohawk River) was attacked. Colo. Van Schaack was on his March for the Relief of Fort Plank and the Militia of Albany & Schenectady are ordered to cover the Frontiers and act as occasion requires. The Party of savages & Tories who have committed these Depredations are numerous, & from the best Intelligence I have received collected at the Tioga Branch of the Susquehanah, I suppose at Chemung & are command'd by Brandt & young Butler & it is said there are some British Troops with them. I do not, therefore, think it wo'd be adviseable to discharge the Militia as suggested in your Letter of the 15", till we have the most certain accounts of the Enemy's hav'g left the Frontier; and in the mean Time it wo'd be proper that strong Reconrioiting Parties be kept out towards the Delaware. You'l please to forward a Copy of this to Count Pulaski for his Information. I am &c.

[G. C.]

[Addressed]
To Col. Cortlandt.

---

1. Edward Hand was a native of Ireland and had served with the British Army in America as a surgeon's mate. He resigned and settled in Pennsylvania as a physician. He joined the American Army as a lieutenant-colonel and became an Adjutant-General in 1780. Cook, p. 119; *DAB*, VIII, 223–224.

2. Earlier in the spring, Lafayette visited Cherry Valley and directed that a fort be constructed there. According to Christopher Ward, "It appears to have been built in the form of a heavy stockade surrounding the village meetinghouse." Placed in command of this fort was Colonel

Ichabod Alden with the 7th Massachusetts Regiment.

The Tory commander, Walter Butler, along with some 200 men, left Chemung in October for a 150 mile march to Cherry Valley. He took the village by total surprise on November 11. Both Colonel Alden and Lieutenant-Colonel William Stacey were killed during the attack. Ward, II, 334–635; Boatner (1966), pp. 221–224.

156

[Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.] to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Peekskill Decem 5, 1778.

Dr Philip

Last Fryday afternoon[1] came up to King Ferry 26 sail of the enemy, after about 1400 Barrels of flour which was there in the evening Genl. Nixons Brigade crossed, and removed the whole of the flour, on Saturday morning the enemy Landed but to there great mortification found the Bird was flowen, and out of spight set fire to two or three soldiers huts & embarked again and went down the river with a shame'd face————they cannonaded Mrs. Noyels house for some minnets————they had a party Down on Philipsburgh what mischeif they have done there have not yet Learned[3] ————you may remember that you gave me a certificate for papa's waggon that was taken from here in the retreat of March 23 1777[4] that one I have mislaid would be glad you will send me another and also certifie the value of the waggon and then I shall get the money. ————Cornelia[5] and the children are well and join me in

[torn]

[Endorsed]
Letter of
Gilbert Van Cortlandt[6]
Dec[r] 78

---

1. Gerard meant "yesterday," December 4, 1778.

2. King's Ferry was a major crossing point on the Hudson River for the American forces. It was located just below Peekskill at Verplanck's Point in Westchester County. The opposite landing was at Stony Point. Boatner (1966), p. 575; Hufeland, p. 233.

3. Alexander McDougall wrote to George Clinton on December 6, from Peekskill, that "The Enemies Fleet consisting of 26 saile came up and anchored at Kings-Ferry at 9 A.M. of the 5th, and Landed 1500 men at 11; but their object being removed, in time, and seeing [John] Nixon's Brigade move towards them, which crossed in the morning, (within shot,) they embarked with precipitation." *GCP*, IV, 355.

4. Approximately 1,000 British troops were landed south of Peekskill on March 23, 1777. General Alexander McDougall realized that he did not have a force sufficient to stop the British and he therefore ordered the destruction of military stores which could not be moved, and the immediate evacuation of that site. George Clinton to A. Hawkes Hay (March 24, 1777), in *GCP,* I, 679–680.

   One of Alexander McDougall's subordinate officers, Henry B. Livingston, accused McDougall of having ordered a "Damned Scandalous Retreat" at Peekskill. For this, McDougall had Livingston court martialled on June 1, 1777. At the trial, Philip Van Cortlandt swore

   > that they heard of the enemies being in the River the Day before they landed. that it was about 9 o'clock

when they had intelligence of their Shipping having got round Verplanks point—that the Num^{r} of Musquets and men armed in the witnesses Reg^{t} did not consist of more than 85. Witness judges that the Enemy consisted of about 600. that there were about 500 Battallion men from his judgment then and Information since. Soon after Coll Livingston's Reg^{t} got down they took possession of the Hill to the northw^{d} of the General Quarters. that the enemy paraded upon the opposite hill very shortly after the Continental Troops paraded upon the aforementioned hill. Witness judges the distance between the two Hills to be in a strait Direction a little better than 300 yards. has also understood that the enemy had six field pieces. that there were no artillerymen fit to man any guns we had at the time. Witness judges that y^{r} are many Tories in Westchester County and disaffected persons who are not easily got out as Militia. Some indeed will not come at all. that a few of the Militia got in after we retreated to the Barracks, but they were from Fishkills as the witness understood—that there was no possibility of getting a sufficient Number of the Militia to oppose the enemy in time. Witness thinks that if they had known where the Enemy would have landed and had collected all their Strength to the Spot they might have opposed them to advantage or Secured a Retreat, but were unable to do it after Coll Livingston's Reg^{t} got down; that if they had attacked the enemy and been defeated they could not readily have got relief and reinforcement, no Troops being nearer than Fort Constitution and Wrights Mills on the east side of the river, and the enemy could have gone where they would for there could have been nothing to prevent it. that the enemy were very near when the General ordered the Ammunition Waggon to be blown up.

Question by the Court to Coll Cortlandt, whether he thought that from the time of Coll. Livingstons Receiving Orders he could have gone up to the Barracks and marched down his Regiment time enough to have

Gone to the Spot where the enemy landed and have opposed them to advantage.

He answered in y^e^ negative.

Cal. H.Mss., II, 153–154.

5. Cornelia (Van Cortlandt) Beekman.

6. The endorsement is incorrect.

157

Philip to George Clinton
GCP, IV, 370–371

Rochester December 14, 1778.

Dear Sir, I am just return'd from ascorting Brig'r Genl. Edw'd Hand as far as Luning Kill on his way to the Minisinks. He has Rec'd orders from his Excellency General Washington, to take the Command of all the Troops on the Fruntiers from this place to Wiomen.[1] Viz: the 2d N. Y. Regt;[2] Pulaske's Legion;[3] Armand's Core;[4] the German[5] & Colo. Hartley's[6] Regts. With this force it is Intended with the approbation of the Commander in Chief, (should the winter be favourable), to Destroy Chemung and other Indian towns on the Susquehana; (this is at present Secret). I have Received orders to furnish my men if Possible with mittens, Socks, Caps, & Blankets—also one pair of Spare Shores [Shoes] Pr man—all which I am at a loss to procure. Mittens I hear there are in the State Store. Shall, therefore, be much obliged for an order to Recive as many as I shall want. Shall be glad your Excellency will give me your advice

and wether any Dependance can be put on Receiving a Supply of the other articles, in whole or in part. I Shall Receive upwards one Hund'd & fifty pair Shoes from the Supervisors & Mr. John Anthony, which is but little more than 1–3 part wanting. I want 150 Blankets. I have the pleasure to Inform y'r Excel'y that we are Daily Inlisting men. Of course my Demand for Clothing Encreases. No late news from the westward. The militia at present I think of little Service; about Seventy men Except those at Pienpack will be a Sufficient Quantity to be Disposed of, in the following manner, Viz: 2 off'rs & 25 men at Shandacen;[7] 1 of'r & 10 do [ditto] at Yough Criplebush;[8] 1 of'r & 12 do at Lunen Kill & 2 of'r & 20 do at Mamacotten.[9]

It is probable Genl. Hand will advise Concerning the mililtia at Pienpack. And also should the Intended Expidition take place, it may be necessary then, for the time we are absent, to order a Reinforcement of militia which is that Case will be timely applied for. Please to make my best Respects to Mrs. Clinton and believe me to be with great Respect your Excellency's Obed. Hum'l Ser't.

Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
His Excellency Governor Clinton

---

1. The Delaware Indian name for a valley on the Susquehanna was Wyoming. Both the Delaware term and the Iroquois name signified "great plains." The Valley stretched for some sixteen miles through western Pennsylvania and New York. Cook, p. 121.

2. Philip Van Cortlandt commanded the 2nd New York.

3. Pulaski's Cavalry had received orders to protect Minisink. See George Washington to Philip (Nov. 10, 1778), p. 274.

4. Charles Tuffin Armand, the Marquis de la Roueire, was the commander of the Third Cavalry in Pulaski's Legion. He succeeded Pulaski in the command of the Legion in October 1779, and the designation of the Legion was then changed to Armand's Partisan Corps. Heitman, p. 73.

5. The German Regiment was organized by Congress in May 1776. It was comprised of men from Pennsylvania and Maryland, and was under the command of Colonel Henry Leonard DeArendt. *Ibid.*, p. 27.

6. Thomas Hartley of Pennsylvania commanded one of the Sixteen Additional Continental Regiments. In December 1778, it was renamed the 11th Pennsylvania. *Ibid.*, p. 278.

7. Shandaken (Shandacen) is a village in a valley of the Catskill Mountains. The surrounding terrain is very rugged. It is currently the site of a tunnel system conveying water to New York City. French, p. 667; Weidner, pp. 275–276.

8. Cripplebush is a stream which flows into the Schoharie in the Catskill Mountain range. French, p. 600.

9. Mamakating was originally settled by the Indians, but was occupied by European inhabitants by 1743. It nestled in the highlands between the Neversink and Shawangunk Creeks. *Ibid.*, p. 646.

158

Philip to Richard Varick. ALS
Clements Library

Rochester Dec^{r} 15, 1778.

Dear Sir

For fear you Should forget that the 2^{d} N.Y. Reg^{d}. is Still in the Service and within your Honors Mustering Command I hereby Remind you that it Still Remains in the Army Under the Command of His Excellency Gen^{l}. Washington and at Present to be found at Rochester in Ulster County—Where Our Pay goes on Duty or no Duty and which we are Determined to have Muster or no Muster—We are also Arrived to a great Degree of Strength Having Inlisted almost the Whole Country hereabout Men, Women, and Some Children I suppose will be brought on the Carpet Sometime Next Campaign thro the Interest of Recruting Officers of which I have plenty—Major Fish[2] is gone to Try his hand on Something Else In that way he left this—10 Days ago—for Old Fish & Peeks Kill &c.—This goes by the Way of Fish kill I do not know where it will find you nor do I much Care so you Come or Send Some or Your Self to this Most Agreeable fine pleasan'd Slay Riding Country I am D^{r} Varick your Hum Ser^{d}

Ph Cortlandt

I send a Letter to Albany also for You

---

1. Senior Deputy Commanding General of Muster for the Northern Department, Richard Varick obviously was

Philip's personal friend. This relationship can be discerned from the tone of this letter. Fernow (1887), p. 538.

2. Nicholas Fish served directly under Philip in the 2nd New York. *Ibid.*, p. 186.

159

George Clinton to Philip
GCP, IV, 371–372

Poukeepsie 22d Dec'r 1778.

Dear Sir, I am favoured with your Letter of the 14th Instant. If the Season should be such as to admit of any Enterprize ag't the Enemy, you may rest assured I will render every aid in my Power to promote so desireable an object.[1] How or where to get the articles wanted to fit your Regt. for this Service I am not able to tell or even advise. There are some mitts in State Store & you have my Letter inclosed, advising the Commissary to deliver to your order as many as will supply your Regt. with each man a Pair, which I have no [doubt] but he will readilly do.[2] If any of the other articles mentioned in your Letter are in Store on your apprizing me of it you shall have my order for them.

The inclosed Letter to Colo. Cantine contains Orders to dispose of the Militia as you have advised which you will please to forward him & oblidge Sir Your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton

[Addressed]
Colo. Cortlandt.

1. In an incorrectly dated letter marked 22d Nov'r 1778, Clinton informed Colonel Cantine that "Colo. Cortlandt by his Letter to me just now received, mention as his advises that the Militia in actual Service on the Frontiers of Ulster County, North of Pienpack, may for the present be safely dismissed, except about 70 to be stationed as follows: 2 Officers & 25 Men at Shandacon; 1 D^{o} & 10 at Yaugh's, Crepple Bush; 1 D^{o} & 10 at Luren's Kill; 2 D^{o} & 20 at Mamcotten. . . ." *GCP*, IV, 305; See Philip to George Clinton (December 14, 1778), p. 282.

2. Clinton wrote to John Henry, the Commissary of Clothing for New York on December 22, 1778, that he was to supply Philip Van Cortlandt's regiment with mittens. "I would advise you," he wrote, "to deliver to his [Philip's] Order as many of them as will supply each Man with one Pair taking a proper Receipt, therefore, and charging the same to the Regt." *GCP,* IV, 372.

160

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS
NYHS

Rochester Jan^{y} 12th 1779.—

Dear Sir

I herewith Inclose you Two Monthly Returns the One Dated December 19th Should have been Deliverd you in Steed of the Return which you Rec^{d}. at my Quarters the monthly Return preceeding that has been Sent to the Adjutant General—

I have not Succeeded Agreeable to any Expectations in procuring Blankets Shirts Caps Shoes & Stockings. Mitts I have been fortunate enough to procure also a few pair Shoes & Stockings which are all Deliver'd out and

want many more to Complete the Regt. with one Pair Each as most of those Shoes & Stocking Recd. last November are worn out—

The General will please to bear in mind the Necessaty of furnishing my Regiment with the articles of Clothing above mentioned in particular Shoes Stockings & Blankets—Upon my Return from Lune kill I apprised Govenor Clinton with what had passed in Discourse at my Quarters which met his Aprobation but Could give me no Assistance nor any possible prospect of any in less than Two Months and then Very Uncertain Such is my Situation and Inability must therefore—make all Dependence on you.

If the General Should not soon have any Commands for me to Execute Shall be glad to be Indulged with leive of Absence for about Three Weeks on the Contarary please to Inform me and you may Depend none will with more Cheerfulness Obey your Orders then Dear Sir

Your Obt
Humble Sert.
Philip Cortlandt

P.S.
Provisions have been Sent
to Dewitts & Deckers Forts
agreeable to yr Orders—

General Hand

[Addressed]
Brigr. Genl. Edward Hand (On Publick Service)
Commanding in Minisinks

[Endorsed]
Letter Col. Ph. Cortlandt. Dated Rochester 12th. Jany.
1779

Arrangement of Second New York Regiment. DS
[Enclosed in letter of James Clinton to
George Washington May 13, 1779]
GWP

March 12, 1779

Arrangement of 2nd New York Regiment

Rank	Names		Date of Commissions
2 Colonel	Philip Cortlandt		21st Novr 1776
		Wiessenfels	21 Novr 1776
4 Lieut Colo	[illegible]	Pierre Bogardus	
3 Major	Nicholas Fish		21 Novr do
8	1. Charles Graham		do do
10	2. Samuel T. Pell		do do
13	3. Jacob Wright		do do
Captains			
20	4. Jonathan Hallet		do do
28	5. Abner French		1. June 1778
30	6. Isaac Van Wert		15 Octr do
Capt Lieut	Charles Nukirk		21 June 1777
	1. Elihu Marshall		do do
	2. Christopher Codwise		do do
	3. James Fairlie		do do
Lieutenants	4. John L Hardenbergh		21 June 1777
	5. William Munday xx		10 Octr do
	6. Gilbert J. Livingston		7 Apl 1778
	7. Charles F. Weissenfels		1 Sepr 1778
	8. Tjerck Beckman		do do
	1. Andrew White Ranks as 2d. Lieut		21 Novr 1776
	2. William Glenny do(21st June)do.		1777
	3. Tunis Van Waganen do do		10 Octr do
Ensigns	4. Robert Provost xxx		1 Sepr 1778
	5. Barnardus Swartwout		do do
	6. John Brown		do do
	7		
	8		

Pay Mas[tr]	Robert Provost	The Above Arrangement being Agreeable to my Self and all the officers is hereby Recommended to the Board of War—March 12 1779
Adjutant	Charles Nukirk	
Q[r] Master	William Munday	
Surgeon	Daniel Minema	Philip Cortlandt

turn over

Note the Numbers against the Field Officers & Captains denote their rank in the line of the State—
those against those Sub[s] their's in the Regiment.[1]

---

1. "Sub[s] their's" refers to subordinate numbers which exemplify their relative position within the regiment.

162

George Washington to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Col. Philip Van Cortlandt. 2nd N. York Rochester

Head Q[rs] Middlebrook March 16[th]. 1779.

Dear Sir,

I received your favour of the 22[nd]. Ultimo by your Pay Master M[r]Provost, to whom I have granted a Warrant for the Pay of your Regiment up to February, and one for 5,000 Dollars for reinlisting, in which I wish you Success.

I am in daily expectation of a return of our whole Stock of Blankets, inthe different Stores, when I shall make an equal distribution of them, but I fear they will fall Short of a Sufficiency for the whole Army.

Be pleased toforward General Hand's Letter to him immediately, by a trusty Messenger.

I am D[r] Sir Yours

G. Washington

163

Robert H. Harrison to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Col. Philip Van Cortlandt 2nd NYork. Rochester

Head Quarters March 27th. 1779.

Dear Sir,

Some time in the Course of the last Fall, His Excellency received a Letter from Governor Clinton, respecting the Operations ofthe Enemy on the Frontiers of New York, and in which was contained a particular Description of the Route from Kingston to the Deleware, and thence to Onaguaga. This Description of the Route, by some Means or other, has been mislaid. I am therefore to request you inbehalf of the General, to obtain a Precise and particular an Account of it from Colonel Cantine, whom he apprehends tobe in your Neighbourhood. as you can, and that you will transmit it to Head Quarters. by the first Safe Opportunity.

His Excellency would have you procure it, as if on your own Account, keeping him out of the Question, and without seeming Anxious, to prevent any Conjectures.[1]

I am Sir with very great Regard your Obedient Srvt:

Robert H. Harrison.[2]

P:S: The Account Governor Clinton sent him was given by Colonel Cantine.

---

1. See Washington to Philip Van Cortlandt, (April 13, 1779), p. 300; and Philip to George Washington (April 24, 1779). p. 310.

2. Robert Hanson Harrison served as military secretary to George Washington from May 16, 1776 to March 25, 1781. Heitman, p. 277.

164

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS
NYHS

Rochester March 29 1779.—

Dear General

I am Honoured with yours of the 25th Instant I have agreable to your Orders Inclosed a Return of Arms Amunition &c —With Respect to the mode of procuring Shoes hinted in your letter I beg Lieve to Crave your pardon for not Acquainting you before that Shortly after your Departure from this place I Received Information that the Clothers of this State had procured Shoes for this Regt. and finding that the procuring the Hides would be attended with Some Difficulty as Application to the Comry. of Hides was Necessary to have the accounts free from Incumbrances—However I am Sorry I did not Immediately find the Hides down as I find the [that] the Clothier on whom I Depended has Inpart Deceived me having only procured about 160 pairs Shoes which I have Sent For—I am Requested by Colo. Cantine to Meet him and Colo. Snuyder[1] to Consult on Some Measure for the Security of the Frontiers of Kingsten and Marbletown this is in Consequence of a Letter from Govr Clinton who had Information from his Excellency the Commander in Chief that the Enemy are Collecting in Force at Niagara—

I have an Officer Under Arrest—and a Soldier

Confined for Disertion Shall therefore beg the Gen[l]. to Appoint a Court Martial for the Tryal; the officer Cannot be tryed in this Reg[t]. as four of the Officers are his Procac[trs] [Prosecutors.]

From Dear Genl. y[r]. Hum[l] Ser[t]

Philip Cortlandt

Gen[l]. Hand

(On public Service)

[Addressed]
The Honorable
Brigadier General Hand
Minisinke
Philip Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Letter from Col. Ph. Cortland
Rochester 29[th]. March
1779

---

1. Johannes Snyder (Snuyder) served in the New York Militia from 1775 to 1782, rising in rank from major to colonel. Heitman, p. 509.

165

James McHenry to Philip. ADfs

GWP

To Philip Cortlandt. 2[nd]. N.York at Rochester

Head Q[rs]. Middlebrook April 5[th]. 1779.

Sir,

Captain Schott[1] came down from General Hand for Arms, cloathing and Camp Equipage; but as you will not act in the Same Quarter with General Hand; you will

therefore receive elsewhere a proper Supply of such of these Articles, as are wanting in your Regiment.

I am Sir &c.

James M^cHenry.[2]

---

1. John Paul Schott was a Captain in the Pennsylvania Militia. Heitman, p. 484.

2. James McHenry was appointed assistant secretary to George Washington on May 15, 1778. He served as Secretary of War from January 29, 1796 to May 13, 1800. Heitman, p. 371.

166

James McHenry to Philip. ADfs
GWP

Head Quarters Middlebrook
5th April 1779.

Sir

Capt^an Lokott, came down from General Hand, for divers clothing and camp equipage—but as you will not act ~~this campaign~~ in the same quarter with General Hand, you will therefore, ————~~such~~ receive elsewhere a proper supply of such of these articles as are wanting in your regiment.[1]

I am Sir &c

Ja^s McHenry

Col. Coartland.

---

1. This is apparently an earlier draft of the preceding letter.

167

Philip Van Cortlandt and Peter Gansevoort
to Continental Congress.[1] ADS
PCC

April 9, 1779.

To the Honorable the Congress of the United States of America.

The Petition of Philip Van Courtlandt and Peter Gansevoort Colonels of the second and third Batalions of Continental Troops raised in the State of New York.

Humbly herewith.

That your Petitioners at the commencement of the war with Great Britain in the year 1775 were appointed officers in two of the regiments raised under the direction of the State of New York; the first a Lieutenent Colonel of the fourth Regiment and the second a Major of the second Regiment.

That in the year 1776 your Petitioners were appointed in two of the Regiments raised in the said state to the rank of Lieutenent Colonels.

That Lewis DuBois at the time your Petitioners first entered the service as field officers was appointed a fourth Captain in the third Regiment of the said State.

That in the fall or beginning of winter in the said year 1775, your Petitioners are informed the said Lewis DuBois as Major by brevet in Canada by General Montgomery.

That on the 26th day of June in the year 1776, the honorable Congress appointed Lewis DuBois to the command of a Regiment to be raised in this State.

That soon thereafter the said honorable Congress upon the representation of the then Convention of the State of New York—asserting the impropriority of the said appointment were induced to countermand the raising of said Regiment.

That in the fall of the year 1776, the Convention of the State of New York in persuance of a resolve of Congress appointed a Committee to arrange the officers of Four Battalions, as the quota of Continental Troops to be raised in this State.

That the said Committee in Consequence of the powers wherewith they were intrusted appointed Goose Van Schaick with the rank of first Colonel to the Command of the first Batallion, your Petitioner Philip Van Courtlandt with the rank of second Colonel to the command of the second Battalion, your Petitioner Peter Gansevoort with the rank of third Colonel to the command of the Third Battalion, and Henry B. Livingston with the rank of fourth Colonel to the Command of the fourth Battalion.

That the said Committee of arrangement after having completed the appointment of all officers of the said four Battalions, represented to the said Convention that it was their opinion that this state could farther officer and raise an additional or fifth Battalion. That the said convention concurring with the said Committee, requested permission of the said honorable Congress to raise an additional Battalion, which was according readily granted.

That the said Committee of arrangement offered the Command of such additional Battalion to the said Lewis DuBois, who expressed his willingness to accept of it, provided the Committee would give him rank of Col-

onel Livingston, to which he conceived himself entitled, but in express terms conceded your Petitioners the right of seniority.

That Coll Livingston waiving his rank, the said Committee, conferred the command of such additional Battalion on the said Lewis DuBois with the rank of fourth Colonel. In support of these last mentioned facts the Petitioners beg leave to refer to a Certificate signed by the Chairman and other members of the said Committee of arrangement.

The rank of the field officers in this State being thus fixed, and with respect of Coll DuBois upon the very terms he at the time claimed it: it was therefore a matter of greatest surprise to your Petitioners, that in the Campaign of the year 1778, that he before a Committee of Congress asserted a claim to rank in consequence of his Commission of June 1776 and still persists in such claim.

That your Petitioners have understood the Board of War have given such countenance to Coll DuBois's claim, as to have arranged him a Colonel from the Date of such Commission and consequently given him a priority of rank in the Continental Army or Detachments there from.

The consequence of such an arrangment not only affects the rank of your petitioners, but will afford a pretext to many officers who had commissions in 1776 in Coll DuBois's Regiment and who are since arranged in the five Continental Battalions, to assert a similar claim; a measure your Petitioners are apprehensive will occasion discontent and confusion.

Altho Colonel DuBois's Commission of the year 1776 might be liable to exceptions; as the Convention of the State of New York maintained that the honorable

Congress in granting of it, had departed from the rules they had by former Resolves prescribed to themselves and thus infringed their rights of appointing regimental officers in this State. Exclusive of these considerations, your Petitioners, were satisfied that Colonel DuBois's declaration before the Committee of arrangement at the time of his last appointment ammounted to a full relinquishment of all rights of superiority over your Petitioners.

As officers whose zeal in the cause of their Country is known, whose military conduct they hope has not been undistinguished in its service, and whose honor is sacred, they must ever view with the most uneasy sensibility the placing a junior officer over their heads. In full expectation of obtaining redress of their grievances, they have presumed today before the honorable Congress this plain declaration of facts.

In consideration of the premisses your Petitioners rely on the justice of your respectable Body, and that you will be pleased to grant them relief as their case may require.

And your Petitioners

Philip Cortlandt
Peter Gansevoort

State of New York
April the 9th, 1779

---

1. See Philip to John Jay (April 14, 1779), p. 304; and Morris (1975), pp. 239–240.

Henry B. Livingston[1] to Pierre. ADS
SHR

April 9, 1779

MEMORANDUM of an Agreement entered into between the Hon^{ble}. Pierr Courtlandt Esq^{r}: and M^{r}: Henry B: Livingston Relative to the Farm Said Courtlandt now Lives on.

1 st: One half of the Produce of Said Farm to be Reserved for M^{r}: Livingston except what is Raised in the Yard and Gardens near the House, and in the Lot near the Apple House.———

2 ^{d}: Said Courtlandt to put in a Crop of Winter Grain and Oats Half the Seed to be found by Said Livingston.———

3 ^{d}: Aforesaid Livingston's Share of all grain that shall be Raised to be Stacked and taken care of as is most Convenient by Said Courtlandt.———

4th: Two Rooms in the Back part of the House to be Reserved for the use of Said Livingston.———

5 th: M^{r}. Livingston to have the Previledge of pasturing on the afforesaid Farm Eight Horses, four Cows, or Oxen, and Eight, or Ten Sheep at his Option.———

6 th: M^{r}. Livingston to have half of the Turnaps Raised, to be Divided in the Fields before they are gathered.———

This Agreement made the 9th Ap^{l}: 1779. and to expire the first of April 1780.———

Henry B. Livingston

[Endorsed]
Coll. H.B. Livingston
Agreement of Rynebeck farm

---

1. A brother-in-law of General Richard Montgomery, Henry B. Livingston organized a company of soldiers in August, 1775 and was active in the Canadian campaign. He later became an aide-de-camp to Philip Schuyler and a colonel of the Fourth New York Regiment. He resigned that command in 1779, possibly as a result of a dispute with Philip Van Cortlandt over their place in rank in the army. See Pierre's "Journal" (April-June, 1780), and Philip's letters to John Jay (April 14, 1779), and his Petition to Congress (April 9, 1779).

169

George Washington to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Col. Philip Cortlandt. 2nd NY at Rochester.

Head Q^rs. Middlebrook April 13^th. 1779.

Dear Sir,

In October last his Excellency Governor Clinton informed me, that a Colonel Cantine, who I believe lives somewhere in the Neighboorhood of Rochester, was remarkably well acquainted with the Country, between the North River and the Susquehanna, and of the most practicable Route from the one to the other: If he is within your Reach, be pleased to make the following enquiries.[1]

What is the nearest distance from the North River to Anaquaga, and to Tioga upon the Susquehanna? Whether there are any Roads already made, and of what kinds

they are? if none,—Whether the Face of the Country is such, that Roads can easily be made?

Whether in the nearest Route from the North River toTioga, you do not go thro' or very near Anaquaga, or if that should be somewhat out of the Way, howfar?

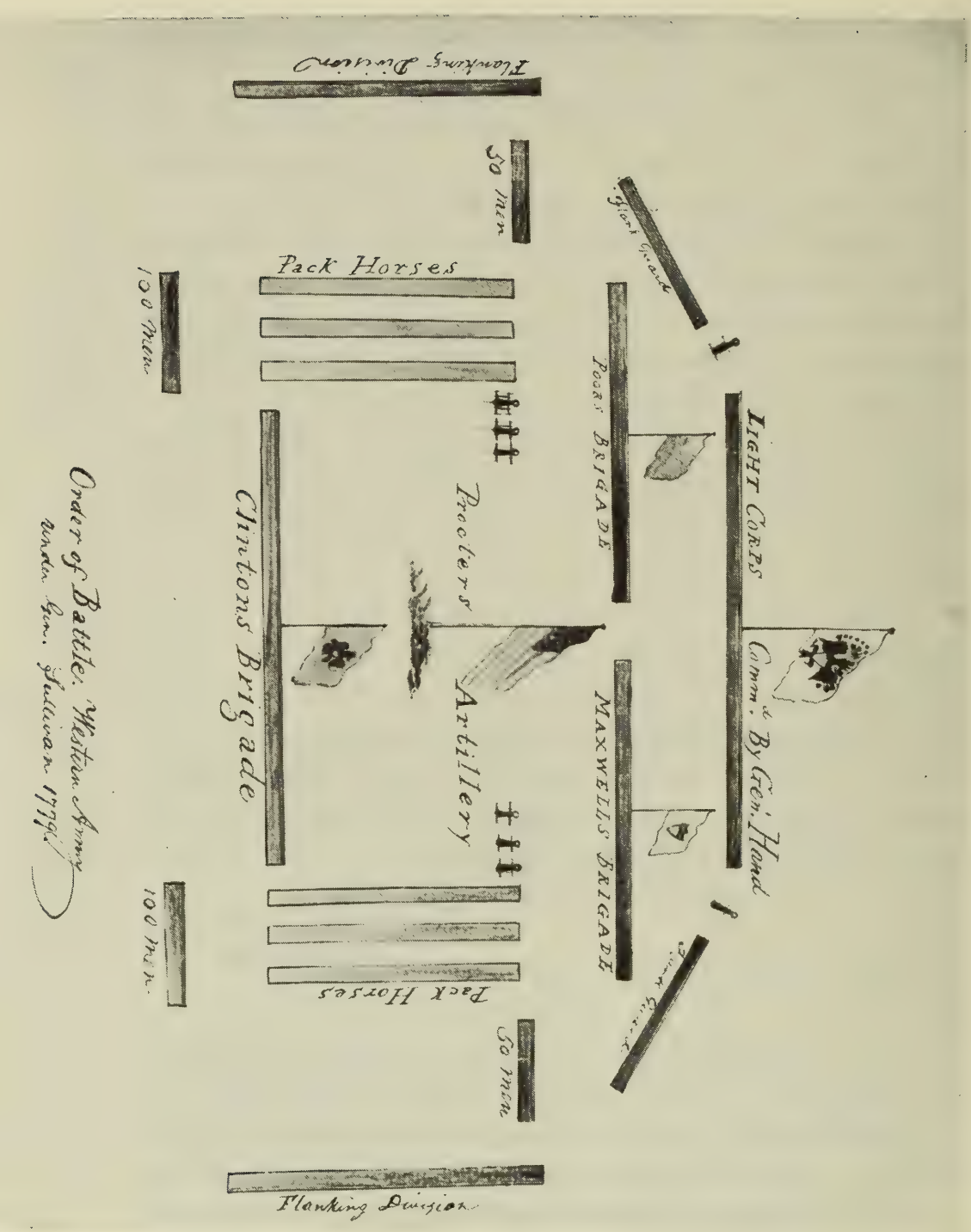
Whether the Face of the Country, upon the Shortest Route from the North River to the above Places, is the best adapted to make good Roads. Because a Rout, the somewhat more distant, if the Roads were better, would be preferable to the nearest thro' difficult ways.

In short. I would have you enquire what Route, taking distances, Roads, Waters, and other Circumstances into consideration, would be most advisable from the North River to Susquehanna, so as to strike the Latter at a convenient Place to reach Anaquaga and Tioga, particularly the last. If you can meet with any other Persons besides Col. Cantine, acquainted with the Country before mentioned, you may collect their Accounts likewise, as by a Comparison I can form a better Judgment. Be pleased to transmit me the Intelligence by express, as soon as you have obtained it.

I am Sir &c.
G. Washington

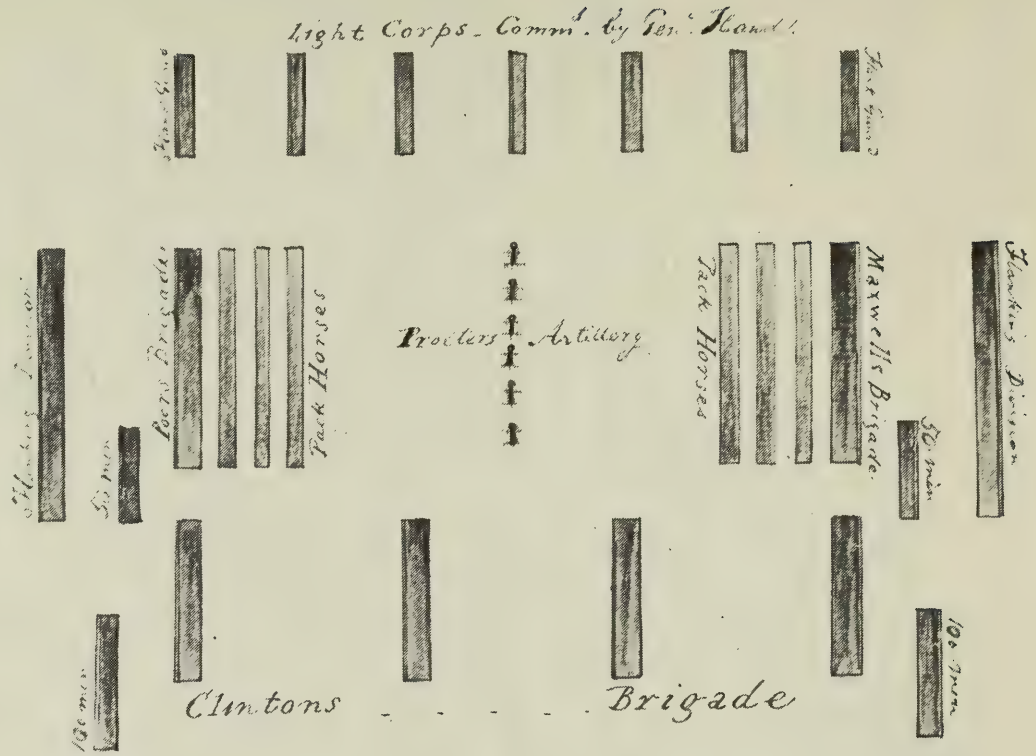
---

1. In his study of the Western campaign, Howard Swiggett points out that "There were months of planning and gathering information as to routes, water-levels, supplies, trails, seasons, settlements, transportation, etc., during which Washington himself carried on an enormous correspondence with frontiersmen, rangers, scouts, travelling trappers, soldiers, and missionaries." Swiggett, pp. 184–185. See Philip's reply to Washington (Rochester, April 24, 1779), p. 310.



LINE OF MARCH

Sketch of Continental Army's Line of March into Indian Country in western New York and Pennsylvania during the Clinton-Sullivan Campaign. Barnardus Swartwout Papers, NYHS.



Order of March for the Army
in the Western Expedition under
Commands of Genl. Sullivan
In the Year 1779

170

Philip to John Jay.[1] ALS
Columbia University

Rochester April 14, 1779.—

Dear Sir

I herewith take the liberty to Inclose you a Petition to the Honourable Congress from Colo. Gansevoort and mySelf also a Certificate Signed by the Chairman and Several members of the Committee of Arrangment who arranged the officers of the Regiments Raised under the Direction of the State of New York which I beg may be laid before the Honl. Congress for them to Consider of and grant Such Relief as they in their Wisdom Shall Determine——

Permit me likewise to Submit to your Consideration some Remarks I shall make with Respect to the Dispute Rank between me and Colo. Dubois——[2]

As soon as I was apprised of his appointment I Remonstrated against it in a letter Dated at Ticonderoga and Directed to the Convention of the State of New York, being Conscious that he had not meritted the promotion he had Received. Unless his Remaining in Canada was Sufficient when (as I am Informed) he was Induced so to do by Receiving a Brevet from Genl. Montgomery appointing him Major and would not Remain on any other terms—— Since his appointment as Colo. he has done no more than his Duty and Scarcely that for it is well known he has been near half his time absent from his Regiment leaving the Command to a Captain; the other Field Officers being Prisoners——

He has also broke the Faith he pledged to Your

Excellency and the other Gent[n]. of the Committee of Arrangement in Denying the facts which are Certified with Respect to acceeding the Right of Seniority to Colo. Gansevoort and mySelf and Still persists in Such Claim——

I Conceive that when Congress Countermanded the Raising that Regiment to which he was appointed they did in fact Revoke the Commission they had granted him for it appears that if the State had not given him an appointment he would have been out of the Service as was the case of Jo. Nicholson——

I should feel mySelf Exceedingly Injured Should Congress Establish his Rank Superior for it was my Determination Not to be Commanded by him, and had I not Received Such assurences when the Commission was offered me, which I have the Honour to hold by the Committee of which your Excellency was a member that Colo. Dubois was bound in Honor not to Claim Rank of me, I should not have accepted the Command. Nor Can I Submit to it now for I am assured he has no Right of Seniority over me——Is it not Exceedingly Unjust that he should Desire to take the advantage not only of me but of the Intentions of the Gentlemen who were Induced to do him Service who I am Confident would not have Indulged him if they had only Suspected that by so doing they would Deprive us of our right and place us in such a Disagreeable Situation as in order to do ourSelves Justice we should be obliged to Lieve the Service which for my part I shll be under the Necessaty of doing however Disagreable.

The motives which induced me to Enter the Service you are not a Stranger to and will Readily Conclude that a man who has Sacrifised Domestick Ease for the Sake of

Serving his Country and to have an opportunity of Distinguishing himself having Entred the Service at the Earliest period of the War and Continued with the Applause of his General near four Years must Experience the keenest mortification upon such an occasion

Not withstanding my Prospects with Respect to accumulating Riches would be greater out of the Service that [than] in it is beyond a doubt (not to mention many other Considerations of Ease and Advantage) Yet I find that same Spirit which first actuated me on Entering the Service Still continues

Relying on your Readiness to promote Justice together with your thorough Knowledge of the premisses I flatter myself that upon a proper Representation to Congress of the Facts in Question that the Difficulties will be Removed to the Satisfaction of him who Remains with all Respect[3]

Your Excellencys Most Obt.
Very Humb. Sert.
Philip Cortlandt

His Excellency John Jay
President of Congress

---

1. John Jay, friend, relative and revolutionary associate of Philip's father, was then serving as President of the Continental Congress. It was to Jay that Philip finally turned in his frustration over his numerical rank in the Continental forces. The petition is dated April 9, and can be found on p. 295.

2. The matter of his ranking in the list of colonels had been a constant source of irritation since the New York government created an independent military command for Lewis

DuBois in 1775. Not only did Philip and Peter Gansevoort feel slighted by the placement of a man whom they regarded as militarily inferior over them, but they felt that their own sacrifices were going unrewarded.

3. The letter and petition apparently served the purpose for which it was intended, for Colonel DuBois resigned from the Continental army in December 1779. Heitman, p. 205; Fernow (1887), pp. 137–138, 147, 149, 220.

171

Philip to Joanna Van Cortlandt. ALS

NYPL

[ca. 1779.]

Mr Dear Mother

Permit me to address you from a Remote part of the world. and to assure you that neither the Distance length of time Hurry of Business nor Solitude Ever can make me forget the Duty or Erase that affection which I have for the best of mothers and which I pray God may ever Remain, and make no doubt but my Dear Mama remembers her son who is placed in such station of life as not, at all times to pay that reverence to the Divine Disposer of all his Cretures which he ought to do, my wish is that I may again return to my Friends and Sincear [torn] that I may at least have grace to Depart in his love—my love to you and my Good Father Brothers and Sisters &c—

From y^{r}. Dutifull Son
Philip Cortlandt

Dear Sister Nancy—

Your Brother is well and sends his love to you and Expects to find you almost a young woman when he returns next winter when he will (if to be got) bring you a Number of Martin Skins for Cloke—

Give my Love to Sister Caty and kiss her and her boys for me—y^{r}. Brother

Philip Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Ph Van Cortlandt
to J. Van Cortlandt

172

George Washington to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Col Philip Cortlandt. 2nd N. York at Rochester

Head Q^{rs}. Middlebrook April 19th. 1779.

Dear Sir,

I have directed Col. Malcom[1] to move down to Easton with his Regiment and open and repair the Road from thence across to Wyoming; but as his Force is too Weak to make the neccessary progress, I must desire you to move immediately down with your Regiment also & assist him inthe Execution of the Work. I have lately, in a general Order, directed the Officers to divest themselves of all superfluous Baggage, and as your Regiment will probably go upon Service very soon, I would recommend it to you to leave whatever will not be absolutely necessary for the Campaign, at the Place of your PresentCantonment, with directions to be removed from thence to such

Places as the Owners may choose. Your Regiment will not return again from Wyoming but will proceed upon the Operations of the Campaign from thence. Lieutenant Col. Weissenfels will succeed to the Regiment late Livingstons, with the Rank of Lieut^{s}Col. Commandant and Lieut^{s}Col. Regnier[2] will join Yours. Be pleased therefore, to direct Colonel Weissenfels to join the other and I will order Lieutenant Colonel Regnier down to you.

I am Sir &c.

G. Washington

---

1. Colonel Malcom's Regiment was one of 16 additional regiments "at large" authorized in a Congressional Resolution of December 27, 1776. The regiments were not numbered but usually known by the name of their colonels. Colonel William Malcom's Regiment functioned from April 30, 1777 to April 22, 1779, when it was consolidated with Colonel Oliver Spencer's Regiment. Boatner (1966), p. 11.

2. Pierre Regnier De Roussi, a Canadian, became a lieutenant-colonel in the 4th New York on March 26, 1777, and was then transferred to the 2nd New York in April 1779. Heitman, p. 195.

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

Rochester 24th April 1779.—

Dr General

Upon Consulting Colo. Cantine and several other persons to whom he refer'd me, I have Collected the following Accounts of the Roads, Distances, &c.; from Kingston to Unaxquaga, and Tioga.—[1]

The first is by the Rout of Poghkatacking, the distance by Land from Kingston landing is 55 Miles, to that place a Tolerable Waggon road atpresent, then by water, first Sixty Miles down the popaxten Branch to Shohakiny, then up the West Branch 16 Miles which brings you to an Indian path that leads to Unaxquago, distance 16 Miles being at present a Road for Horses, and may be made fit for Waggons altho' several hills to Cross.

From Unaxquaga you may go to Tioga distance about 60 Miles by Water, and about Forty by Land, and will admit of a Waggon Road, at present there is only a foot path.

This Rout is supposed to be the best, the Water Carriage being down stream, except only 16 Miles from Schohakeny to the Indian path, Land Carriage 55 Miles and 16; in all 71 Miles, the rest by Water—

The next is by the way of Lagawack, which is the Worst, altho' the nearest; having 30 Miles very bad Road at present, having several Hills to pass; It is the Opinion of Some that a Road may be made for Waggons with 300 Men in about one Month.—

A third and last Rout is by the way of Pienpack, and

from thence up the Delaware, to the before mentioned Indian path, which leads to Unaxquaga. The Navigation fit for flats, or Cannoes, this Rout would be the best was it not for going against the Stream 96 Miles, which is the Distance from Pienpack to the Indian path. The land Carriage is much better than that to Poughatacking, and only 11 Miles farther—I herewith send the Routs and Distances to which I beg leave to refer.

I have just sent Major Fish with aparty of Men to Popaken by the Way of Lagawack, in Order to Rout a party of Tories which I am informed are Collecting there, to Attack some part, of the frontiers—Upon his Return I shall be Apprised of their Manoevers and perhaps it will not be Improper to make an Expedition in order to Scout the Country on the Delaware from Poughkatacking to Pienpack, as there are several Torie Familes living throughout that Country which Harbour the Indians, which being Approv'd of by Your Excellency will be put it in Execution.—

I Remain with much Esteem
Your Excellency, most ob^{t}.
Humble Serv.—
Philip Cortlandt

His Excellency General Washington—

Route to Anaquaga

[24 April 1779]

Rout y^e^ first,

To Unacquaga from Kingston by the way of Lohocan and Poghkatocken .....From

	Miles		
The Landing to Kingston	2 ½		
To Hurley	2 ½		
To Col^o^. Cantines	5		
To Schocan	10		
To Poghkatocken	35	Miles	
		55	
		by Land	
To Popaken by Water or land down the Stream	20		
To Shohahene by Water	40		
To Indian path	16		
To Unaxquaga by land	16	92	
		Miles	147

Rout y^e^ Second

Rout by the way of Pienpack and thence up the Delaware

From the Landing to Col^o^. Cantines	10	
To Mumbackes Church in Rochester	7	
To Warwarsine Church in d^o^	8	
To Napanoch	3	
To Broadheads Lunenkill	5	
To Mamecollon	8	
To Bashiesland	12	
To DeWitts upper end of Pienpack	5	
To Kikendils on Delaware	8	
	66	Miles by

All which distance is a good Waggon Road land —

Then

Miles from other side 66

Thence up the Delaware to Keshecten 40
To Shohakane up St[r]eams ..... 40 by water
To Coakhorge up stream or Indian path .. 16
To Unaquaga by land 16
To Chenengo by land 20
by water 40
Thence to Tioga by land or Water ..... 20 —152
218

Rout the Third to Unaquaga from Kings by the way of Lagawack —

From the Landing near Kingston to Napanock 28 Miles
To Lagawack 9
To Nawasinek Creek 18
(This place you can go by Water to Shohakene)
To Popakin 7
To Shohakine by water or land Crossing the Creek several times 40
To the Indian path up the West branch by water 16
To Unaquaga across the Woods: (Only an Indian path) but will admit of a pretty good road to be made 16
To Tiago 40

183 Miles

---

1. The clearest discussion of the terrain, the Indian settlements, and of the existing trails may be found in the various journals and maps contained in Frederick Cook's compilation. In particular, the Erskine maps, Captain Wil-

liam Gray's map and letter, the "Journal of Lieut. John L. Hardenbergh" and General Sullivan's Official Report, contain detailed notes and explanations. See Cook, pp. 115–144, 288–305, and insert maps.

174

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

Rochester April 28, 1779.

Dear General.

This Acknowledges the Receipt of your Excellencys Order to March to Easton[1] with my Reg[t] which I Rec[d] about Seven Miles from Popaking on my way to the Delaware with a party of men which I was Induced to do in Order to pacify the Inhabitants of this Frontier who are in Continual Fears Confirmed by Several Reports from that Quarter Communicated to Col[o] Paulding by some persons he can rely on living near the Enemy which Reports Say that about 30 Tories and a few Indians intend Attacking some part of the Frontier to Plunder and burn the Houses—which they may do Notwithstanding Troops are in this Quarter for it is Impossible to guard Every House. upon Receiving the above Information and some other of Like Nature I determined to have Surprised them in their Settlement which Is near half way from Popakin to Schokaken and then to act as Circumstances Should have Directed. The Reason why your Excellency was not Apprised of my Intention was that I Resolved and began my March in Two Days, Finding as I thought it Absolutely Necessary; but upon Receiving your Excellencys Order I Immediately Return'[d] and are

making the Necessary preparation for the March while I Shall not begin Untill next Tuesday but will do my Endeavor to Join Col^{o} Malcom as soon as possible. The Inhabitants are Exceeding sorry that I had not time to have Executed the plan I set out on before I left them as it would have had a Very good Effect towards preventing the Intentions of the Enemy. I have Recommended Expedition of that Nature to Governor Clinton to be put in Execution by the Militia for they had much better do the business in a few Days than guard themselves and live in fear all Summer which Twenty Men Left in that Quarter is Sufficient to Occasion.

By M^{r} Provost my pay master I have Sent the Different routs and Distances from Kingston to Anacquaga as Directed by your Excellencys letter of the 13th Instant which I suppose before this is Come to Hand.

am with all Respect your
Excellencys most Ob^{t} and Very
Humble Ser^{t}

Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
Excellency Gen^{l} Washington

---

1. According to John S. Clark, a nineteenth century local historian who followed out the trails covered during the Sullivan-Clinton campaign, Philip opened a military road along "well known Indian trails mainly, one of which led from Easton by way of the Wind Gap, directly north, along the high lands between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers [in Pennsylvania], to the New York State line near Oghquaga. . . ." See Clark's notes for the "Journal of Lieut. John I. Hardenbergh," in Cook, p. 118.

175

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, IV, 772–773

Rochester April 28, 1779.

Dear Sir, I am Ordered by his Excellency General Washington to march my Regt. Immediately to Minisinks,[1] and I Suppose will proceed on with General Hand who is now in Wyomen. I shall march from this, next Munday and as this Fruntier will then be Exposed, I take this Early oppertunity of Informing your Excellency that you may give Such Orders as you may think Necessary for the further Security of the Inhabitants.

I was on my way to Poughpaken and Schohaken when I Rec'd the Genl's Orders and of Course was under the Necessaty of Returning. I did Intend to have gone down the Delaware by the way of Keshecten, if I had not been prevented. I think that it will not be amiss to Send a party on an Expidition of that Kind, However yr. Excellency may Soon be better Informed, as I have Sent Four men as Spies into that Country and on their Return will Inform you thereof. I Remain with Respect your Hum'l Ser't

Philip Cortlandt.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton

---

1. Philip relates in his "Memoir" that he was on his way to surprise a Tory and Indian group led by Colonel John Butler on the Delaware, when he received the message from Washington to return to Rochester. *VCFP*, I, pp. 52–53. See also Philip to Washington, same date, p. 314.

176

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, IV, 777–778

Kingston April 29, 1779.

Dear Sir; I have acquainted you in a letter of yesterday that my Regiment is ordered from the Fruntier of Rochester, but Forgot to Inform you that the Commissary of Issues for my Regt. has on hand upwards of One Hund'd Barrels of Flower, more than I shall want, and Some Beef. I therefore, beg you will please to Inform me by the Return of the bearer, whether the provision will be wanting where it is at Warsink or not; if not I must have it Removed,[1] I Should be glad for the Sake of the Inhabitants that Some of the Draughts Could arrive at the post before I leave it. Since my return, I find all the Country is allarm'd, but I am persuaded without reason, and it may be Depended on, it will frequently be the Case, untill some Expedition is Carried on into the Country on the Delaware as I have Hinted in the letter I Sent your Excellency. The reasons I make no Doubt, are very obvious without mentioning them, for a few Tories may keep this Fruntier in Continual allarms, and a more timed [timid] people some few Excepted I never saw.

The Express is waiting, am your Hum'l Ser't.

Philip Cortlandt.

P.S. I Shall if time will permit, Call on your Excellency before I march.

His Excellency Governor Clinton, Poughkeepsie.

1. In his letter of April 19, Washington ordered Philip to divest himself of all "superfluous Baggage." Philip now sought word as to where he should leave the items he did not need on the expedition.

Swiggett's assessment of the Sullivan-Clinton campaign was that it was launched not so much to destroy the Indian granary which supplied much of the western British posts, but intended to "stake down claims which would assure to the United States western New York and Pennsylvania. . . . Not many leaders of 1779 saw the great prize, but Washington, the Seer, did." Swiggett, p. 184.

177

George Clinton to Philip.
GCP, IV, 773

Poukeepsie April 29, 1779.

Dear Sir, I have this Moment rec'd you Favour of yesterday in Consequence of which I have ordered one fourther Part of Colonels Cantine's & Snyder's Regts., to occupy the Posts you now hold, on Monday next, until I can relieve them by the Levies intended for the Defence of the Frontiers, which are not as yet compleated. I wish you an agreable March & am with great regard your Most Obed't Serv't.

[G.C.]

Colo. Cortlandt.

178

Philip to Robert Yates. ADf

NYPL

April 30 1779.

Dear Sir

I herewith Send you Two Doz Kurby Hooks[1] which please to accept of I wish they were larger but you will find them Very good of their Size—I am Ordered by His Excellency Gen[l]. Washing to March my Reg[t]. to Easton in Pensylvania and it is highly probable that I Shall proceed with that part of the army which is Intended to Act Against the Indians by the Way of Wyomen so that I do not Expect to have the Hapiness of Seeing you again this Campaign—I have sent the petition of which you was so obliging as to Draw up and which Demands my most Sincere Thanks and which forever Shall always be greatfully Remembred, to Congress[2] together with letters to His Excellency the President and the Hon. James Duane—but have not as yet Rec[d]. any Answer I am apt to think it something of a Puzle please to make by best Respects to M[rs] Yates and all Friends at Claverack and Accept the well wishes of him who has the Honour to be with all Respect y[r]

[Endorsed]
Copy of a letter Sent the Hon[ble]
Robert Yates Esq[r]
Ap[l] 30, 1779

---

1. Used for fishing purposes. Peter Goelet offered for sale the "best Kirby and other fishing hooks." *New York Gazette or Post-Boy*, October 2, 1766.

2. See Philip to John Jay (April 14, 1779), p. 304; and separate petition (April 9, 1779).

179

George Clinton to Philip.
GCP, IV, 778

Poukeepsie 30th April 1779.

D'r Sir, I wrote you yesterday, by which you will be informed that the Provissions in the Hands of your Commissary will be wanted for the Levies for the Defence of the Frontiers; I hope I shall be able to have part of them on that Service in a few Days; in the Mean Time I have ordered out one fourth of Colo. Snyder's & Cantine's Regts. to occupy the Posts Your Regt. is to leave. I shall be happy to see you, before you march if you find it convenient, & am, Sir, &c.

[G.C.]

[To. Col. Cortlandt.]

180

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, IV, 798–799

Warwasink, May 4th 1779 4 O'Clock P.M.[1]

Dear Sir,

I am Sorry to Inform you that this morning just as I was marching my Regt., from this place I rec'd an acc't that Several Houses were burnt at the Fantine Kill. I march'd to Intercept the Enemy which I Saw twice, but Could not Surround them, being on a mountain; when I Discovered them, we Exchainged Several long shot with them, but they have made their Escape; they have burnt four Houses (and Killed Six that we have Seen, and it is

Supposed have Killed three or fore more of the Inhabitants); they have not hurt any of my men, nor have we Killed any of them, they being affraid to Ingage us; by a woman who they took prisoner and Released, it appears they are about 30 or 40 in number.

As I am under the most pressing orders to march with an Expidition, I send an Express to Inform you of what is happened, that you may give such further orders as you may think proper.

Colo. Cantine is gone to Lagawack, But I do not think above fifty of the men are arrived, which you have ordered, tho they may arrive tomorrow, but I believe not Enough. From y'r Hum'e Ser't

Phillip Cortlandt

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

---

1. Philip, in his "Memoir," incorrectly dated this action as having occurred on April 3. This letter clearly demonstrates that the Indian raid and Philip's counter measures took place on May 4, 1779.

Wawarsing (Warwasink) means "a black bird's nest" in the Indian tongue and is the name of a town and village in the southwestern area of Ulster County. Cook, p. 116; *VCFP*, I, 52–53.

181

George Clinton to Philip.
GCP, IV, 799

Newburgh May 5th 1779.

D'r Sir,

I have this moment rec'd your favor of yesterd'y I have ordered out ¼ part of Hardenbergh's & McClaughry's Regt., to join Colo. Cantine & the like proportion of the three northern Regts., of Orange to such Posts on the frontiers of that County as the command'g officers of those Regts., shall judgemost Proper. Yrs. &c.

Geo: Clinton.

Colo. Cortlandt.

182

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, IV, 851–852

Great Swamp Wilderness, of the Shades of Death 25 Miles from Wyomen, May 26, 1779.[1]

Dear Sir; By an Officer passing to your State have Just time to Inform you of the good Health and Spirits of the Officers and men under my Command, I have in a letter sent by Lieut. Livingston, Informed you of the nature of the Command I am order'd upon, which is to make a Road to Wyomen, for the transporation of artilery, which is coming in with Genl. Sullivan and now (as I am Informed) at Easton, together with the Jersie Brigade and hear that Genl. Poor is on his march for this also. I have little to Inform you of. I just Rec'd a Letter from Genl.

Hand who is at Wyomen; things go on well in that Quarter; provisions are Transported up the Susquehana and meet with no obstruction as yet from the Savages, altho small parties are very frequently seen near the fort, and have been on the path from this to Wyomen; but have not as yet attempted anything to the prejudice of my partie. However, I expect they will before I have completed the work; the danger will be when I advance beyond the Swamp. Shall be very happy to hear from you, and how affairs go with Respect to the Fruntiers I guarded last winter. Please to Direct for me, to the Care of Colo. Hooper, D.Q. M.G. at Easton, who will forward the same: with my best Respects Remain your Obt. Hum'l Ser't

Philip Cortlandt

His Excellency Governor Clinton

---

1. Reverend William Rogers accompanied the troops on their mission into Indian Country and kept a journal of his activities. For June 21, 1779, he noted: "This day we marched through the Great Swamp, and Bear Swamp. The Great Swamp, which is eleven or twelve miles through, contains what is called on our maps 'shades of death' by reason of its darkness; both swamps contain trees of amazing height, viz. hemlock, birch, pine, sugar maple, ash, locust, etc." He then continued with comments on Philip's roadbuilding activities. "The road through the Swamps is entirely new, being fitted for the passage of our wagons by Colonels Courtlandt and Spencer at the instance of the commander-in-chief; the way to Wyoming being before only a blind, narrow path. The new road does its projectors great credit and must in a future day be of essential service to the inhabitants of Wyoming and Easton." Cook, p. 247.

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS

NYPL

Between Shades of D. & Bare Swamp
June 9 1779.

Dear Genl

I have Just Sent to Capt Patteson and Desire'd him to Use the Necessary Means for the Recovery of your Horse and to have the Fellow apprehended———— I saw the Bullock Drivers on the Road in the Bare Swamp but do not Recollect any Such Horse with them ————we are now Spending our time fasting and perhaps Some praying also that the waggon Drivers who are order'd to bring us provisions may be Dam'd they Left Brinkers Day before yesterday and are not yet within Hearing. no Work Can be done for the Want there of so that I Shall no be at Wyomen as Soon as I Expected[1] I hear the Hills are Very bad near you————

am with all Respect Your Obt Huml Sert
Philip Cortlandt

Genl Hand

[Addressed]
General Hand
Wyomen

[Endorsed]
Letter From
Col. Cortlandt dated
between the Bare Swamp
& the Shades of Death
June 9th 1779

324

1. See footnotes 38–42 to Philip's "Memoir" in *VCFP*, I, 85–86; and Philip to Pierre Van Cortlandt (June 20, 1779).

184

Philip to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

Camp Jacobs Plains, 13 Miles North of Wyoming Town June 20-1779.[1]

Dear Sir

Since my arrival at this place I had the pleasure of receiving your's of the 8th Instant————I observed with pleasure that Gilb[t]. & Van Wyck Very Luckily escaped being taken I long to hear that S[r]. Harrey has received the Beating which he will most undoubtedly have upon Attacking the Fort.[2] I make no doubt but you have the particular with respect to the success of Gen[l]. Lincoln in the Southern States[3] I am Informed that he Totally Defeited the Enemy killed and wounded upwards of 1400 most glorious News and seems to give a Spring to our Expedition which is not yet in forwardness enough to move forward being delayed for the stores and provisions coming up the Susquehana I have the pleasure to Inform you that the arduous task I had in hand is Completed[4] the road was Finished the 14[th] Instant being Just one month in the Wilderness and Cut and Clear'd Near Forty Miles many places Very Long Bridges and Cross ways were made in the above time I am Still on Detatched Command being the advance party at present with Three Regiments under my Command being the Same I march'd to this place from the road. Viz. 2[d],

N.York Col^{o}. Spencer and 1st New Hamshire Reg^{ts} as the latter did not Join me untill I had near Finish'd 2/3 of the way————my camp is Situated in A Beautifull plain by the Side the Susquehana River which abounds in fish of Several Sorts. Pike and Rock are the best The land is good as far as I have been (which is Ten miles below this) a fine Intervale Country along the Banks of the River which Streak of land is from and Quarter to One mile wide in Each side in General and good upland to the Mountains which in many places are four miles from Each other——or 2 miles from the River. I am told that there was in what These people call the limits of Connecticut[5] near Six Hundred Families before the Indian Drove them off last year————We are now about 100 miles from Chimung the first Indian Town we shall attack; the River is Navagable near Sixty or perhaps 100 miles farther and all the way good land the low flats are as good as these on the Mohawk River. I fear perhaps I shall tire you with Reading this Long Discription of a Country you do not intend to Visit but I do assure you if you had lived as long among Pine Trees and Swamps as I had done previous to my arrival here you would have been in Rapture as was the Case with me when I came to the top of the mountain and beheld the Country it brought to mind the History of Old Moses when he was on Mount Pisgah the propect so beautifull and my Thoughts at that time so pleasingly Imployed that in the midst of midetations I quite forgot that I had ordered the Detatchment to Rest them Selves and had it not been for my Major who Reminded me it was time to march perhaps I Should have been Rather unmercifull in the length of this letter especially if I had Committed to writing all the Remarks that I should have made————pray permit to Say a

little more and I have done for this time————I forgot to mention the time we shall proceed up the River ———— it is Said in about 3 weeks as General Sullivan is still at Easton with the Army as they would only Distroy the provisions and thereby retard the march he therefore waits untill all is Ready————You Remember Wm. Hooker Smith I saw him yesterday his farm is about one mile from this he is now Imployed as a mate in the Hospital at the Fort. Jo. Depew is with the Indians he lived above this towards Tunkanunch ———— Old Traviss Brother to the late Joseph Travis of Peekskill Desired to be remembred to you———he lives near Fort Penn and Several other persons from York State ———— Our Troops are in fine Spirits and Exceeding Healthy I have but one Sick man in my Regiment plenty of provisions and Again I think will do the Business for the Saviges of which articles we have enough as yet as this will in all probably be the last letter you will receive from me in some time please to make my best Love to mama and in a word to all where Due and the best Respects of your Dutifull Son

Philip Cortlandt————

P.S.Letter Can Come to me from Easton when perhaps I Shall not be able to send any to you. Therefore please to write when you have an opportunity.

To Pierre V Cortlandt Esqr.————

---

1. Although the name "Wyoming" was sometimes applied to a larger area in Pennsylvania, Wyoming Town was the site of Wilkes-Barre. The so-called Wyoming Massacre occurred in July 1778, during which some 200 settlers were killed.

Philip was with Major General John Sullivan's expedition against the Iroquois, which was in the Wyoming Valley from June 23 to July 31, 1779. The purpose of the Indian expedition which lasted from May to November 1779, was to stop further frontier raids by Indian forces and their Tory allies. Gordon (1832), pp. 493–496; Boatner (1966), pp. 1072–1073; 1221–1222; Alden, pp. 432–435.

2. Philip is apparently referring to Sir Henry Clinton's efforts at seizing the forts in the Hudson Highlands. Stony Point fell to Clinton's army on June 1, 1779. Its sister fortification, Fort Lafayette, fell soon after. Ward, II, 596–597.

3. General Benjamin Lincoln was on a successful march from the Savannah River in South Carolina to Augusta, Georgia in the early months of 1779. His army won a series of confrontations with the enemy which was under the command of Augustine Prevost. *Ibid.*, pp. 684–685; Boatner (1966), pp. 49–50; 1034.

4. Philip had been placed in command of a force whose task it was to clear a road from Easton to Wyoming, a distance of some sixty-five miles. Philip completed his portion of the road in thirty days. It was exceedingly dense country and it took extra effort to create a military road. This was recognized by General John Sullivan who thanked Philip and Colonel Oliver Spencer of the 5th New Jersey Regiment for their "unparalleled exertions in clearing and repairing the road to Wyoming." Cook, p. 118; see Philip to George Clinton (May 26, 1779), p. 322.

5. Connecticut claimed lands in western New York and Pennsylvania based on grants originally issued to the Earl of Warwick, Lord Saye and Sele, and others, for land lying between the forty-second and forty-first parallels, and on the subsequent transference of these lands to the Province of Connecticut. She continued to press these claims until 1800, when by an act of Congress, Connecticut's claims to

lands in what is now Ohio (Western Reserve) were recognized if that state relinquished her claim to lands within New York's and Pennsylvania's boundaries. Flick, IV, 116–117 and 144–145. For additional information on Western Reserve, see Syrett, XIX, 18, n. 33.

185

Pierre to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Rhinebeck June 22 1779.

Dr Son Philip

My Last to you was a Letter with 2 Newspapers In it Since which have nothing Material from the Enemy at Peekskill.[1] Our Pikett are below Cornelia. I have not Lately heard from her. The Last was that she was well & had not been plundered In doors but I Expect that Every thing Out of doors is gone. James Spoke[2] was Robbed of Every Thing Even Shoes & buckles. I dont doubt but you have heard of the Success of Our Army In the Southward. I wish you & the Army With you a great deal of Joy they are now in a Laborinth It is Like their whole Army before this Are Borgoyned. It is Said Genl Clinton Repaired Immediately to New York On the Receipt of the defeat I suppose to Lead a Reinforcement to Georgia if they Can Spare any troops Abram Van Wyck went this day of with Major Radcliff for Philadelphia, Gilbert has had the Cancer Cut out of his Arm is in a fair Way to get well. I was told your affair as to Rank is Settled by Congress to your Liking[3] your Mother & all Join in Love Am your Loving Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

Tribulations of War

[Endorsed]
Letter
Col°. Pierre Van Cortlandt
June 2[2], 1779

---

1. The Loyalists of Cortlandt Manor had been active since the winter of 1775. Cornelia Van Cortlandt Beekman then resided in a home north of Peekskill. See Cornelia and Gerard G. Beekman's letters to Philip and Pierre.

2. James Spock (Spoke) was listed as a resident of the Town of Cortlandt in 1790. *Heads of Families 1790,* p. 197.

3. See Philip to John Jay (April 14, 1779), p. 304.

186

Gilbert to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Rhinebeck June 25, 1779.

D^r^ Brother

Yesterday Martin came up from Croton River and brought all our young Colts with him which I thought were Mortgaged. Says all the Neighbours in that quarter are plundered by the Enemy Margery and Alderman Blagge among the rest,[1] the latter they did not have as much as an Iron Pott. The Tories have been Plunder'd as much as Wigs, he says they are all Wigs now, Meritt, Fields (whose Phiz they deprived him off) Hayns, Barrot all the Tuttles,[2] have been well strip'd in and out Doors.

The Enemy remain quiet on Ver Planks Point, and

our's in the Highland; I mentioned in my last to you Relative to Garry[3] and how he has fairid, he with Family are well. My Compliments to Major Fish, and love to your self.

Gilb[t] V Cortlandt

---

1. Benjamin Blagge II was first elected as a New York City alderman in 1766. He was reelected for a number of terms until 1775. For a time he also filled the position of coroner. He apparently had taken refuge on the Manor during the Revolution. *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675–1776,* VII, 35; VIII, 108.

2. These were families residing in the West Ward of Cortlandt Manor. Solomon Haines was listed as owning land assessed for tax purposes at £700, Samuel Field at £300, Samuel Merrit at £400, John Barret at £400, and several Tuttles for £350. "Coppy of a tax List for the West Ward on the Manor of Cortlandt, April 5[th] 1779." NYSL.

3. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr. who had married their sister, Cornelia. Gilbert's earlier letter has not been found.

187

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre. ALS
NYPL

Peekskill June 29, 1779.

My D[r] Papa

The major part of the enemy are gone from the point, they have left a garrisson there, what number I cannot say, they have cut away both the Bridges that Lead on the point, yesterday Coll Drake paraded by here & down to peekskill (For the first time since the enemy

came up) to put inforce his manifesto a copy of which you have here inclosed—he sent one Lucus from Salem & one Burlingham with a party of six more to every house to use the inhabitants ill by cuting them & beating them with their swords—they also presented there pistols to the Breast of a woman in Neighbourhood who had Laying in but 3 or 4 days —Coll Drake also sent them to my house, but passed by himself, when they came to the Door they were in Liquor & behaved with the greatest insolence immaginable threatening Life, & ordered Cornelia to fill their Bottles with spirits, which she refused, & told them she imagined they had too much already, upon which they insulted her with the greatest insolence & scourilous Language imaginable—my Little Pierre hearing so much of the enimy's Light horse—& when these fellows came up to the house with their swords drawing & coming on in so furious a manner & behaving so ill that he thought they were enemies horse affrighted him to such a degree that we thought he would get fitts—it through him in a fever—as I do not know by what authority he acts in this manner, I would be glad to know as I am determined not to join a Reg^{t} Commanded by such Villians, I this day shall enter my self a voluntier under Gen^{l} Huntington therefore will be glad that Gilbert will bring me my sword when he comes down—[1]

Cornelia joins me in love & duty to papa & mama our love to Brothers & sisters

Your Affect^{e} Son—
Gerard G Beekman Jun^{r}

[Endorsed]
Gerard G Beekmans
Letter; Which Read.

1. The civilian function necessary to the war effort performed by Gerard G. Beekman, Jr. during the Revolution is still difficult to determine. Apparently he and his wife, Cornelia, daughter of Pierre Van Cortlandt, remained in the Peekskill and Verplank's Point region of Westchester throughout most of the Revolution, and acted as general overseers of the vast Van Cortlandt land holdings. He may have been a civilian contractor to the military, supplying necessary foodstuffs, but the records are too sparse to make such a judgement. Furthermore, although he makes reference in this letter to enlisting in a local militia company, there is no record that he absolutely did so. Despite previous revilement by Tory sympathizers, and on this occasion suffering abuse from Rebel soldiers "in their cups," Gerard and Cornelia were not severely disturbed during the protracted conflict. Being the daughter of the Lieutenant Governor apparently meant a great deal to both friend and foe. Also see Pierre to Philip (June 30, 1779).

188

Pierre to Philip. ALS

NYPL

June 30, 1779.

Dear Son Philip

I Received your Letter of the 20 Instant. Camp Jacobs Plains. Was Exceeding glad As the Tories had Reported that you & your Command Were Intirely Cut of[f] to a man (altho not Credited) Yet they had it in the New York Papers[1]

I have Just Received a Letter from Cornelia who Informs me that there has been Continual Allarum In

the manor that the 29 Instent 200 Light horse Came up & Surprised part of Coll Drakes Militia at Crom pond It is Said took Cap^{t}. James Tellor & Cap^{t}. Krankhich prissoners and 20 or 30 privates. Sett fire to the Meeting house and Purdies opposite to it.[2] And to one frost near drakes Mill Now Delavans and Committed many other Cruelties, the distresses of that part of the Country is Exceeding great The Winter, and the barberities Not to be paralled by Savages

Martin Came up here Last Week & brought up all the Young horses & Mares Except Gilberts Which Ned blagg left at frost, believe she is gone. Martin Went down again Expect him up this Evening. The Enemy In Coming up Landed at Tellors point When to the old house at the farm & plundered Every thing they Could Strip'd Margery & Martin, and went to blaggs & Stript them also plundered old hayn & Barrot Very Much. We now hear firing suppose at the fort. the Lord I hope will defend it and those in it We all Join in Love to You Am your

Loving Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

June 30–1779

---

1. James Rivington's *Royal Gazette* published a story on June 12, that the rebel troops on the Western New York campaign had been routed. *The Royal Gazette*, June 12, 1779.

2. It was on June 24, that a detachment of Queen's Ranger Huzzars under Lieutenant-Colonel John G. Simcoe attacked a Westchester militia company stationed at Crompond (Yorktown). During the conflict on the 24th, the church was set afire by the Huzzars because the militia had

been using it as a barracks. While Pierre writes that two militia captains were captured, Simcoe stated that a patrol of Huzzars "took a Captain, and some privates." Simcoe, p. 102; Hufeland, pp. 292–293; Scharf, II, 446–447.

189

John Brown[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

July the 19th, 1779.

Sr.

I am very sorry that my Conduct of the late has raised as I think a resentment in you towards me, which I now believe in some measure I Deserve————Being urged by my ungoverned passion & perhaps by something else I entered a complaint against you[2] which I then thought to be just but after serious consideration now think it was very Imprudent and ungenerous (admitting the [blank] of greatest consequence) in me who owes my present station to you. I hope you will not condemn in one that which you would Do yourself supposing you thought you was right. I thought so then, & if I was you could not blame me, on the contrary I was wrong, my Weakness should have moved you to Compassion or Laughter (which you pleased) Rather than Anger as I could not have injured you if I would so that the Shame reflected on myself————I should be sorry to enter the field which may soon happen under the command of an officer who I have undesignedly made my enemy. But I hope I am mistaken & it is not so.

For Why should I think you who hitherto has been

my enemy for a piece of misconduct that injured nobody but myself————

I make this acknowledgment for no other reason than that I think in justice I ought which I hope will be Sufficient from one who is always willing to be your Humble Servt.

Jn. Brown

---

1. Ensign John Brown of the 2nd New York received his commission on June 1, 1778. He had served earlier as sergeant-major in the same regiment. Heitman, p. 125.

2. The nature of Brown's conduct and the charges leveled against Philip are unknown.

190

Philip to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

New Town Senecae Country Aug^{t} 30 1779.

Dear Sir

I have the pleasure to Inform that yesterday about 11 oClock we Discovered the Enemy about 5 Miles from Chemung Intrenched and a Brest work with about 800 men as we since learn in Order to Obstruct Our March or give us Battle[1] the Gen^{l}. then Order'd Clinton and Poors Brigade's into their Rear and Maxwell and Hand in front and flank with the Artilery which last began to fire Upon about half an hour after we march'd off which drove them from their Works and gave them an Opportunity of taking a Mountain On their Rear before we Could Reach it. However the Attack began With General Poor who

Drove them up Hill Killed 7 and wounded Many on that Spot we pursued and have Killed Nine I know off and Suppose many more they are Totally Routed and I believe Dispair of Saving their Country we had only 3 men Killed and about 30 Wounded Some few fine Officers—I am Just Returned from Command Distroying Corn Beans &c. &c. &c.

I make no Doubt but Our Army has this Day Distroyed upwards of Ten Thousand Bushels of Corn and Beans finer I never Saw nor any thing like it we live upon the best of Vegatables and have a Country in Our Front for 70 Miles to Come Abounding in plenty——We have Two prisoners, who say Brant and both the Butlers were here yesterday—The Victory was Complete and in their flight they threw away their packs Jewels, &c. &c. I write this in the Dark not having a Candle and the person who takes it waiting he is going off with the wounded this Evening to Tiogo by Water. God bless

You all from your
Philip Cortlandt

[Addressed]
Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq.

---

1. In a graphic description of the conflict at Chemung on August 19, Christopher Ward described the situation wherein the Indians and their British allies had built a "long breastwork of logs that they artfully concealed by planting green bushes along the front" on top of a height overlooking the trail which Sullivan's men had to travel. "The breastwork was evidently intended as an ambuscade, rather than as a defensible position, the expectation being that an unexpected fire upon the flank of an unwary marching column would throw it into confusion." These

plans were upset when a group of Morgan's riflemen discovered this ambuscade and the Americans subsequently turned their artillery on the defending Indians along with the supporting British regulars and Tories led by Captain Walter N. Butler.

Regiments of New York, New Jersey and New Hampshire regulars were engaged in this conflict. "There was a short but sharp conflict, the British regulars, Brant's Indians, and Butler's Greens fighting bravely." The American casualties numbered 7 killed and 11 wounded. Ward, II, 642–643; Swiggett, pp. 196–198; Peckham, p. 63.

191

Pierre to Leonard Gansevoort.[1] ALS

HSP

Kingston Sep^{r}. 23. 1779.

Dear Sir

My People will begin to Geather Winter apples The next week. And If it Should Sute you to Send me two bb^{s} of Pease Please to do it as Soon as oppertunity Shall offer And I will Send you as Many apples In Return by the Same Vessel or any other good Oppertunity that Shall Offer. Wee have No Particular news here Only two Brigades Have march'd down Into WestChester County. My Compliments to M^{rs}. Gansevort & family Am with Respect

Your Most Obed^{t}.
hum^{l}. Serv^{t}.
Pierre Van Cortlandt

Leonard Gansevort Esq^{r}.

[Addressed]
Leonard Gansevort Esq^{r}.
Albany

[Endorsed]
Pierre Van Cortlandts Letter
Sep[r]. 23. 1782.

---

1. A successful lawyer prior to the revolution, Leonard Gansevoort was a member of the Albany Committee of Correspondence and served as its treasurer until November 1775. In December of that year he was elected as one of twelve deputies to the second provincial congress. *DAB*, IV, 126.

192

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Little Britain[1] Decmr 10, 1779.

Dr. Collonel

I suppose the Brigade are very Uneasy about their Cloaths which they ought to have had sometime ago as the weather has been very Cold The Q. M. Reported that it was not in his power to supply Capt. Black with Teams to Transport them Down to the Brigade and I believe if I had not been at home they must have Remained here for that Reason However I hope they will soon be with you as part of them are to go to Day and the Remainder Next Monday.

I would have been with you before this time but my Mother is so Ill that I Expect every Day will be her Last. Majr. Popham is gone to Albany about Eight Days Ago

and when he Returns if Posible I will be with you If anything Material hapens that my Presence is Necessary please to write me

I am Sir Yours &c
James Clinton

Coll Cortland

---

1. General James Clinton's father, Charles, was one of the founders of a settlement in Orange County, New York, which was called Little Britain. Except for his years away from home because of military duties, James made his home in that community.

James, at that time, was in command of the Northern Department of the Army with headquarters in Albany. *DAB*, IV, 220–221; French, p. 510.

193

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Little Britain Decmr 22, 1779.

Dr. Coll.

I wrote to You A few Days Ago by A Hardenbergh at which time I thought the cloathing of the Brigade was on their way to you but to my great surprise find that they are not gone yet but hope they will set of[f] tomorrow Capt. Black will Inform you the Reason of their not going Down sooner——

I Expected to have been at Camp Long ago but my Mother is so Low and my family in such a situation that I Cannot Leave them Yet Majr Popham has not returned from Albany yet but Expect him Daily If his Excellency

be at Camp pray Inform him of the reason of my staying at home if you have an opportunity.

I hope you will take a Little Notice that my Horses Cow &c Dont suffer the Governor was here two Days ago and wants an Account of what the Pensilvania and Virginia States &c has Done for their Officers that he May lay it before the Assembly.[1] I think he told me he had wrote to you for it if you have not already sent it if you send it here I will forward it to him. I am Sir Yours James Clinton Excuse haste as the Bearer is waiting.

[Addressed]
Coll Cortlandt or Officer Commanding the N. York Brigade

---

1. Governor George Clinton apparently stopped in Little Britain to visit his mother who was then very ill. At the same time, he sought information concerning the bounty proposals offered by other states as inducements to keeping their officers in service. New York did not take any action at that session of the legislature. Lutz, pp. 227–228.

194

George Washington to Philip. ADf [LbC]
GWP

Head Quarters, Morristown January 6, 1780.

Sir,

As it will contribute in some degree to relieve our distress on the subject of Provisions,[1] I am to desire that you will discharge all the Men in the Brigade under your command whose inlistments and terms of service will clearly expire by the last of this Month.[2] In conducting

the matter, you will be pleased to call on the commanding Officers of Regiments to prevent discharges of any not coming within the above discription. I am, &c.

G. Washington

[Addressed]
Col^{o} Philip Cortlandt. New York.

---

1. The winter of 1779–1780 was reminiscent of the darkest days of Valley Forge; in many ways the conditions were worse. On January 3, New York and New Jersey experienced a heavy blizzard of up to four feet. By this time most of the army was encamped at Morristown, taking shelter in crude wooden huts. But the severe cold only exacerbated the already critical lack of food and clothing. The situation reached a crisis and Washington acted by impressing grain and cattle from the state of New Jersey. This action, taken on January 9, alleviated the problem for a time. Flexner, II, pp. 354–55; Ward, II, 613.

2. Only about half of Washington's forces were enlisted for three years or the duration of the war. The remainder were scheduled to leave on a month to month basis. The evaporation of his army must have been an alarming prospect for Washington in that severe winter, but the total lack of food and equipment posed an even more immediate problem. Consequently he ordered the dismissal of any men whose enlistments were scheduled to expire at the end of the month. (The Fitzpatrick version of this letter underscores the word "clearly" indicating Washington's warning that no one whose term was not completed should be let go too soon). Copies of this letter were sent to Brigadier-Generals Henry Knox, John Stark, William Maxwell and Mordecai Gist; Colonels John Gunby, Moses Hazen, Philip Burr Bradley and Philip Van Cortlandt; and Lieutenant-Colonel Isaac Sherman. Fitzpatrick, XVII, 358n.

195

William Floyd[1] to Pierre. ALS
NYPL

Philadelphia January 11th: 1780.

Dear Sir

I am now happy in being able to Inform you that the Divisions and party Spirit, which prevailed in Congress, During the last winter and Spring are Entirely Done away, and as that Spirit originated from Certain Questions Relative to Mr Dean & Mr Lee,[2] That cause no longer Existing, it is to be hoped that the Effect will not happen again. A harmonious Disposition, to Do Business, prevails, and our Greatest Difficulty is, to know what to Do, in this Critical Situation of our Affairs. (Our money, our Army)

The Recommendation of Congress for the Several States to provide Supplies for the Army by their own Exertions, I expect is before the Legislature,[3] New Jersey whose Legislature was then Sitting has passed a Law for the purpose, and I understand it is now Executing much to the Satisfaction of the Inhabitants of the State—They have forbid all Deputy Commissarys Except those of their own appointment, and who act under their Direction, agreeable to Certain Rules Laid Down for them in the Said Law. and I am happy to hear that they are like to Succeed in Getting allmost all the Spare provisions and forage in that State for the use of the army—I hope Soon to have a Copy of their Law which I will Do my Self the pleasure to Send you—

It would be Disagreable for me to mention and I believe for you to hear, the particulars of our Circum-

stances (and perhaps Improper) But it is necessary that you Should know, and our whole Legislature; that the Supplies for the army from the Several States, must be procured by their own Exertions, and if the four States nearest the Army, Should fail of Doing this; the worst of Consequences is to be apprehended.

The General Regulation of prices as Recommended By Congress I Expect will take place, Maryland has passed a Law for the purpose, and New Jersey also, But the last mentioned State, I believe will be But Little affected with it, as their purchasers are much Engaged and I expect will either, Realy purchase, or Secure, all the Spare produce of the State by the time the Regulation is to take place; and that at the now going prices;

Our money in this State (and I am told it is not much better in the States below this) is at a very ebb, a Dollar in this Market is Reckoned very little more than a penny, and yet it Goes if possible More Current than Ever and there is a great Cry of its being Scarce here, No wonder it is So, when it Requires near one hundred times as much as formerly, to do any Business,

I do not expect the money is Depreciated in our State to the Degree it has here; But I do Imagine it has fell Sufficiently to Convince every one, of the propriety of our puting of[f] the Sales of our forfieted Estates to the time we Did, for it appears very Evident now that if we had ordered an Immediate Sale we Should have lost nearly one half their value[4] I have Conversed with the Delegate from New Hampshire Respecting the Vermont title, and the Claims which those people on the Lands have to Independence, and he Seems to be full with me in opinion that it will not Do to Suffer them to be so, But I think I can Discover in him a hope, or Rather a wish, that they

might be annexed to New Hampshire; or at least that part which Lays to the Eastward of the Mountain. But at the Same time I think I Discovered a faintness in his hope, and a Doubt whether his wishes would be accomplished. I have not as yet understood that Massachusetts Intend to put in any Claims to that Country—

Yesterday Congress Resolved to Inform General Lee that they had no further Service for him. This Dismission, (tho' I never did like Lee, I have always Considered him as a very Imprudent man, yet there appeared to me a kind of hardship, or Rather Cruelty, in it) which prevented its having my Consent.

As soon as the Vermont Business is over and the Roads will permit, I shall Return home leaving a full Representation here, But I fear it will hardly be possible to Cross the Country with a Carriage till Spring—My Compliments to the Gentleman of Senate. I am with &c &c

Wm Floyd

[Marginal Notes]

Last page I must Begg leave to Refer you to the papers enclosed for news

first page By what I can understand old Phelps played a Double Game while he was here.[5] I hope the Legislature will take Care of him so as not to be taken in by him.

---

1. Born to a wealthy Long Island landholder, William Floyd assumed control of the family estate at an early age. Patriot affairs were to divert his attention, however, as he was

elected New York senator and delegate to the Continental Congress. Conrad, p. 261.

2. The divisions to which Floyd referred centered on the dispute between Arthur Lee and Silas Deane, both of whom served as peace commissioners to France. Congress had recalled Deane for a number of reasons, but the most serious concerned allegations of his misusing public funds. Lee and Deane came to odds over each man's interpretation of the status of supplies offered by the French prior to the alliance. Lee held that they were an outright gift, while Deane asserted that they were not. A series of hearings in Congress on this and the larger issue of Deane's conduct resulted in lines of battle being drawn, with each man attracting fervent supporters. In a time when factionalism was least needed, the Congress was split into armed camps, resulting in the resignation of President Henry Laurens from that position. Not until late December 1779, was Deane told of Congress' decision: that he should not depart from America without its permission. The furor subsided, but the wounds did not heal easily. Burnett, pp. 360–66.

3. In the apparent failure of the current system for securing supplies, Congress requested the states to furnish their own supplies directly to the army, with resolutions dated December 11 and 14, 1779. No one was certain which supplies were so affected, but the states had little choice but to respond to the task. *Ibid.*, pp. 402–3.

4. The New York Senate and House appointed a joint committee on February 8, 1780, to inquire into the state of the commissary and the quartermaster departments and report any abuses. The suggestion by some members that the sale of confiscated lands would provide the funds with which to buy supplies was soundly disputed by James Jay, who calculated a rate of inflation which would preclude raising the necessary funds. New York (Senate), *Journals*, February 7, 22, 1780, pp. 64, 80–81.

5. Floyd may have been referring to Oliver Phelps who, with Nathaniel Gorham, led a syndicate of capitalists and politicians in a land deal involving six million acres west of Seneca Lake. The operation fell through in 1790. Ellis, p. 154.

196

Philip Schuyler to Pierre.
Burnett, V, 20–22

Albany January 29th 1780.

Gentlemen,

Concieving it my Duty as a Servant of the State to advise the Legislature of any Occurrences in Congress which may immediately affect either the Honor or the Weal of the State, I beg Leave to inform the honorable Houses in which you respectively preside of some Matters which I intended to have conveyed thro' his Excellency the Governor, supposing that to be the proper Channel of Communication: but was prevented by his leaving the City, and as I humbly concieve the Subject worthy the immediate Attention of the Legislature and that Evils may possibly arise from Delay, I have taken the Liberty to address myself to you, trusting that his Excellency's Candor and that of the Legislature will excuse the Impropriety if it should be deemed one.[1]

Deeply impressed with a Sense of the extensive Advantages which would probably result to the United States in general, and this in particular, from a perfect and permanent Reconciliation with an Enemy so formidable to a weak and extensive Frontier as fatal Experience

has evinced the Indians to be, to whom Distance of Situation seems no great Obstacle to prevent or retard their Incursions; reflecting. with the most anxious Concern, on the Desolation and Variety of Distress incident on a Savage War; apprehensive that they would consider themselves without any Alternative but that of recommencing Hostilities; dreading the Effects of a consequent Desperation on their part: firmly believing that the greatly deranged State of the public Finances would render it exceedingly difficult to procure the necessary Supplies for that Army only which must keep the Enemy's Force on the Sea Board in Check; doubtful whether Detachments of sufficient Force to protect the Frontiers could be spared from our Army whilst the British retained their present position: aware of the Distresses and Expence incident on calling forth the Militia for the purpose; convinced that an Obstacle of very interesting Importance would be removed if Events should happily arise which would permit us to turn our Attention to the Reduction of Canada or the Enemies Fortresses in the interior parts of the Country; persuaded that no farther offensive Operations could be prosecuted against the Savages with any probable prospect of adequate Advantage I embraced the earliest Opportunity to advise Congress of the Overtures made by the Cayugas, and took the Liberty strongly to point at the Necessity of an Accommodation with all the Savages: but not being honored with an Answer as early as the Importance of the Object seemed to require, and wishing to improve the Advantage which the first Impulse occasioned by the Disaster the Indians had experienced would probably afford us, I hastened to Congress to sollicit their Determination which was obtained on the

[blank]November last, Copy whereof I have the Honor to enclose.

Whilst the Report of the Committee in the Business I have alluded to was under Consideration a Member moved in Substance "That the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the Northern Department should require from the Indians of the six Nations, as a preliminary Article, a Cession of part of their Country, and that the Territory so to be ceded should be for the Benefit of the United States in general and grantable by Congress." A Measure so evidently injurious to this State exceedingly alarmed and chagrined those whose Duty it was to attend to its Interests. They animadverted with Severity on the unjustifiable principle held up in the Motion; the pernicious Consequence of divesting a State of its undoubted property in such an extrajudicial Manner was forcibly urged: the Apprehensions with which it would fill and affect the Minds of a people who had been as firm in the present glorious Contest; who had made more strenuous and efficacious Exertions to support it; had suffered more and still suffered as much as any were strongly painted. The Improbability that the Indians would acceed to a Reconciliation when such a preliminary was insisted upon was observed by many Members and urged on a Variety of Considerations. The Gentlemen in Favor of the Motion attempted to support it on the general Ground that what was acquired or conquered at the common Expence ought to enure to the common Benefit; that the Lands in Question, altho' they might be comprehended within the Limits of the State of New York (which however was not acknowledged) was not the property of the State; that being either in the Natives or by Right of Conquest in the United States. The Motion

was nevertheless after some farther desultory Debate rejected: but from what drop'd in the Debate we had Reason to apprehend that several who were opposed to the Motion founded their Opposition on the Necessity of a Reconciliation with the Indians, against which, they imagined the Spirit of the Motion would militate. And we had a few Days after a convincing proof that an Idea prevailed that this and some other States ought to be divested of part of their Territory for the Benefit of the United States, when a Member afforded us the perusal of a Resolution for which he intended to move the House purporting "that all the Lands within the Limits of any of the United States, heretofore grantable by the King of Great Britain whilst these States (then Colonies) were in the Dominion of that prince, and which had not been granted to Individuals should be considered as the joint property of the United States and disposed of by Congress for the Benefit of the whole Confederacy." The Necessity and propriety of such an Arrangement was strenuously insisted upon, in private Conversation, and even supported by Gentlemen who represented States in Circumstances seemingly similar to our's with Respect to the Object of the intended Resolution. It was observed that if such States whose Bounds were either indefinite or were pretended to extend to the South Seas would consent to a reasonable Western Limitation that it would supercede the Necessity of any Intervention by Congress other than that of permanently establishing the Bounds of each State: prevent Controversy and remove the Obstacle which prevented the Completion of the Confederation. As this State would be eminently affected by such a Measure it was deemed of Importance as fully to investigate their Intentions as could be done consistent with that

Delicacy and prudence to be observed on so interesting an Occasion and a Wish was accordingly expressed, as arising from mere Curiosity, to know their Idea of a reasonable Western Limitation. This they gave by exhibiting a Map of the Country, on which they drew a Line from the North west Corner of Pennsylvania (which in that Map was laid down as in Lake Erie) thro' the Strait that leads to Ontario and thro' that Lake and down the St. Lawrence to the forty fifth Degree of Latitude for the Bounds of this State in that Quarter. Virginia, the two Carolinas and Georgia they proposed to restrict by the Allighany Mountains, or at farthest by the Ohio to where that River enters the Missisippi and by the latter River to the South Bounds of Georgia. That all the Territory to the West of those Limits should become the property of the Confederacy. We found this Matter had been in Contemplation some Time; the Delegates from North Carolina having then already requested Instructions from their Constituents on the Subjects, and my Colleagues were in Sentiment with me that it should be humbly submitted to the Legislature, if it would not be proper to communicate their pleasure in the premisses by Way of Instruction to their Servants in Congress.

I am Gentlemen with Great respect and Esteem
Your most Obedient Humble Servant
Ph. Schuyler

The Honorable Pierre Van Cortlandt and Evert Ban[c]ker Esqrs.

---

1. Schuyler wrote to Congress on October 17, 1779, enclosing sundry papers relating to Indian affairs. The committee which considered his proposals included James Forbes,

William Sharpe and Gouverneur Morris. They reported on November 27, 1779, and suggested six conditions prerequisite to the commencement of peace negotiations:

1. The enemy should request it;
2. All American prisoners should be surrendered;
3. All British agents should be expelled;
4. Any new enemy agents should be delivered to the patriots;
5. They should not attempt to renew hostilities, upon punishment of being banished from their lands;
6. They should deliver hostages in guarantee of their promises.

A further condition demanded gifts of land to serve as their "most pointed marks of contrition." James Forbes of Maryland, suggested that Congress be willing to accept any cession of territory which the Indians might make, but that the claim of any state with prior title should be observed. *JCC*, XV, 1320–1323.

197

Pierre to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Albany Feb^{y}: 8–1780.

D^{r} Son Philip

I have Received your Letter which you Intend'd for Gov^{r} Clinton and Let him have the Sight of it on which he desired me to Let some one of the Committee who where appointed to Report on the Subject Matter of Cloathing & Providing Necessaries &c for the Army See it.

The Legislature have it now under their most Serious Consideration and you may depend that they will do as far as the Circumstances of this State will admit.[1] The Great Obsticall is the money. Which I suppose will be Raised from the Sale of the Confiscated Estates Every member seems to be Realy Concerned, knowing that unless the army is supported what must be the Consequences. As soon as the Law passes for Supplying the army will sènd it to you p^{r} first oppertunity. I have lately heard from home Your mother & all friends were well There Gilb^{t}. is gone down with two Slays to Peeks Kill

have also Rec^{d} your Letter of y^{e} 23. Ultimo. have observed the Contents and shall make the Best use of it to my friends that I Can

I hope this may find you In health and believe me to be your affectionate Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Endorsed]

Pierre V Cortlandt
Letter. Albany Feb^{y}. 8–1780—

---

1. In a message delivered to the opening session of the legislature on December 27, 1779, George Clinton recommended that they reconsider a more adequate subsistence for the New York forces. Aware of the Congressional resolution calling for each state to assume responsibility for supplying the army, Clinton acknowledged the difficulties under which New York was constrained, due to the obstruction of commerce. He continued:

> I trust, however, that it is in our Power, and that you will with Alacrity apply the Means, to relieve the necessities and reward the Merit of our Officers and

> Men; and while their present Subsistence is rendered more comfortable, to hold out to them well founded Prospects of Future Support: These are Encouragements which the Circumstances require, Justice dictates, and the Example of other States renders indispensably necessary.

The governor mentioned in closing that he had received a memorial from several officers on this subject, as well as a letter from Major-General Steuben. Perhaps he had Philip's letter in mind when he wrote these remarks. New York (State) Senate, *Journals*, December 27, 1779, pp. 54, 57.

198

Pierre to Continental Congress. ADS
PCC, Misc.

State of New York

In Assembly February 24th. 1780.

Resolved (if the Honorable the Senate concur herein) that the special Occasion[1] for which the Honorable Robert R. Livingston Esquire Chancellor of this State, was elected a Delegate from this State in Congress will most probably continue after the first day of April next, and therefore that he be further continued in Office as a Delegate as aforesaid, until the first Day of October next.

By Order of the Assembly.
Evert Bancker, Speaker

Attest
John Mc Kesson Clk

In Senate February 24th. 1780.
Resolved that this Senate do concur with the Honorable the House of Assembly in their said Resolution.

By Order of the Senate
Pierre Van Cortlandt Presdt.

Attest:
Robt. Benson Clerk.—

---

1. The special occasion to which the Assembly and Senate referred on February 24, 1780, began with the resignation of John Jay who had been appointed Minister to Spain. The joint houses of the legislature agreed that "a special Occasion does now exist on which the Chancellor and Judges of the Supreme Court may be elected Delegates to the General Congress: And that, of the Chancellor and Judges of the Supreme Court, one should on this Occasion be elected a Delegate to continue in Office until the first Day of April next." Philip Schuyler was appointed to replace Jay, while Robert R. Livingston was appointed until April 1, 1780. *JCC*, XV, 1293–94.

   On March 7, 1780, Congress was informed of the extension of Livingston's temporary appointment until October 1. By October 3, the New York Legislature informed the Congress of its wish to appoint five delegates to the body: Livingston was not among them. *Ibid.*, XVI, 236–237; XVIII, 891–892.

March 22, 1780.
See VCFP, I, 149–151
Philip to Pierre.

March 23, 1780.
See VCFP, I, 152–155
Philip to Pierre.

199

Jeremiah Fowler[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Cakaaite April 10th 1780.

Sir

I take this Early Opportunity to Inform you Concerning the Horse which Lays me under The Disagreeable task in Troubling you with these Lines and move under the miserable Condition I find him in which Sir I expect you are Sensable of that The Horse is foundered in such a Manor that in all probability his Hoffs will come off with great Difficulty I got him home in two Days by which means the next Day he could Scarsely Stand now Sir I would have you consider what a Disadvantage it has Lain me under upon the whole in parting with him when he was in Tolarable good plight from that considering in the use of him all this while my Lying out of the money and the Depreciation of money the Extravagant Expence in Coming Down Considering the advantague that if the Horse was in good order as when you had him he would have answered at this Season to go 10 mears but instead of that that Season will be over before he Can be Raisd

again with the aditional Sum of a Thousand Dollars to put him in order again &c. Therefore Dear Sir I hope you will Consider it as Every gentleman of Honour would Do wheather I ought to be so much Looser as all this Damidge would amount too in the mean time I Rest Contented until I see or hear from you Desireing to Subscribe my Self your most obedient and very Hu^{bl} Ser^{t}

Jere^{h} Fowler

[Endorsed]
Jeremiah Fowler
Letter Answer'd
Ap^{l}. 12—1780

---

1. A Jeremiah Fowler resided in the town of Harrison, in Westchester County in 1790. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 199.

200

Pierre to Leonard Gansevoort. ALS
HSP

Rhinebeck[1] April 18, 1780.

Dear Sir

You Will Oblidge me Exceedingly to Send me down the Pease by the Verry first Oppertunity to be Landed at Major Radclifts[2] Store at Kipps ferry[3] directed to him In my absence

I Should have Sent up my boat for them but as I am moving my family &c^{r}. to the Farm that I have Verry Lately hired Which Lays About twenty Eight Miles from hence makes it now Impracticable. Should you See Couz^{n}. James Van Ranselaer[4] desire him to be So Kind

and Send me by the Same Conveyance the Geares belonging to my Slay which I Left at his fathers when Last at Albany. M^r^ Yates has Also Some pease to Send to me which will be a good Oppertunity. My best Respects Attend Your M^rs^. Gansevoort & family Am with the Greatest Regard

D^r^ Sir Your Most Obed^t^.
& Verry Hum^l^. Ser^t^.
Pierre Van Cortlandt

Leonard Gansevoort Esq^r^.

P.S. The Geares
are much <u>wanted</u>

[Addressed]
Leonard Gansevoort Esq^r^
@ Albany

[Endorsed]
Pierre Van Cortlandts Letter Ap^l^. 18. 1780—

---

1. Rhinebeck, not formed as a town until 1788, lies on the Hudson, northwest of the center of Dutchess County. Landman's Creek is the principal stream. It was to this location that Pierre moved his family when Westchester became threatened by the British surge out of New York. French, pp. 276–277.

2. "Major Radclifts" was probably William Radcliff of New York who acted as captain and major of Graham's regiment in the New York militia. Heitman, p. 456.

3. Kipps Ferry was the name given to the dock on the Kip's family property. The Kips were the first to settle and build in what is now the town of Rhinebeck. Smith, p. 253.

4. The youngest son of Colonel Johannes and Angelica (Livingston) Van Rennsselaer, James Van Rensselaer was aide-de-camp to General Richard Montgomery until his fall at Quebec in December 1775. Under James Clinton he then became captain in the 2nd New York Regiment. For a brief time in 1776, he was aide-de-camp to General Philip Schuyler and he also acted as Deputy Muster-Master General. He was married to Catherine Van Cortlandt. Spooner, I, 35–36.

201

Philip to George Clinton. ALS
SHR

Dear Sir, Camp near Morristown May 23d 1780.

Conformable to your request mention'd in a Letter of the 12th Instant directed to Genl. Clinton on Publick service, and Received by me in the Generals absence; I take the liberty to Inclose the Rank Rolls of the four Regiments present, together with a Rank Roll of the field officers and those Entitled to promotion in the line of the state—

I have many observations to make respecting our line worthy the attention of the Legislature but as I expect to be at Kingston next week shall not trouble your Excellency with them at present.

Capt. Whiley left me last week he was obliged to go thro Elizabeth town but will be with you by Sunday Next.

With all Respect permit me
to Subscribe myself your
Obd. Huml. Sert.—
Philip Cortlandt

His Excellency Governor Clinton

(Publick Service)

[Addressed]
His Excellency
Governer George Clinton
State of New York

[Endorsed]

Col^{o}. P. Cortlands Letter—May 23^{d}.1780 with the Rank Roll & Arrangement of the Officers of the 4 New York Regts.—

---

1. Philip was writing to George Clinton in answer to the request made by the Governor to his brother, James.

   D'r Sir, There have been frequent applications from the different Regts. of your Brigade to fill up vacancies occasioned by Deaths or Resignations &c. It is impossible for the Council of Appointm't to enter on this Business upon those partial Returns with any Certainty of doing general Justice, and yet not only the public service may suffer but also the Officers to whom promotion is due unless this Business is compleated. I have, therefore, to request of you to obtain a proper Return of the vacancies in the Differ't Corps raised under Direction of this State, and of the Persons who agreable to their present Rank ought to fill them, and the different Promotions, that will be, thereby, occasioned & this Return signed by yourself & approved & certified to be necessary by his Excellency the Commander in Chief. You will be pleased to forward me without Delay, that I may lay the same before the Council of Appointm't who are convened at Kingston & will sit ab't 3 weeks; I wish Capt. Wiley to proceed to Kingston & receive his appointm't & Instructions agreable to my Request in my last Letter to you. *GCP*, V, 699.

2. George Clinton appointed John Wiley as the Commissary of Clothing for the New York troops on May 6, 1780. *Ibid.*, p. 687.

202

Pierre to James Clinton. ALS
HSP

Kingston May 30th. 1780.

Sir,

By a Letter from the Honorable Philip Schuyler Esqr. now at Head Quarters, We are informed of the March of your Brigade and requested to provide for the Subsistence and Transportation of the Troops from New Burgh to Albany we have accordingly employed Persons to procure Vessels & Provisions for the purpose.[1] Mr. Daniel Graham[2] is to furnish those at New Burgh with a sufficient Quantity to subsist the troops as far as Claverack[3] where Mr. Moses Cantine[4] will provide and Transport to the Landing another Quantity to serve until your Arrival at Albany—His Excellency the Governor is now at Albany and as we have by Express forwarded to him the Letter from Mr. Schuyler he will be apprized in season of your March.—

We are
Your most Obedient Servants
By Order of the Senate
Pierre Van Cortlandt Presdt.
By Order of the Assembly
Evert Bancker Speaker

[Addressed]
Brigadier General
James Clinton

1. General James Clinton's brigade was ordered from Morristown to Albany via New Windsor by orders of General Schuyler dated May 28. Schuyler had promised Washington that the troops would be supplied locally, as the army had been on quarter allowance of meat for many days. Provisions were needed for 1,100 men. Schuyler suggested sending livestock or salted meat on board the sloops with the men at the time of transport. If necessary, he advised Clinton to "impress what may be Indispensible for the subsistence of his troops and to accelerate their movements." *GCP*, V, 767–768.

2. A first lieutenant in the 1st or Northern regiment of Ulster County, Daniel Graham was appointed to a committee to provide for the families of the continental troops. He later acted as one of the Commissioners of Forfeiture for the Middle District of Dutchess, Orange and Ulster counties. Fernow (1887), p. 298; Roberts, pp. 117, 261.

3. Claverack was formed as a district in March 1772, near the center of Columbia County. At one time it extended to the Hudson River bluffs, deriving its name from "Klauvers" (Clovers), the Dutch word for bluffs. French, p. 244.

4. Moses Cantine was a captain in the New York militia in 1780. Heitman, p. 143.

State of New York to Pierre. ADS
SHR

June 2, 1780.

I do hereby certify that on the 7th Sept. 1780 the honble, Pierre Van Cortlandt Esquire Lieutenant Governor appeared before me and took and subscribed the Oaths of Allegiance and Office as by Law directed.—Jn. Sloss Hobart

STATE OF NEW YORK Is.

We the subscribers a joint Committee of the Senate and Assembly Appointed for that purpose having according to the form and effect of the act of the Legislature in such case made and provided met at the Secretary's office and canvassed and estimated the votes taken for Lieutenant Governor at the late General Election———DO certify that upon such canvass and estimate we did determine that by plurality of votes the Honorable *Pierre Van Cortlandt* Esquire was chosen *Lieutenant Governor* of this State. GIVEN under our hands the second day of June, in the fourth year of the Independence of this State, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty—

Robt: Boyd Junr. Thomas Tredwell Zepha. Platt
Levi Pawling Samuel Dodge Nathl. Sackett
Johnn Lawrence Henry Wisner Thos Moffat
Henry: Oothoudt
Stephen Ward

1. Samuel Dodge, who served New York as a commissioner of forfeiture and as a member of the Assembly, devoted much of his life to the service of the poor. As secretary of the almshouse in New York, the State Legislature in July, 1780 ordered that all the poor from the city be turned over to him. Roberts, II, 119, 121, 156, 261.

2. At various times Thomas Moffat was the Auditor of the State, Commissioner for Conspiracies for Orange County, and a member of the Third Assembly. *Ibid.*, 22, 156, 229.

3. Thomas Tredwell, a delegate to the 1778 Poughkeepsie convention and a judge of the probate court in New York, served in many of the revolutionary and transitionary political bodies, including the Provincial Congress and Continental Congress. In 1804 he was elected state senator from the western district. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography, III,* 158–59.

4. Henry Oothoudt served as an assemblyman and senator as well as a member of the Council of Appointment. Roberts, II, 156–58, 172.

5. Stephen Ward was a Westchester County representative to the Provincial Congress, the State Assembly, and the Senate. *Ibid.*, pp. 105, 155–158.

204

Pierre to George Clinton. ALS
State Historical Society of Wisconsin

Kingston June 8th. 1780.

Sir

Several Days have elapsed since we have heard of your Excellency, except from vague Report[1] and in order to relieve ourselves from the Anxiety which this Silence has occasioned we have dispatched Mr. Dumond[2] who is directed to proceed until he shall see your Excellency or receive authentic Intelligence of your Situation

We have no News here except that it is probable the Enemy are preparing to make an Incursion in Force into Westchester County.

We have the honor to be with the highest Respect & Esteem

Your Excellency's
most Obedt. Servant
Pierre Van Cortlandt Presd.
Evert Bancker,[3] Speaker

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

---

1. After the fall of the highland forts, George Clinton did no active campaigning for two and a half years until 1780, when he attempted to capture Sir John Johnson, who had raided Johnson Hall in May 1780. The Governor was at Kingston when word came of this attack, awaiting a quorum of the legislature. He left for Albany on May 25, going north to Saratoga and Fort George to gather troops. Abandoning his original plan, he concentrated all of his forces on Johnson in order to prevent what he feared

would be a major attack on Fort Schuyler. Johnson's men moved too quickly, however; they escaped from Crown Point on Lake Champlain six hours before Clinton arrived. By June 13, he had returned to Kingston and to the legislature. *GCP*, V, 769.

2. Egbert Dumond, a member of the Provincial Congress from Ulster County, acted as assistant state agent, assigned to no particular part of the state as far as records reveal. Roberts, I, 105, 224.

3. Appointed to a committee to repel the invasion of the enemy on the north and west frontiers, Evert Bancker journeyed to Albany to work with General Schuyler on this crucial concern. In addition, he had acted as president *pro tem* of the New York Council of Safety in 1777, as Speaker of the Senate, as the representative of New York City to the Provincial Congress, and as a member of the first six sessions of the New York Assembly. Fernow (1887), pp. 136–137; Roberts, I, 84, 107, 154–158.

205

George Washington to Pierre. ADf
GWP

(Head Quarters Near Springfield)[1] 10th June 1780.

Sir

By accounts, tho' not official I am informed that the party under the commande of Sir Jn Johnson[2] have made a precipitate retreat, upon the approach of His Excellency the Governor. Should this have been the case, I do not apprehend that there will be any occasion for General Clinton[3] to advance with his Brigade beyond Albany. Under present circumstances and appearances

that force is most essentially necessary at West Point[4] ——General Knyphausen[5] with the greater part of the troops remaining at New York, landed last Wednesday morning at Elizabeth Town seemingly with an intention to penetrate the Country, but after advancing five or Six Miles, in which distance he was warmly opposed by Maxwells Brigade and the Militia hastily assembled, he returned the same evening to Elizabeth town[6] point and the next day threw over his Waggens, part of his Artillery and some of his Horse to Staten Island-from which we concluded he meant to return ~~again~~ with his whole force to his former positions. But contrary to our expectations he still remains on Elizabeth Town point and has brought back some Cavalry.——Artillery —and Stores—[7] It is difficult to determine with precision the intent of this maneuvre. By some it is conjectured that it is meant to amuse us here, while the whole, a part of the force from the southward is to return and operate against the posts upon the North River,[8] the Garrisons of which are exceedingly reduced by the operation of service of Men allotted to them. This carries with it the greater act of probabilty as we have too much reason to think that Charles town[9] has fallen to Sir Henry Clinton.[10] West Point with the addition of General Clintons Brigade could be tolerably secure against any Coup de main, and except it can be [carried] in that way, it may be relieved by reinforcement from the Neighbouring States. From this short view of matters, you will see the necessity of bringing down the New York Brigade unless the cause of sending it up should still exist. Should you therefore be of opinion that their Service may be dispensed with at present you will be pleased to forward the inclosed by Express to General Clinton which contains an order for

his return to West Point——and which I hope nothing short of the most urgent occasion for his stay above, will prevent being sent to him.

I have the honor to be with great Respect
Sir
y^{r} most Obedient Serv^{t}

---

1. Disturbed by the news that the enemy had landed in force at nearby DeHart's Point, on June 6, 1780, Washington decided to manuever his troops toward the hostile column. When he arrived at Springfield, eight miles southeast of Morristown and six miles northwest of Elizabethtown, he received the welcome news of the engagement of the enemy with Maxwell's Brigade. Freeman, p. 169.

2. Sir John Johnson, a Loyalist leader, formed a body of rangers known as the "Royal Greens." He led them in a number of raids into Tryon County in 1778–1780. Boatner (1966), p. 561; also see Pierre to George Clinton (June 8, 1780), p. 365.

3. A reference to James Clinton, the Governor's brother.

4. West Point served as a pivotal point of concern throughout the war, being seen as a key to the defense of the Hudson and the Highlands. Doubts concerning the ability of Major-General Robert Howe, then commander of the fort, came to light at the same time as Knyphausen's forays into New Jersey. Washington suspected that these moves were merely a cover for a more serious attack on West Point. Freeman, p. 169.

5. General Wilhelm Knyphausen commanded the bulk of the mercenaries in British operations and, in particular, engineered the Springfield raid in June 1780. Knyphausen believed the time was propitious for a takeover of

Washington's army, which he considered near mutiny. Landing at DeHart's Point near Elizabethtown with a force of 5000, the General met resistance from Maxwell's Brigade and was forced to withdraw. He built a pontoon bridge between Elizabethtown and Staten Island for rapid merging with the main army. Boatner (1966), pp. 588–589.

6. Elizabeth-Town, now Elizabethtown, New Jersey, is located in Union County, on Newark Bay and Arthur's Kill, adjacent to Newark. *Columbia-Lippincott Gazetteer of the World*, p. 568.

7. Organized in August 1777, Maxwell's Light Infantry was formed from each of Brigadier-General William Maxwell's six brigades and served as a prominent force in Brandywine. Soon after the Springfield raid, Maxwell submitted, then tried to withdraw his resignation, in apparent dissatisfaction with his treatment in the army, most notably resulting from a movement which brought him to court martial, though not to conviction. Congress accepted his resignation on July 25, 1780. Boatner (1966), p. 686.

8. The Hudson was sometimes referred to as the North River.

9. News of the fall of Charles town (Charleston, South Carolina) to the British under Sir Henry Clinton on May 12, 1780, did not reach New York and General Washington until May 29. This piece of information, coupled with the problems of supply and pay for the Continental forces, brought Washington to fear the worst possible consequences for the Americans. Freeman, p. 167.

10. Sir Henry Clinton was the victor in the siege of Charleston, South Carolina. Having already distinguished himself as a soldier in Europe, Sir Henry Clinton had been sent to America in 1776, as the second in command to Sir William Howe. He played an important role in the Battle of Long

Island and the capture of New York. After Burgoyne's defeat at Saratoga, Clinton became commander-in-chief of the forces in North America in May 1778. Following the capture of Charleston in January 1780, he returned to New York, leaving Cornwallis to operate in the South. *DAB*, IV, 550; Freeman, p. 167.

206

Pierre Regnier de Roassis[1] [De Roussi] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Cambridge, Dorset County Maryland June 14th 1780.

Dear Colonel

I have promised by my last, to let you know the place I Should reside in, if I had not already opportunity to Embark: and having missed the Intend one, I have fixed upon this, as one of the most handy for this time; till an other occasion shall present itself, for a Safe Return.

Whoever, I must tell you that though I was in Some manner looking for a place of Such a Rural Simplicity as would best suit an Officer Retired from the cares on a speculative for a Philosophical Life, I am yet, and must Confess, agreeably Deceived for; though this place is out of the way of travelling, and as I thought little frequented par le beau monde I have found out of all Expectations a Number of Genteel and Elegant famillies, a most Excellent Society, and among Several of those of the fair, to which I have been Introduced—one of your Cousin is in the number (named Polly Cortlandt)[2] who is one of the pretiest, loveliest, and in Short, an angel to Look on, and in Resemblance and features to your beloved Sister Cornelia; She is about nineten, and Lives here with Parson Hews who has married her Grand-mama, and her father,

as I am Informed is a Col. in the New Levies at New York. The parson's wife made many-Inquiries, into, and where Governor Cort. Lived &c upon which I have given her all the Information In my power. In the Interim of which I had the Satisfaction to remark that; her Sweet Grand Daughter, Shewd a warm Desire to be better acquainted with you more particularly than by a mere Relation of the worth of your person Ah Dear Colonel Should you See her? what Eyes!&ccc. I dare say no more; for I begin to feel how— june Seay Comment [Fr. *je ne sais comment:* I do not know how to say it].

I have no other News to Inform you of only that Fort Moultrie,[3] is taken by Capitulation and I fear Charlestown Shall be obliged to submit to the Same fate, if not already Submitted. for they where [were] in the utmost distress the last Intelligence we had from thence of may 22^{d} their Communications being Cut of[f], Short allowance of Provisions, the Besiegers making Excursions, forty miles up the Country—unmolested, and from the disposition of the people of these States, there is no appearance, of their recei[vin]g any Interuption in their Siege or in their Excursion on the Contrary, they are daily reinforcing their army. The March of the Maryland—Division hath been so Inpeded by the want of Provisions & necessary Carriage to convey their Baggages, that I trust they are not yet out of North Carolina.

I finish by wishing you health and a prosperous Campaign.

I am

Your most obed^{t}. Serv^{t}.

P. Regnier de Roassis

N.B. my compliments to all Friends, &c.

Col. Philip van Cortlandt

1. Also known as Pierre Regnier or Pierre Regnier De Roussi, he had been attached to Moses Hazen's Canadian Regiment. With that unit, he was ordered to Fishkill, New York in November 1776. Philip was stationed at the same place, and most likely it was at that location that the two men became acquainted. He transferred to the 4th New York in June 1779, and served directly under Philip during the Clinton-Sullivan campaign. He resigned from his commission as a lieutenant-colonel in March 1780, because of poor health. Fernow (1887), p. 186; *Cal. H. Mss.*, I, 534. Also see Pierre to Deroussie (November 15, 1776), p. 111.

2. This Polly Corlandt was, at best, a very distant relation.

3. One of the forts guarding the entrance to Charleston harbor was Fort Moultrie on Sullivan's Island. It was in a state of disrepair in late 1779, and then hurriedly armed after the British commander, Henry Clinton, began his march toward Charleston. The British action against Charleston began in February and lasted until May 12, 1781, when General Benjamin Lincoln surrendered to Lord Cornwallis. "The surrender was one of the greatest disasters suffered by the Americans during the whole war." Ward, II, 700–703.

207

Pierre, "Journal." AD
SHR

Munday y^e^. 19 of June 1780.

Coll Livingston[1] demand'd the one half of the Water Syder that was made & which my Negroes & his two negroes drank up Last winter. I Supposed there was 3 or 4 hogs. Allowed it to be 4 hogs at. 3 barrals and an half to

Each hogshead. So that his part thereof was 7 barrals. M^rs Hawes & M^rs. Van Wagenen told me this day they Sold their Syder Last fall the first for 10£ the barral and so on from 10£ to 25£ which Was the heighest On which Coll Livingston & mySelf Average'd it at £17.10. 10. the barral is 306¼

306,¼. dollars must be added	[£17.10.]
to the 900 dollars which I owe	7
Coll Livingston So the whole	122.10
now is 1206,¼. and the Coll	122.10
owes me for all the	61. 5
board of his negroes &	306. ¼
workmen, as p^r. the Acc^t.	8.
which M^r Van Wyck & gilbert Are	245|0
to Settle With him As soon as	122.10

Conveniently Can be which One of them has—

Pierre Van Cortlandt

NB. Last Winter at Albany. The Legislature paid for board. for Each of them. at the Rate of twelve dollars a day. Except Washing—

The People of Kingston Charge the Legislature for the Time they now Sett at Kingston at the Rate of 25 dollars a day or 3 Dollars In hard a week

I have Given a Dollar hard to M^rs. Chattarton and to Jonathan Chatterton for Number of Weeks both at PeeksKill & Crotons In the year 1773. 1774. & 1775. And to Several other Persons at the Times above When I was building at Peeks Kill the Mills. and building the barn at Zachariah Blooms &c^r. as May be Seen In my mill Book & In other Places There is an account which I Paid Staats de Groot at 8/ a week when wheat was 5/6. & 6/ p^r Bus^l. as will appear by his Acc^t. which I have (which See)

[Below it continues with a list of horses on Pierre's estate]

4. Grays.
1. Pierres. horse
1. Greaves—
1. Poney.
1. Lame horse
1. Stuyvesant mare
1. Sanco.
1. her Colt. 1 year old
1. her Colt. 2 years old.
1. her Colt. 3 years old.
1. mare gilberts
1. mare Martins
1. horse M^{r} Vauldycks
1. horse Colt yearling of Celder
1. horse Colt of Rushmore
1. horse Colt of. Martin yearling

April 18 Tuesday the waggons went up the first Time
D^{o} 24 Munday, the waggons and Cows with Bridget
27 the waggons Cows & Calves & Sheep went
May 2— mares & Colts Cow, yealins & hoggs, No waggon
May. 3 one waggon with P^{c}
4 Pierre Went a horse back
May 5 2 waggons with M^{r} Va Wyck. one was M^{r} Radlys
8 Pierre Returned on horse back
D^{o} 9 1. waggon with Tub^{s}. &^{cr}. may 9——Titus & Philip
May. 16. Tuesday. Titus with the waggon & Desks. this is the 11th Load
D^{o} 17. Wednesday Philip went up with Pierrs horse
18 Thursday Gilbert Went up On horse back
18 thursday M^{r} Van Wyck Came down horse back
20 Saterday M^{r} Van Wyck Returned
20 Joseph Mabbit Came here & went to Kingston on bussiness to see Gov^{r}.
27. Martin. Tite Philip & Cuff Came down with two waggons

29 Went up the 29. with Loads Viz. this is 13 Loads

June 1 Martin & Tite Came down with 2 waggons, Thursday

Dº 2 Went up fryday with Chest of drawers. 2 Chest & baskit 15

Gilbert Came down June 1. Returned. June 5—

Dº 11 Titus Came down Sunday morning with Buffer, horse back

12. Returned with the Horse of Greves. & Philip

June 17 Titus & Philip Came down with the waggon.

19 Went up. took Marcey & the Children along &cr. & Philip 16 Load. Martin & Tom 13th June went to Peeks Kill for Colts & hogs, Returd 16th

24 Dº 2 waggons Came down Titus & Tom Mr Van Wyck Came down also 1. mare 3 Colts 7 hogs & Pigs

26—Went with Table Chairs Gammons &cr. Munday 26—

Tuesday 27. Dº 2 waggons, Came down Titus & Tom, Went up with Thursday

Thursay 29 3 waggons. Gilbert drove One up. Chests beding &cr.

July. 1—2 waggons Came down Saterday. Went up Munday myself. Mama. Nancey. Gilbert. &cr. moved up and Arrived there the 3 day of July being Munday

[Endorsed]

Colº. Henry Livingston Accᵗ.&c—

1. Pierre Van Cortlandt first moved his family out of the Croton Manor House in 1776, to a house in Peekskill. He then left Peekskill in 1777, for a stay on a farm owned by Henry B. Livingston in Rhinebeck. A family dispute arose and Pierre then journeyed to a farm in the Nine Partners Patent. Philip, in his *Memoir*, relates that in "the Spring of 1780. . .having passed thro the Manor of Cortlandt Saw My friends at Peeks Kill and then to Nine Partners where my Father and his family were obliged to remove from Rhinebeck as Colo. Livingston would not suffer him to remain any longer." This account also provides further documentation for the runaway inflation which occurred in New York during the Revolution. *VCFP*, I, 56; Scharf, II, 430–431.

208

Pierre Van Cortlandt and Evert Bancker to the Militia Officers of the Rombout Precinct. ALS
Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh

Kingston June 30th 1780.

Gentlemen

The [illegible] Commander in Chief has represented to us that the Troops of the State are almost destitute of Shirts——This article of Cloathing cannot be purchased and to procure therefore apply to the Patriotism and [illegible] ity of the country and endeavour to obtain a supply by a voluntary and gratuitious Subscription, For this purpose we must request you to call upon the Inhabitants in your Precinct—, and solicit from them as many shirts, as they can conveniently spare—you will observe that no payment is provided either for the Shirts or your trouble in collecting them. The whole is expected as a gratuity—From your Charac-

tor we are assured that you will chearfully undertake the business of this subscription and we have confidence that everything [within] the Precinct—will truly contribute relief of those Brave officers and Soldiers, who for our Sakes, experience all the Dangers, & [endure] almost more than all the hardships of military Life, and to whom alone, under Heaven, we shall be indebted for the Blessings of Freedom—should you however meet with wretches who are unable to contribute but a [illegible] of feeling or Sentiment, or from motives of Enmity or Desaffection to our Cause, Should refuse to give a Shirt,[1] mark them and return their names to the Governor that in case he should conceive it requires [illegible] as he is authorized for the purpose to impress necessaries for the army of [illegible] linen for overalls will be equally [illegible] with shirts—The shirts and Linen are to be collected by the 17th day of July 17——and delivered to Gilbert Livingston Esq^{r} or his order—The person who first receives this Letter will be pleased immediately to convene the other Gentlemen with whome it is directed—

With great respect we are Gentlemen
Your very humble Servants
By Order of the Senate Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}
By Order of the Assembly Evert Banker Speaker

[Addressed]
public service
Matthew Van Bunschoten[2]
Abraham Schenck
Isaac Awnranse [Adriance ?]
Bargers [Moses Barer ?]
[Isaac] Van Wyck
[Evert] Swart

1. In 1780 an effort was made to fix the prices of clothing. Monies derived from the sale of confiscated estates were used to purchase officers' and soldiers' uniforms. In that year $177,000 was spent to obtain shirts, stockings, boots, shoes and blankets. The effort was evidently insufficient for individuals were asked out of a spirit of patriotism to donate as many shirts as they could to the patriot soldiers. If the residents declined, the Governor was authorized to impress the needed materials. Flick (1926), p. 187. The original letter at Washington's Headquarters is in very poor condition.

2. Matthew Van Bunschoten, a captain, in the Dutchess County militia, was appointed a justice of the peace in April 1779. Barck (1925), p. 37.

   "Awnranse" was probably a reference to Adriance, several of whom served in the Dutchess County militia and in Brinckerhoff's regiment. *Ibid.*, p. 37.

   "Bargers" was probably Moses Barer who served as an ensign in Brinckerhoff's regiment. *Ibid.*

   Isaac Van Wyck replaced Evert Swart as a captain in the Dutchess County regiment of Abraham Brinckerhoff. Swart had resigned. *Ibid.*

209

Philip Van Cortlandt, Peter Gansevoort,
and Frederick Weissenfels to George Clinton.
GCP, VI, 19–20

West Point July 16, 1780.

Sir,

We have received a Letter of the 4th Inst. directed to Capt. Black[1] state Clothier on publick business, the Contents of which have made known to the field officers

who are of opinion, as Capt. Black has been a long time absent and we have great reason to think very neglectfull, that the shortest mode of procuring the Clothing now collecting will be to appoint another Person to do that business at same time acquaint Capt. Black that there is no farther need of his Services—& further as Capt. Whiley who was recommended at State Commissary of Purchases, &c. has much business on his hands of a private nature so as to Ingrose all his time, that he also be Inform'd that he is discharged, and another appointed, all which is submitted to your pleasure and shall be much obliged if you will please to inform us what you determine on; am, with much Respect, your Obd. Hum. Ser't

Philip Cortlandt, Colo.
Peter Gansevoort, Colonel.
Fred:Weissenfels, Lt. Colo. Comand't.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

---

1. Clinton replied to the disgruntled officers that Captain James Black held his office by virtue of the Council of Appointment. Any charges to be made should be lodged with that body, which was scheduled to meet on August 1, as it was not in Clinton's power to appoint another person. See Clinton to Philip *et al.*, July 19, 1780, p. 381.

210

Philip to John Graham.
GCP, VI, 146–47

Camp West Point July 19, 1780.

Capt. Graham.
Sir,

The legislature of the State of New York having enacted that Ten Bushells of wheat shall be given to Each Draught now Raised for three months,[1] if they will engage to serve that time and two months Longer in any one of the Regular Ras'd Regiments of the State, and have farther Enacted that fifty dollars be given as a Bounty to any person who will engage for the war in any of the said Regular Regiments, you will, therefore, Repair to the House of Mr. Joshua Hyatt, in the Mannor of Cortlandt, or whenever any of the Recruits may be assembled, and do your Endeavour Engage as many as possible for the Second New York Regiment, promises by you made in Consequence of the above will be carried into Excecution, By your Humble Ser't

Philip Cortlandt, Colo.

A Copy.

---

1. Early in the war a bounty of $50 was allowed to soldiers enlisting in the New York levies. By July 1780, a law provided that a soldier enlisting in the continental battalions from the levies would receive a bounty of one and a half bushels of wheat for each month of service. The same bounty was to be paid to every man joining the levies from the militia. The wheat for this purpose was to be taken by impress, and the farmers were to be compensated with paper money. Roberts, II, 26–29.

The bounties adopted for the New York troops were inconsequential in comparison with those of other states: New Jersey gave $250 above that offered by the Congress for continental soldiers; Georgia, $300. Virginia promised new recruits clothes, land and $750. In many cases the bounties never materialized. C. Bolton, p. 60.

211

George Clinton to Philip Van Cortlandt, Peter Gansevoort, and Frederick Weissenfels.
GCP, VI, 22–24

Pokeepsie, July 19, 1780.

Gent., I have rec'd your Letter of the 16th inst. Capt. Black holds his office of State Clothier by virtue of an appointm't of the Council of appointm't & if he has been guilty of neglect or malconduct in the execution of it the charge with Evidence to support it, ought to be laid before the Council, who will meet the first of Aug't, & I have no doubt that they will take such measures as are consistent w'th Justice & will tend most to promote the public service. In the mean Time it is not in my Power to appoint another Person to do any part of the Duties of his office.

You may possibly have suff't Reasons to justify the open'g of a Letter directed to Capt. Black as State Clothier; but if the Letter you allude to, is the Leter I wrote on the 4th Inst't notifying him of the Persons appointed to receive in the several Counties the shirts & overalls collect'g for the Troops & pointing out his Duty, & it should not have been forward'd to him, his not having taken any steps to expedite this Business may be

easily accounted for—as without his receiving that Letter he must yet be utterly ignorant of the measure.

With respect to the appointm't of an agent to procure necessaries for the Troops, the Power was vested in me solely by the Legislature: but from an earnest Desire of appoint'g a Person most agreable to the officers & who woud engage in the business w'th alacrity you may recollect I called upon them to recommend a gent for this office . Capt. Wiley was named & altho I was informed & his appointm't made out so long since as the 14th May last, previous to his being recommended, he had been consulted upon the occasion & was willing to accept, yet it gives me not a little Pain to observe that he has not called for his Warrant nor even appoligiz'd for not having done it. I am however still equally desirous of having this Business committed to a faithful Person & will be, therefore, obliged if the officers concerned, would recommend a Gentleman qualified for the office (in Capt. Wiley's stead) who, I may be assured, will undertake the Business.

Mr. Tayler of Albany & Mr. Stoutenburgh & Mr. Lawrence & Capt. Woodard were Persons I had thoughts of before Capt. Wiley was recommended—tho' I am uncertain whether either of these Gent. would now serve—I wish to have your answer on this subject as soon as possible & am Gent, &c.

G: Clinton

[To Colonels Cortlandt, Gansevoort and Weissenfels.]

212

Philip Van Cortlandt and Frederick Weissenfels
to George Clinton.
GCP, VI, 47–8

Weast Point July 22, 1780.

Sir,

We have received your Letter of the 19th Instant, and beg leave to observe, that the Letter directed to Capt. Black,[1] on publick Service, was handed to Ensign Tallmadge, who at Morris Town, distributed the Continental Cloathing; in the absence of Mr. Black, he gave the same to Colonel Weissenfels, observing that General Clinton's opinion was Necessary upon the subject, and perhaps he would appoint an officer, for the purpose therein Mentioned, Mr. Tallmadge, being appointed Adjutant to the Regiment, could not possibly attend.

The General, parused the same and gave no deciasive answer; he soon after going away and Colonel Weissenfels, conceiving it his duty to Communicate the matter to some of the Field Officers, who were imprest, with a Renewed anxiety, for the distressed condition of the men, having heard nothing of Capt. Black, since the troops left Morris Town, neither knew where he might be found, believed that he was guilty of gross neglect of duty, and liable to Censure if not a dismission, but acknowledge they were ignorant of the mode how to obtain either, but in the manner they expressed themselves to your Excellency; however the duty of our several stations will not allow, time to prosecute the affair, only wish that if he could be found he may be urged on to activity;

At this moment Capt. Wheyly, arrived and declares on honor that the Reason of his delay was unvolantary occasioned, by various, and unavoidable distresses when the Enemy, was in New Jersey; we hope therefore your Excellency, will be pleased to permite him to receive his Instructions, for the purpose of his appointment, as we are well satisfied that he will approve himself to our Satisfaction; We have the Honor, to be your Excellency's most obedient Humble Serv't,

Philip Cortlandt,
Fredr: Weissenfels.

[To G.C.]

---

1. On July 28, George Clinton wrote to his brother James and referred to Philip's letter of July 22. He noted that he had submitted a duplicate to Black's home and "You may rely upon it that the moment he can be found he will be directed to pay the strictest and most assiduous attention to the Duties of his office and the least Evidence of neglect will not pass unnoticed." Captain Wiley had finally collected his appointment and a warrant on the treasury for £150,000. By August 2, Clinton had learned of Captain Black's indisposition, an illness which prevented him from completing his duties. The Governor therefore ordered Michael Connoly to receive the shirts and overalls from the various counties. Apparently Black returned to duty by December 1780, at which time he talked of supplying shoes to the soldiers. *GCP*, VI, 60, 74, 476–477.

213

Marquis de Lafayette to Philip.
NYPL Bancroft Transcription

Light Camp 16th Sept[r] 1780.

D[r] Sir

When I requested the favor of your own acceptance, and through you, the gentlemen officers of your regiment, of some trifling matters, which I had brought over from France, it mortified me exceedingly, that they could not be accompanied with swords which I had ordered and intended for this purpose.[1] But these not being ready when I left Paris, they could only come with the French fleet. Having now received them, I would solicit a new mark of your friendship, by your acceptance, and each of the officers of your regiment of one of them; As they cannot be had at present in America, I am happy, my being in Europe has afforded me an opportunity of procuring them With the sincerest esteem and affection for you and the gentlemen officers of your regiment, I have the honor to be D[r] Sir

Your ob[t]. & very hble Ser[t]
Lafayette

[Endorsed]
Col. Cortland

---

1. Lafayette returned to America on April 28, 1780, on board the *Hermione*. At the time of his arrival he mentioned presents: "swords, plumes, and spurs." A greater gift, however, was a letter from Louis XVI placing the whole of

the French auxiliary forces under the supreme command of Washington and the news of the forthcoming presence of the French fleet, an event long awaited by the American general. Latzko, pp. 88–89.

214

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, VI, 250

Infantry Camp Septemb'r 25, 1780.

Dear Sir, The Officers of the New York Line, who are with my Regiment of Infantry, have an Opportunity of Furnishing themselves with a suit of Cloathes, at a very reasonable rate provided they can pay for them in hard Cash, the Marquis de la Fayette having contracted with a French merchant to furnish the Officers of his Division at or nearly the prime Cost in France, which will amount to four Guineas & some odd shillings pr Suit.[1] As the Officers cannot at present raise so much, they have desired me to write to your Excellency, requesting your assistance, in such a manner, as may be most Expedient, either to be furnished from the Treasury & Charged to the account of each Officer, or perhaps some Gentleman may be willing to lend the money, or I will obligate myself to see the money replaced to any Gentleman who will advance fifty five Guineas, which is the sum that will be wanted for Thirteen Officers serving in the Infantry, belonging to the State, to be paid either in like specie or the value thereof in Bills of Credit, by the first day of December next, or sooner if possible. Capt. Dubois will receive the money and give a Receipt.

I beg your Excellency will Excuse the Trouble we

shall give you—the necessity of the Officers, & no other way of immediately relieving it, I hope will be a sufficient apology. I have the Honor to be your Excellency's most obedient & very Humble Servant

Philip Cortlandt.

His Excellency George Clinton.

---

1. After returning to France in 1779, Lafayette appealed for money, men and materials of war. The year before, in October 1778, a large shipment of clothing and food arrived from France, an event which enabled the army for the first time to possess something resembling a uniform dress. Even then a lack of cloth of uniform color necessitated that some states dress in blue and others in brown. The irony lies in the image of some officers attired in Paris-made uniforms, compared to the bedraggled troops whom they commanded. In all fairness, many of the officers fared no better than their men for early in the war Washington ordered the officers to wear different colored ribbons to denote their rank, as uniforms were nonexistent. U.S. Quartermaster General's Office, *Army of the United States*, n.p.; Ward, II, 594.

215

George Clinton to Philip.
GCP, VI, 251

[September 1780.]

D'r Sir, I have received your Letter of the 6th Ultimo & it gives me great Pain to be oblidged to inform you that it is utterly out of my Power to comply with your Request. There is not one Farthing of Specie in the Treasury & my

own small Resources have long since been exhausted by Disbursements, which from Time to Time I made to our Officers who are Prisoners with the Enemy. I detained the Bearer, Capt. DuBois, in hopes of being able to borrow or Purchase the small sum you ask for; but tho in this I have had the Assistance of the Lieut. Gov'r, who has taken much Trouble, I have not been able as yet to succeed. Be assured it will make me happy to serve you & the Gentlemen of your Corps. I am, with great Esteem &c.

[G.C.]

[To Colonel Philip Cortlandt.]

216

George Washington to Pierre.
Fitzpatrick, XX, 262

Head Quarters, Prackness,[1] October 29, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit your Excellency the proceedings of the Court Martial upon Joshua Smith;[2] by which you will perceive out of four charges exhibited against him the Jurisdiction of the Court was only found competent to one, of which they have acquitted him for want of sufficient evidence. As he was brought out of Your State into this for trial, I have thought proper to send him back to West Point. I think it necessary to inform you, that he will be shortly released from confinement unless the Civil Authority should interpose to demand him. I have the honor etc.

P.S. When you have considered the Proceedings you will please to return them.

1. Prackness probably refers to Preakness, New Jersey, where Washington headquartered twice in 1780, first in June, then in October. The Preakness area is located north of the juncture of the Passaic and Pequannock rivers in Bergen County and is marked by a mountain of the same name. Gordon, p. 220.

2. Classified by Carl Van Doren as an unwitting aide to Arnold in his treasonable activities, Joshua Hett Smith became involved in the Arnold-André treason. Arnold employed Smith in 1778 to direct his secret service, a function Smith had earlier performed successfully for General Robert Howe at West Point. Although acquitted on October 26, 1780 of collusion in the Arnold treason, Smith was later imprisoned by New York as a Tory suspect. In May 1781, he escaped to New York City, and there received minimal assistance from the British. Boatner (1966), p. 1015; Van Doren (1941), pp. 352–359, 428.

217

Army Officers to Philip. ADS
NYPL

Saratoga Novemr. 21st 1780.

Sir

We are this moment inform'd that Colonel Gansevoort is oblig'd to retire from the Army through the Perseverance of Colonel Van Schaick, and that you are to command the 2nd Regiment;[1] from our thorough knowledge of your Person, and the Character which you sustain in the Army; We most sincerely request that You will use your influence to have us with our men in the Regiment under your command———

In confidence of your Exertions on the above occassion; We beg leave to Subscribe ourselves

With respect
Your very Humb. Servts.

N.B. The Subscribers are all the Officers of four Companies present.

Leon^{d} Blecker J. Magee
Geo Sytez Benj^{n}. Herring
Christ^{r} Hulton
John Elliot Jun^{r} G. Lansing

P.S. The Governor's interest in this matter will have merit— Many of the best officers in the 3rd Reg^{t} will be superceeded by Serg^{t} promotions in the fourth. if they should join this will be a good plan.

---

1. The New York line was reorganized in the latter months of 1780. Under the new arrangement, Philip was designated as commander of the 2nd New York Regiment. See Philip's "Memoir" in *VCFP*, I, 57–58, 88–89.

218

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Albany Dec^{r}. 15th 1780.

Dear Sir,

This moment a Letter from the Inhabitants collected at Fort Renselear,[1] informs me that a number of sutlers have been permitted to sell Liquors without any kind of Restraint, which has been productive of the greatest Disorders—

I have therefore to request that you send a careful

good officer to take the Command ther[e] and direct him to prohibit any sutler from selling in any of the Garrisons he may have under his Care. and correct any Abuse he may find on his arrival. His own Honor, as well as that of his Corps is too nearly connected with his own Conduct, not to activate him to the discharge of his duty—[2]

If he shall find that it is inconvenient to Station all hiu Men in Fort Renselear, he will detach a Sub and party to Stonrapia,[3] there to be victualed by the same Comp^{y} but this is left to his own discression—

As soon as you succur the Ration of the fifth Reg^{t} you will repair to Albany where I shall be happy to see you

Your's sincerely
James Clinton

P.S. Bring Master Billy's
Porte Epeé[4] with you
Co^{l}. Courtlandt

---

1. Fort Rensselaer was actually Fort Plain. The name was changed by General Van Rensselaer after he arrived in the summer of 1780 to command some of the posts in the area. His headquarters were established at Fort Plain. Greene, II, 1041.

2. Enemy incursions into the Mohawk Valley during the period October through December 1780, had delayed the raising of troops intended to relieve the levies. In October, Governor Clinton placed James Clinton in charge of affairs at Albany, after the treason of Arnold, believing that the situation demanded a strong hand. Another enemy invasion from Canada seemed imminent and Tories were active in the area. In his orders the Governor directed his brother to "be particularly attentive to the post of Fort Schuyler, and do everything in your power

to have it supplied with a good stock of provisions and stores." Campbell (1839), p. 18; Pound, pp. 183–184.

In late October, the Governor had also ordered Colonel Wemple to dispatch seventy of his regiment (regular militia) to Fort Rensselaer, an order which alarmed the residents of Schenectady which, by this time, had become the limit of the western frontier. Another invasion from the North, under Major Carleton, seemed inevitable. This was a time of "alarms, conspiracies and conflagrations" for the residents. Hanson, pp. 107–108.

The prospects in early 1781 were no less gloomy in the Mohawk Valley. The supervisors of Tryon County had written to the legislature on December 20, 1780, and reported these dire statistics: 700 buildings destroyed by the enemy; 613 deserted to the enemy; 354 families forced to abandon their homes; 197 lives lost; 121 captured; hundreds of farms uncultivated. Greene, II, 1049.

3. Stone Arabia was the name applied to a district along the northern sector of the Mohawk River. French, p. 416.

4. A "Porte Epeé" is a sword belt.

219

Frederick Weissenfels[1] to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Fort Schuyler Deceb[r] 27 1780.

Dear Sir,

Your remaining in the Service, and Commencing a respectable Command affords one the Sincerest Pleasure and am Sure & without being as Augar bids fair, for you to Serve your Country, in a more Exalted Station, then you now hold—permitt me therefore, to Congratulate you on the Subject.

I thank you for the hint you gave of the necessity for Mustering the Now 4th NYR—till the 1st of January, which information I Expected from the General, Who by the by lieves me much in the dark, in as much as my Command is finished, by the New arrangement I Can not tell What I have here to do, Except it is to waite for the sleighs, which Captain Smith will bring with him, I would already have packed up, but a point of delicacy to my Former Rank and Character, prevents me to take a precipitate Step, without being ordred away, Hoever I think it verry unregular, to be left here to Command at the Establishment of half pay Where as in foreign Services then it is Justifiable Enough—otherwise not.

When I retire I shall with much pleasure write upon you, to take my fare well of you, after So long United Services, I will with Chearfulness assist in arranging the three Companies; Excuse my long Epistel, and allow me to request, that my two Sons may Stay as Cadets, in your Regiment for which purpose, if you Schould please to agree to my request, I intreat you would Give ordres, that they may be accepted as Such, but Would Whish they meight be directed not to remain here without yourSelf this favour will alwais be gratefully aknowledged by me.

Pray Sir, be not tired with my tedious requests, please to allow me when I depart from here, my Waiter to attend me, he Schall return, as Soon as I arrive at home—

With my Warmest Whishes for your Prosperity, and the Compliments of the Season; I am with Esteem

Dear Sir

Your most humble Servt

Fredr: Weissenfels

1. Frederick Weissenfels took over the command of the 3rd New York regiment from Colonel Ritzema, in March 1776. By November, he had been transferred to the 2nd New York with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. When Colonel Henry B. Livingston resigned in January 1777, Weissenfels was again brought in to become colonel-commandant of the 4th New York. Congress later reduced the quotas of New York from five to two regiments, and Weissenfels' regiment was consolidated with Philip's. At that point he lost his command. But Clinton soon tendered two additional regiments from the state and appointed Weissenfels and Marinus Willet to command them, with rank dating from September 1780. After the war, when he refused a pension or half-pay, the state granted him a tract of 3,000 acres in appreciation of his service. When he married Elizabeth Bogart in 1777, Philip served as a groomsman. Heitman, p. 579; Society of the Cincinnati, New York, pp. 340–342.

220

James Clinton to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Albany January 16th 1781.

Dear Sir

I am informed Major Yates[1] has procured about ninety Barrels of Flour, ready in a few Days to be transported to Fort Schuyler.[2] I beg therefore that you will order one Company of your Regiment to provid as an Escort with it.—You will also receive twelve—Barrels of Salt Beef which are to be left at Fort Dayton[3] for the use of the Posts in that Quarter, and as it will be necessary to Garrison them, I would have the Company return with

the Slays from the Fort, and take Post at Forts Harkamir[4] & Dayton till further orders.

The Commissions for selling the Depreciation of the Troops are expected up Dayly, you will therefore take proper measures to have the Account of your Regiment prepared for inspection as the Law Directs

I am Sir yours &c.
James Clinton

P.S. The arrangement and Weekly Return of your Regt. is much wanted

Co[l]. Courtlandt

[*Marginal Note:* On back is a letter dated Jan. 17, 1780, and beginning, "Since writing the enclosed I rec[d]. a letter from Col. Hay. . . ."]

---

1. Lieutenant-Colonel and Deputy Quartermaster-General Christopher P. Yates, of the New York Militia, served under General Schuyler in 1779–1781. Yates had served as major in the 1st New York from November 21, 1776 to his resignation on January 1, 1778. Heitman, p. 609.

2. Fort Schuyler (now in Rome, Oneida County) was located at the head of navigation of the Mohawk River. In June 1776, Colonel Elias Dayton, commanding a detachment of Continental troops, was induced by General Philip Schuyler to build a post at Fort Stanwix, a decayed French stronghold. It was called Fort Schuyler, in honor of General Schuyler, and was referred to by that name in most of the letters and official communications of the officers, including General Schuyler himself. "It has been confounded by some with Fort Schuyler, which was built in the French wars, near where Utica now stands, and named in honour of Col. Schuyler, the uncle of Gen. Schuyler. At the time of the Revolution there was no fort at the latter

place." Supplying the fort with provisions and ammunition was a continuing effort, especially in winter when sleighs were needed. Campbell (1924), pp. 59–60, 69–70.

3. Fort Dayton was located in German Flats, Tryon County (now Herkimer, Herkimer County) on the Mohawk River. The fort had been built in the early part of the French and Indian War and was "little better than a dilapidated blockhouse." Lossing (1851), I, 254–255; Boatner (1966), pp. 376, 424.

4. Fort Herkimer was located in German Flats, Tryon County (now Herkimer, Herkimer County) about two miles east of Fort Dayton. The Fort was the stockaded, large stone mansion of the Herkimer family. *Ibid.*

221

James Clinton to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Jan 17. 1780[1781.]

Since writing the enclosed I rec'd a letter from Col. Hay[1] informing me that he had ordered one hundred Barrels of flour to be sent up for the use of Fort Schuyler.[2] You will therefore please to detain the Escort until you hear further from me and in the meantime prepare yourself to command the Escort in Person, You are to march the Lt. Infantry Company with you who are to remain with you at the Fort, but the other Company are to escort the returning slays to Fort Dayton &c where they are to take posts agreeable to the enclosed order. On your arrival at the Garrison Col. Cockran[3] will repair to Schinectady————Mr. Van Wagenen[4] hearing he has

been left out of the Arrangements, has requested to be relieved. I have agreeable to the Governors advise directed Q^r M^r. Claughry[5] to repair to Kingston and take his directions.

You will without loss of time make out and transmit to me the returns and Arrangement of your Regiment.

I am Sir Yours &c
James Clinton

[Endorsed]
Letters of Gen^l. Clinton
Jan^y 16 & 17—
1781
orders to refrain
to Fort Schuyler

---

1. This is most likely a reference to Udny Hay, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster-General. Heitman, p. 281.

2. See documents concerning a disaster at Fort Schuyler in May 1781, pp. 420–423.

3. Lieutenant Colonel Robert Cochran of the 2nd New York, had previously served as a captain in a Connecticut company under Benedict Arnold. In May 1779, Cochran wrote to George Clinton seeking four hundred acres at Crown Point. His petition contains an outline of his services to that date. *Cal. H. Mss.*, II, 335–336.

4. Second Lieutenant Tunis Van Wegenen was of the 2nd New York Regiment. Heitman, p. 558.

5. This is most likely a reference to Colonel James McClaughrey of the 2nd Ulster County Militia. Fernow (1887), pp. 299, 548.

222

Pierre to the New York Delegates of
the Continental Congress.
PCC

Albany January 17th. 1781.

Gentlemen

Altho' several Days have elapsed since the Legislature were required to meet, a Quorum of both Houses hath not as yet assembled, and as it is impossible to determine certainly when a compitent number to proceed on Business will appear, and as the Matters to which we propose to request the Attention of Congress are of the most interesting nature, and will not admit of Delay, we have therefore by the Direction, and at the Request, of the Members present, taken the Liberty, thro' you, to address Congress, to inform them truly of the Situation of this State, and to intreat their Aid and Interpositions to save us from what we conceived to be impending Ruin.[1]

We forbear to recapitulate general Distresses and Embarrassments, as Congress is doubtless apprised of them, and shall only confine ourselves to such as are peculiar to us. It is an undoubted Fact that for three Years past almost the whole of the spare Produce and Labor of the State has been applied to the general Purposes of the Confederacy, and for which the Inhabitants have received an inconsiderable Compensation, except Certificates, intended originally to operate only as Vouchers, but which from Necessity we have made receivable in payment for Taxes———During the same Period our Staple was by an Embargo retained within the State for the use of the Army; a ballance in Trade has

therefore been wholly against us. To these Causes among others is to be atributed the great Scarcity, or possibly it might with equal propriety be denominated the total Want, of Cash which we experience; and altho' our Taxes are, as to their amount, considerable yet we collect in Currency very little more than sufficient to defray the Expence of collecting. As an additional Mean to expedite the issuing of the new Bills we have opened a Loan by permitting an Exchange at our Treasury of the old for the new Emission, and public spirited Individuals have borrowed upon their own credit for this Purpose; there has not however hitherto been issued from the Loan Office more than 425°° Dollars, and, if we are to judge from the quantity we perceive circulating, there is not within the State one thirteenth part of the Sum in the old Bills allotted to us for Redemption. From these Facts it may certainly be concluded, not only, that there will not within this State be drawn into circulation, agreeable to the System laid down in the Act of Congress of the 18th. of March last, a Sum in anywise equal to the public Exigencies, but we will venture to assert that the Residue of the Money allotted to us must remain dormant in the loan Office, the course must therefore be to ad to new Measures & Expedients. Which would be the most eligible we will not determine, but submit it to the Wisdom of Congress. We mean only to state Facts———Possibly there is no alternative but to issue this new money immediately, and hazard the Event.

The greater part of the Army is now contained in this State.——Their Pay, as we are informed, in arrear for more than a year.———Supplied with Provisions only from Day to Day and frequently without any.——— Fort Schuyler, the Key of the Western Frontier, in

Danger of being abandoned for want of Provisions. ——— The Oneida's naked and precariously subsisted and threatning to go over to the Enemy; the Effects of which will be severaly felt by the frontier Inhabitants. ——— A spirit of Mutiny and Discontent has already broke out in the Army, and which, altho' in some Measure allayed, it is to be feard will revive and extend itself.——We feel ourselves deeply interested as we shall be the first to experience the disagreeable Consequences of these Calamities and which will undoubtedly follow unless some new Mode is instantly devised supply the public Treasuries with Cash.——The least Delay may render our Affairs irretrievable.

By our Exertions, by a series of compulsory Laws and by the use of the most rigorous Means to execute them, our Inhabitants feel themselves so aggrieved, that Prudence forbids any farther Attempts upon their Patience. New Requisitions upon them, before their Demands against the purchasing Officers are satisfied, would be vain.

We trust that these will not be considered as the mere suggestions of Fear and Dispondency.——While we conceived it our Duty truly to represent our Situation to Congress, we find ourselves still disposed to every Effort.——The resources of these States with respect to Supplies are not exhausted, and if the public Officers were furnished With Cash considerable Magazines could be provided.

From the informal Manner in which this Letter has been agreed to, it ought in strictness to be viewed as the mere Act of Individuals: yet, as it has been unanimously approved of by a full Quorum of the Senate and a great Majority of the Assembly, and as it will undoubtedly be

ratified as soon as a Legislature is formed, you may venture to consider it as the Sentiments of both Houses and as such we wish it may be communicated to Congress.——

As we shall be at a Loss where to take up the public Business 'til some Door of Relief is opened, we could wish to receive an Answer as soon as possible.

Letter Jan^{y} 17th 1781 from
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{t} Senate
Evert Bancker S. H. Ress[olutions]. N. York
to Delegates of New York
Rec^{d} Jan^{ry} 29th 1781

[Addressed]

The honorable
The Delegates from the
State of New York.
In Congress[2]

M^{r} Sullivan
M^{r} Clarke
M^{r} Mathews
M^{r} Burke
M^{r} Root

---

1. The proclamation of the governor requested the Senate and Assembly to convene at Albany on January 2, 1781. On that date several members of the Senate met, but lacking a quorum, adjourned and continued to meet until a quorum appeared on January 17, when the lieutenant-governor took the chair. By January 31, a quorum of the Assembly was present.

   Clinton's message to the legislature covered several points: 1) acts of Congress received since the last session, 2) frontier settlements and the border wars, 3) the distress of the troops for lack of clothing, and 4) a suggested amendment to the law for raising additional defenses. New York (State) Senate, *Journals*, January 31, 1781, p. 35.

2. See Duane to Evert Bancker and Pierre (February 3, 1781), p. 405.

223

Pierre to New York Troops. ADS
NYPL

Albany Jan^{y}. 27, 1781.

State of New York—

Whereas there is Reason to apprehend, that, unless Means are used to prevent it, undue Advantage will be taken of the Troops and the Certificates to be granted to them in Pursuance of the Act "for settling the Accounts of the Troops of this State in the Service of the United States"[1] will be purchased at an under-Rate And whereas it is the Intention of the Legislature to give the highest Credit to the said Certificates It is therefore proposed and agreed to by the Members of both Houses present that the Commissioners appointed in pursuance of the said Act after having ascertained the Sum due to each Person should give to such Person so many Certificates not exceeding Ten and for such different Sums not to exceed in the whole the amount of the Sums due as such Person shall elect.—That the said Certificates shall be receivable in Payment, as specie, in all Cases for forfeited Lands sold or hereafter to be sold, except the Lands mortgaged by the Act approving of the Act of Congress of the 18th. March last.—[2] That it should be recommended to the Troops to appoint either of their own Officers or Citizens, in whom they can have Confidence, Agents not exceeding three for each Regiment with whom the Certificates should be lodged and who should be authorized in their Discretion to locate the Lands and dispose of them and divide the Monies among the Troops in proportion to the amount of their respec-

tive Certificates or to dispose of the Certificates and divide the Monies in like manner. That if the Proposition of appointing Agents should be acceptable to the Troops the Legislature will pass any Law for carrying the same into effect. That as soon as a Quorum of both Houses appear[3] the Legislature will by Law justify the Commissioners appointed to liquidate the Accounts of the Troops for issuing Certificates in the manner herein proposed and making the Certificates receivable in Payment for Lands in the manner herein before specified.—
Dated at Albany Jan^{y}. 27th. 1781.—
Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres^{dt}. of the Senate[4]
Evert Bancker, Speaker of the Assembly—

[Endorsed]
Resolution of Senate and Assembly 1781

---

1. On March 9, 1780, the Senate "*Resolved*, that this State will make such allowance to their Troops, including not only the Five Battalions raised under their Direction, but also the other Corps credited to this State, in the Service of the United States, at the Expiration of the War; and for the Widows and Children of such Officers and Privates as have died, or may die; while in Service, as shall be equal at least to the Average of the Allowance made by the other States." By September 21, the Assembly sent a resolution, "That Doubts have arisen on the several Acts of Congress with respect to what Troops . . . are . . . entitled to Allowance for the Depreciation of their Pay—That in the opinion of the said committee, the Legislature ought to adhere to the concurrent Resolution of both Houses, passed in March last, not to determine the specific Allowance to be granted to the Troops of this State, at the Expiration of the War, or to the Widows and Children of such Officers and Privates. . . ." The Senate concurred. *Votes and Proceedings of the Senate*, 3rd session, p. 100; 4th session, p. 16.

2. The act of March 18, 1780 in Congress dealt with raising of money and combatting depreciation of currency by bringing state funds into the continental treasury. Governor Clinton's message to the Senate on May 25, 1780, said "The System of Finance lately adopted by Congress, and recommended to your Consideration by the Resolutions of the 18th of March, is a Matter of the first Importance, and demands your early and most serious Attention." On June 9, 1780, the New York Senate passed the bill entitled "An Act approving of the Act of Congress of the 18th day of March, 1780, relative to the Finances of the United States; and making Provision for redeeming the Proportion of this State, of the Bills of Credit to be emitted in Pursuance of the said bill of Congress. . ." with amendments. The Assembly altered the amendments, particularly the "Clause which establishes a Fund for the Redemption of the Proportion of this State, of the said 'Bills of Credit to be emitted. . . .' " By June 17, the two houses agreed and the bill became law. *JCC,* XVI, 260–68; *Votes and Proceedings of the Senate,* 3rd Session, pp. 110, 117, 121, 171–172; *Votes and Proceedings of the Assembly,* 3rd Session, p. 173.

3. Several members of the New York Senate met at Albany, on January 2, 1781, in pursuance of Governor George Clinton's November 25, 1780 proclamation. Quorum was not achieved in the Senate until January 17, 1781, or in the Assembly until January 31. *Votes and Proceedings of the Senate*, 4th Session, p. 35.

4. On January 17, 1781, when a quorum of the Senate was reached, Pierre Van Cortlandt, "his Honor the Lieutenant Governor, as President, took the Chair. . . ." *Ibid.*

James Duane to Evert Bancker and Pierre Van Cortlandt.
Burnett, V, 556

Philad. 3d February 1781.

Honorable Gentlemen,

We are duly honourd with your dispatches by Barclay and they are now under Commitment. There is no difficulty of convincing Congress of the distresses of our State and if it is in their power you may depend upon Relief. The want of money is the only impediment but that is a want which presses us hard from every Quarter. The Committee have not yet made their Report tho' they have had several meetings; As soon as Congress come to a determination it shall be forwarded.[1] In the mean time is it not possible to obtain an Account of the money due to our State on Commiss. and Quarter Master's Certificates? Our Exertions and Suffering coud in that Case be stated in detail: at present unable even to conjecture the Amount, we are under great and evident disadvantages. We shall soon have the Honour of discussing this Subject and of stating the publick Affairs more particularly waiting the Event of your Representation to Congress. . . . .

With all possible Respect and Attachment I have the Honour to be Honorable Gentlemen

Your most Obedient and very humble Servant
Jas. Duane

Honorable Piere Van Cortlandt Esqr. Lieut. Governour and
Honorable Evert Bancker Esqr. Speaker of the Assembly

1. On January 29, 1781, the New York delegation laid before Congress the letter from Pierre and Evert Bancker. Following normal procedure, the letter was referred to a committee of five: John Sullivan, Abraham Clark, John Matthews, Thomas Burke and Jesse Root. Not until March 2, 1781, did the committee report its suggestions, in a series of resolutions which included the repeal of the embargo on New York and of all laws then in force "for making bills of credit legal tender." The lapse of time between the submission of New York's plea for assistance and the reply of Congress should not be construed as a delay, however. Congress was in the midst of serious soul-searching and striving for the means necessary for financing the war. Whatever means were suggested seemed to necessitate increased power for the representatives. Of the many proposals, the impost received the most favorable response. On the day that Duane wrote to Pierre and Evert Bancker, Congress received a motion of even broader scope proposed by two delegates from New Jersey and North Carolina. Not surprisingly, New York was one of only two other states to vote for the measure. Despite this defeat Congress did go on to pass an act calling for the states to grant them the power to levy a duty of five percent *ad valorem* on all imported goods. Burnett, p. 480; *JCC*, XIX, 225.

225

Philip to Henry Glen. ALS
NYPL, Emmett Collection

Fort Schuyler Feb^{y}. 6 1781.

Dear Sir

After Encountering Various and many Difficulties I am at last arrived at this place, Major Fish to whom I Refer you for particulars will be able to give you a most Circumspect description———— we have only 14 days Beef on hand so that you will soon send on another Convoy—I would Rec[om]mend that when you send a number of Slays that you also send a Conducter of teams which should keep a Roll of the Names of the slaymen and then he should be accountable if they were not attentive to orders and would always knew who was absent The Cannon is left at Fort Harkimar the Roads are too bad to bring them on—I have but little time to write therefore wishing that your Health is Restored and with my best Respects to yourself and family I am with all Respect your

Hum^{l}. Servant
P . Cortlandt

I have only three Sheets paper in the Garrisson—
Henry Glenn Esq^{r}

---

1. Henry Glen (Glenn) was an army quartermaster and public official from Schenectady, during the Revolution. Wilder, pp. 322–331, includes a brief description of Henry Glen.

226

Pierre to Philip. ALS
NYPL

[February 2[?], 1781.]

Dear Philip

I Received yours informing me of your Safe arrival at Fort Schuyler where I wod Intreat you to be as Carefull of yourself and troops as possible this goes with Capn. Moodey[1] who will Inform you what Provisions &c are with him [are] soon to follow. Wee have not as yet Recd. an answer from Congress Relative to this States Line Remaining for the protection of the frontier.[2] I make no doubt of their Remain'g here. The news from Southward are favorable There was taken Killed and wounded of the British by a detatchment under Coll. Morgans Command in an action of the 17 Jan 81 ——South Carolina.[3] 10 Officers Killed 29 D[o] prissoners. 100 Privates Killed 200 wounded 500 taken prisoners. 100 horse dragoons 70 blacks 2 pss artilliry, 800 muskets, 2 [Hard ?] 35 baggage waggons, 1 forge. 1 band of musick.[4]

Your mother and all at home were well a few days ago. the Legislature are Still Sitting.[5] Will not Break up Soon. My Love to you and Pray the Lord to preserve you am with Respect your Affectionate Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. Captain Andrew Moodie was of the 2nd Continental Artillery. Heitman, p. 397.

2. On February 1, 1781, the Senate was concerned with this problem. A resolution came from the Assembly for concurrence by the Senate, "That a Committee of both Houses of the Legislature be appointed to consider of and report the proper Means, for the Defence of the Frontiers. . . ." The Senate passed such a resolution. *Votes and Proceedings of the Senate*, 4th Session, p. 37.

3. This was the Battle of Cowpens, South Carolina, on January 17, 1781. The Americans were led by Colonel Daniel Morgan. The British, led by Banastre Tarleton, aimed to destroy Morgan's raiders. Morgan's men stopped running from Tarleton and turned to win the battle decisively. Carrington, pp. 542–546; Ward, II, 755–762.

4. Pierre Van Cortlandt's report of British losses was close to final figures. The British lost 100 killed and 229 wounded. All of the wounded were captured, as well as 600 captured unharmed. Included in these totals are 66 officer casualties, of whom 39 were killed, and 60 blacks captured. The booty included 100 dragoon horses, 800 muskets, 35 wagons, 1 traveling forge, all the enemy's musical instruments, and the colors of the 7th Regiment. American losses were 12 killed and 60 wounded. Boatner (1966), p. 298; Peckham, p. 79.

5. The legislature was in its 4th Session, 2nd Meeting, which ran from January 31, 1781 to March 31, 1781. *Votes and Proceedings of the Senate*, 4th Session.

227

Pierre to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Albany 22 Feb^{y}. 1781.

Dear Son Philip

I wrote you by Cap^{n}. Moodey. This by Capt^{n}. Conoly[1] who Tells me that Provisions &c are to Sett of Tomorrow from Schenactady. Which hope may Come Safe & timely I have Let your Letter be seen by Several of the Senate Who all are anctious to do what Can be done, You Know how Circumstances are at Present: Wee have Just Received an acct in the Boston paper[2] of a Verry late date, that Count De Estange[3] had fallen in with the British fleet and taken 6 Line of battle ships and 95 transport with Troops and Stores In the West Indies that acct. is Confirmed so far in the Martincio[4] paper also & it is said its believed in boston. as we do here.

I shall send your Letter to your Mother Tomorrow. they were all well when I heard Last from thence be Carefull of your Self &c.

I have not Seen the Governor Since I rec'd. your Last. Shall speak to him & See that all Is done that Can at this Critical Time.

I hope this may find you in health & that the Lord will take you & your Troops under his protection. Am your Loving Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. Captain Robert Connelly was of the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment. Heitman, p. 167.

2. Both the *Boston Gazette* of February 19, 1781 and *The Independent Chronicle* and *Universal Advertiser* on the 15th carried the same account that "Commodore Hood has arrived there [St. Lucia] with four sail of the line and several transports, being part of a fleet of ten sail of the line and 100 transports with troops, etc., and having fallen in with Count d'Estaing, were all taken except those arrived at St. Lucia." The story supposedly was taken from a letter which arrived from Martinique dated January 18, 1781.

   George Washington also heard this false report of a great French naval victory and wrote about it to Chevalier Destouches, to Comte De Rochambeau, and to the Marquis Lafayette, with the hope that this reported victory "will at once lead to a decisive and glorious issue to the war."

   It was not until March 10 that the Americans had their great hopes dashed when it was learned that the reports of d'Estaing's triumph were false. Fitzpatrick, XXI, 279, 285, 332; James, p. 247.

3. Charles Hector, Count d' Estaing (1729–1794), was the French admiral who commanded the French fleet in the West Indies and American waters. Carrington, pp. 446, 450, 455.

4. Martinique (Martinicio) is an island in the West Indies.

228

John H. Sleght[1] to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

Fishkill 26th March 1781.

Dear Sir

I was favd. by Mr. Fisher with your Rect. for Some money he left in your hands, which you was kind Enough to Accept for the purpose of procuring Certificates,[2] to

relieve me In an hour of distress; Such an Act of Condescension In a Gent. of your Condition in life, Shews the greatest Benevolence and goodness of heart; Suffer me therefore to return you my Sincerest thanks and to Assure you I Shall Ever retain a grateful Sense of the Mark of Friendship Shewn in this Instance. I cannot but feel myself under double obligations, when I confess Its a liberty I should not have presumed to Impose on you myself, and If Improper, The Zeal of my worthy Friend Mr. Fisher To serve me, I hope will Apologise for the Liberty he took.

The Bearer Mr. Loudon[3] I Expect will hand you this. If you have procured any Certificates with the money Mr. Loudon will be a Safe hand to Send Them with; If it will answer the Same purpose, you'll retain as much as the Amount of the Certificates you was kind Enough to lend me If not I will lift them as Soon as I get others to Exchange, and wait your Order to forward or detain them, as will best Suit. I am with Sentiments of Esteem Dear Sir

Your much Obliged
Humble Servant
Jn. H. Sleght

---

1. On October 14, 1780, the legislature authorized the governor to choose several commissioners to procure a sum in specie for the redemption of one-sixth of the bills issued under the act of Congress dated March 18, 1780. John H. Sleght was one of these commissioners, together with David Gelston, John Lansing, Jr., Jonathan Lawrence and Christopher Yates. Sleght was the son of Henry and Sarah (Kierstede) Sleght. He was baptized on December 13,

1741. His wife was Mary Carman the daughter of John Carman of Beekman Precinct. Roberts, II, 259; Sleight, pp. 28–29.

2. About this time, the financial situation in America reached a crisis. "In May, 1781, the paper money of the Continental Congress came to an end. It could be circulated no longer; and this event marked the total bankruptcy of the patriot cause; an event which the English had always expected would end the war. . . ." Fisher, II, 472.

3. "Mr. Loudon" may have been Samuel Loudon, the publisher of *The New York Packet.*

229

Philip to Elias Dayton[1]. ALS
HSP

April 1, 1781.

Dear Sir,

Lieu[t] Spear[2] of my Regiment waits on you for the Two Prisoners Delivered to you as p[r]. Receipt herewith produced in order to effect an Exchange for Major Hays[3] as they were taken by the Militia of my Regiment when not on duty they Cannot belong to the Continental line[4] but must be entirely under the direction of—

Dear Sir Your Very hum. Serv[t].
Philip V. Cortlandt Col.

Sunday Morning 1[st] April 1781—
Col Dayton Comm

1. Colonel Elias Dayton, transferred to the 2nd New Jersey on January 1, 1781. He continued to serve until the close of war. Heitman, p. 190.

2. "Lieut. Spear" remains unidentified.

3. Major Samuel Hayes of the New Jersey Militia was taken prisoner in 1780, "when and where not stated." Heitman, p. 281.

4. The militia was subject only to state authority. See Arthur J. Alexander, pp. 204–212, for a review of militia legislation by the state legislature.

230

William Barkers[1] to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Albany April 30, 1781.

I William Barkers Soldier late of the 5th New York Regt. Discharged from the Army April 4th. 81—Do hereby impower, authorize and appoint the Honourable Philip——Courtlandt Esqr. Col. Comadr. of the 2d New York Regt. to Settle accts for me in sd Regt. and to Receive of the Paymaster of the New York Troops all my Pay and arrearages of pay Cloathing and all the [o]ther things due to me from sd Regt Given at Albany the Date above

Wm Barkers

Sr: As I am at a distance from here above 100 Miles I hope your honour will be pleased to do the Above for the

Sake of a Soldier who was in the Service near five years without Desirtion and honourably acquitted by Discharge I am,

Wm Barkers

[Endorsed]
Order to Receive Wm Barkers pay

---

1. A William Barker (Barkers) served as a major in the New York Militia, but it certainly could not be the same individual. A Private William Barker is listed in the New York Roster of State Troops. Fernow (1887), p. 318.

231

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Albany May 6th 1781.

Sir,

Since my Letter of this Day, A Sloop has arrived with twenty six Bls. of Pork, eight of Beef & sixteen of Shadd, which are destined for Fort Schuyler by this Convoy with the Flour mentioned in your Letter—I also send ten Barrels of Flour & five of Beef for the use of the Escort to Convoy—the new Levies from this place are victualed for three days—[1]

You have observed that none of the Articles destined for Fort Schuyler are used on any Pretense whatever, as I expect you to command the escort in person it being of the last Importance that it should come safe—and if there should be room for the Artillery & Stores in the Boats it is best that they should be sent up now—

The remainder of Levies, after man[n]ing the Boats, will be equipt & armed, and make a part of your Detachment

You will direct Co[l] Cochran[2] to apportion his beef &c & his Flour, giving a redundancy of the latter for the Differences of the Former—He will receive a reinforcement of Troops with the next Escort, when I hope to be better provided—

I am your's &c—
James Clinton

Co[l] Courtlandt

---

1. Discouragement had grown with the coming of Spring. The frontier posts had scarcely been maintained, and then only through impressment. A defect in the commissary department, the lack of hard money, and the devastation of the Mohawk Valley caused these desperate conditions. The continuation of the forts depended on the immediate furnishing of supplies. In Albany the troops were destitute of arms and ammunition as well. Contributing to the problem was the large number of Tories in the area, so that any supplies en route had to be guarded closely. In March a party of fifteen men from Philip's regiment bearing supplies for Fort Stanwix was cut off and captured. A second group was lost in April. Campbell (1839), p. 20.

2. Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Cochran of the 2nd New York Regiment, was commissioned in such capacity on March 30, 1780. He had served before as captain of a Connecticut Company under General Arnold at Crown Point in May 1775. Heitman, p. 162.

232

Garrison Report by Robert Cochran. ADS
NYPL

Fort Schuyler[1] May 11, 1781.[2]

At a Conseil of Officers in Garrison at Fort Schuyler, Held on Saturday the Eleventh day of May, one thousand Seven hundred, & Eighty one to Inspect and Examine the Works of Said Garrison.—

Officers Present—

of the 2d. N.Y. Regt.		Lt. Colo. Cochran Comdt.
Captns.	Hamtramck[3]	
	Fowler[4]	of the Artillery
Lts.	Hardenburgh[5]	Captn. Moodie
	Deniston[6]	Lt. Brewster[9]
Ensns	Woodruff[7]	
	Dodge[8]	

Report 1stly: that after having Personally Examined the fortification of the garrison do find more than two thirds of the works broken down, Occationed by the late heavy Rains, and assure that the remaining will be in the same Condition in a few days——

2dly: that the Only Remaining strength, is the Outside Picquets[10] on the glacis[11]—

3dly: that an attempt of Repairing the Works can not ~~be~~ made with So small a Number of men now in garrison, being Oblig'd to Begin at the Foundation, and thereby Open the remaining Part of the works which would prove Very dangerous in Case of an Attack as No less

than five or Six hundred Men, under the direction of an Engineer, with a Sufficient Number of Artificers, Wagons, Tools, &c. would repair it, in the course of the summer——

Sig^nd
Rob Cochran

---

1. See James Clinton to Philip (Jan. 16, 1781), p. 394.

2. May 11, 1781, was a Friday.

3. Captain John Francis Hamtramck was originally of the 5th New York Regiment. He had been commissioned as such on November 21, 1776. Later he was transferred to the 2nd New York. Heitman, p. 271.

4. Captain Theodosius Fowler transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. He had served before as ensign in the 1st New York, and lieutenant in the 4th New York; he received a commission as captain on April 23, 1778. Heitman, p. 235.

5. First Lieutenant John L. Hardenbergh (Hardenburgh) of the 2nd New York was commissioned June 21, 1777, and made regimental adjutant in January 1780. *Ibid.*, p. 273.

6. Lieutenant Daniel D. Denniston (Deniston) transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. *Ibid.*, p. 194.

7. Ensign Ephraim Woodruff, transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. He remained in the service until June 1783. *Ibid.*, p. 604.

8. Ensign Samuel Dodge, Jr., transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. *Ibid.*, p. 199.

9. First Lieutenant James Brewster served in the 2nd Continental Artillery. *Ibid.*, p. 120.

10. A "Picquet guard" was defined as those horses and foot soldiers who were kept in readiness in case of an alarm. Horses were kept saddled and the riders stayed in their boots. Pickets were also sent out as advanced guards or outposts to warn against an approaching enemy. Duane, pp. 239, 523; Simes, under "Guard."

11. A glacis was a bank sloping away from a fortification to help defend against attack. It was the part of the fortification beyond the covert-way, where it served as a parapet or covering for the soldiers against enemy fire, and terminated toward the field in an easy slope. Duane, p. 177.

233

Robert Cochran to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Fort Schuyler May 13th 1781.

Sir

I received yours of the Second instant by one of our men last evening—we are on half allowance of beef and no Rum[1]—we live exceeding poor and no hopes of liveing batter—the late heavy rains has almost Demolished our garrisons[2] the works are all tumbling into the ditch and cannot be repaired without more men———

I am almost naked for want of Clothes, if you can procure me a suit at any rate I will be much obliged to you————my wife writes to me that She expects to

receive two or three hundred hard Dollars if this Should fail me I must Sell my Slay and horses for clothes I must have————

Excuse my want of paper this is all I have got

I am Sir your obedient
humble Servant
Robt. Cochran

Colo. Cortlandt

---

1. An expedition bringing provisions to Fort Schuyler was led by Major Nicholas Fish sometime in March. It was successful, although the snow was so deep that the road was almost impassable. Campbell (1924), p. 169.

2. See Garrison Report by Robert Cochran, Fort Schuyler, (May 11, 1781), p. 417; and James Clinton to Philip, (May 6, 1781), p. 415.

234

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
GWP
[Enclosed in James Clinton to
George Washington, May 16, 1781]

Albany May16, 1781.

Dear Sir

I this moment received the disagreeable intelligence that the Barracks at Fort Schuyler were unfortunately consumed by fire on the 14th Inst. between 11 & 12 oClock in the forenoon and that the works &c. were almost ruined by the late heavy rains—as I am at a loss how to act in this case untill I receive his Excellency's

Directions—I think it best that the Mortar & Cannon and Military Stores should be left at Fort Herkimar as it will be easy to have these transported either up or down the River as occasion my require.

You will proceed with the provisions to the Garrison and afford them every assistance in your power which time and Circumstances will admit—after which you will return with the Boats leaving the Different Corps their respective Stations where they will tent until further orders.————But if the Levies Should be ordered by Co[l]. Willett[2] to take post on the Mohawk River then Van Deburgh's[3] Company will man Boats and bring them to Schenectady as Another Escort must go up in a Short time You will be very cautious on your march as by a Letter just received from Gen[l] Schuyler I find there is a Body of Enemy out—

James Clinton

Col[o]. Cortlandt

(copy)

---

1. On May 16, 1781, upon learning of the disastrous fire at Fort Schuyler, James Clinton sent the following letter to Robert Cochran:

Albany May 16, 1781.

Sir

I have just now received your favor of the 13 & 14[th] Ins[t]. with the disagreeable intelligence contained therein. I cannot find words to express my surprise at the unexpected accident or how a fire should break out in the middle of noon day in a Garrison where the Troops Could not possibly be absent after a most violent and incessant rain of several days, and be permited to do so much damage. I am sorry to say that the several

circumstances which accompanied this melancholy affair affords plausible ground for suspicion that it was not the effect of meer accident. I hope when it comes to be examined in a Clear point of view such light may be thrown upon it as will remove the suspicion for which there appears too much reason.

I have written to his Excellency on the Subject and requested his further orders which I expect in a few days in the mean time I would request that you keep possession of the Works, and endeavour to shelter the Troops in the best manner possible. That you collect all the nails hinges &c. &c. of the Ruins and suffer nothing to be lost that is in your power to save. Colo. Cortlandt has my orders to afford you all the assistance in his power which time and circumstances will admit.

James Clinton

P. S. It is best that You send all the Women & Children

GWP; Enclosed in a letter from James Clinton to George Washington, May 16, 1781.

2. Colonel Marinus Willett of the New York Levies and Militia had served before as captain of the 1st New York, lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd New York, and later as a lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 5th New York. Heitman, p. 593.

3. Captain Henry Vanderburgh had been transferred to the 2nd New York. He previously served as a second lieutenant of the 3rd New York. Heitman, p. 555.

235

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Albany May 22, 1781.

Sir

Having sent on orders to Fort Schuyler for the evacuation thereof as you will see by the perusal of the inclosed Letter to Col°. Cochran you will therefore return with your Boats to that place and give all the assistance in your power to accomplish the above business with the utmost Dispatch[1]——I believe The Ginn from Fort Schulyer which was brought Down last winter to weigh the Cannon[2] that went up was left at Fort Herkimer which you will take up with you——After you have Compleated your business if you receive no farther orders you'll march your men to their former stations and return the Boats to Schenectady[3]——You'll also see by the Letter to Col°. Cochran that I have ordered Some of the Ammunition with the most valuable Artillery to Schenectady until the works near Fort Herkimer can be made Tenable; as I have reason to believe the Enemy mean to Carry on something Capital perhaps from both the North & West.

I am Sir Yours &c
James Clinton

Col°. Cortlandt

---

1. See letter from James Clinton to Colonel Robert Cochran (Albany, May 16, 1781), p. 421, which says "Colo. Cortlandt has my orders to afford you all the assistance in his power which time and circumstances will admit."

2. A gin is a machine for raising or moving heavy weights (as a tripod formed of poles united at the top, with a windlass, pulleys and ropes). This could be used to weigh—archaically meaning to heave, hoist, or raise—the cannon. *Webster's Third New International Dictionary*; Duane, p. 230.

3. The day after Clinton had received word of the devastation of Fort Schuyler, an anonymous letter was intercepted which reported that a party of four to five hundred Loyalists and Indians were gathered southwest of Albany and some fifteen hundred more at Ticonderoga. On May 27, they captured a British intelligence report which stated, "a few of Courtlandt's Regiment here," meaning Schenectady. The report also mentioned a large store of grain and the boat building enterprise to carry cannon to Stanwix and Herkimer.

   Henry Glen, a commissary agent for the New York forces, reported difficulties in obtaining the necessary materials for boat construction because of the lack of credit. He was forced to pledge his own money for the sixteen new boats to be built. Hanson, p. 118.

236

Examination of Three Oneida Indians. AD
Collection of Mrs. Robert P. Browne

Fort Schuyler Sunday June 3, 1781.

Examination of three oneidas[1] who return'd here this day from hunting—they set out from shenectady about a month ago, and went as far as the Other side of the main grand river,—they were five days going from fort Harkaman till they came to this river, where they made a Canoe & lay two days.—they were four days after they made the Canoes till they came to the falls,[2] one night—

were they stoped & two of them went of to set traps for beaver and the other stayed at home, — these two were gone one nigh[t] — there was five Mohawks[3] came there and had two prisoners boys,—which they said the took near stone arabia,[4] they asked them were they came from they said from Niagary, and were from that place 33 days—they asked them to go long a little way with them one of them cautioned the other to take care of them as he said they might have some rougish design upon them—they took their guns & amunition and went a little way with them, & the Mohawks went of in a canoe—and left them. & they returned to their hutt and slep till Morning—when one of them went to the falls to fish & discovered five Indians in a Canoe he immediately returned to his comrades —& inform'd them——they all went to see them & went up a mountain were they see these Indians below at a fire—a little after these was four guns fired. they run again to look and saw four Indians in a Canoe one of them hallowed to them and they made their way over to the other shore——they then told them they should come ashore, & they came a shore—and they were of four of the back nations who came from Osswegotic[5] when they parted the one that could understand a little, said to them it was hard he could not understand them, their head man was behind who could understand them, with a party of about thirty mohawks & Ind[s]. of the Back nation together.—they went then to their Cabin with two beaver skins to spread them and one of them went out to get some bark to spread then one when he heard a noise in the back & discovered a party of Cocknawaga's[6] who made up to the fire, the party consisting of about thirty, & came from Quipasny.[7]

After awhile there came two or three of them to

fetch them who said their head man wanted to talk with them & that they should take everything with them, they told them they would not they had their traps out and could not they then consented that they should have their things—and go with them, when they came to the party they all set smoking and made a ring & sat them in the middle of them.

they then took them over in a canoe and went off, & met a number of Canoes with Tories, who were for taking them right or wrong they all went ashore and made a ring & set them in the midle their was ab^{t} 24 tories & 30 In^{ds}. they did not stay their long, but told them they must go with them, and took them to were the river forked about a mile—were they built a house to stay all night, when they were there the white people was a little distant with the Cheafs—& made a ring & sent for their men and put them in the ring.—the head warrior of the Indians got up & spoke—and said that it is the orders of the Commander, to take them prisioner and leave them their till they could go & do their business——that they was always [illegible] when they came across any oneidas before they could do their business—after that they might go. they told them they would go aside & consider—they then agreed they would not go with them except they was able to if they tryed to make them, they will strive to kill some of them sooner than go,—but was de^{cd}. not to go with them as prisioners if they could help it.—they told them they did not come out to go to war—but to hunt, they then left four to Guard them—& the others went off—they kept them four days & they parted & the four went off back.

when the four left them they went a hunting before they returned to the Cabin, & discovered the trail of

three horses,——this is five days ago. When they came to the first river from here,—they discoverd two Indians — of the back nation but could not talk with them but understood by signs that there was 10 more—they discoverd a smoak at a distance near the falls where they supposed those ten was. this is all they discoverd—this is about 4 days ago——the road was about 2 foot they told them they must not tell any of the americans that, that was their road, Cap[t] Tam

[remainder of document lost]

---

1. The Oneidas, members of the Iroquois League, were the group located just to the west of the Mohawks. The Oneidas, unlike the Mohawks, were pro-American. On several occasions, they urged the Americans to take the initiative, for example by taking Fort Stanwix from the British, and condemned the belligerent attitude of Mohawk warriors toward some American officials. The Revolution therefore helped to destroy the Iroquois by their taking sides, which ended their traditional unity.

The pro-American tribes of the Iroquois suffered mightily for their break with the British crown. The winter of 1780–1781 was particularly harsh for the Oneida, Tuscarora and Caughnawaga members who had fled from the raids of their Indian brothers to the supposed safety of the American lines near Schenectady. They endured the cold, housed in poorly built huts. Food and clothing were in scarce supply, despite the efforts of Henry Glen, agent for Indian affairs at Schenectady, and Philip Schuyler, who implored Congress to alleviate the distress of the allies who had fought diligently throughtout the fall and summer campaign. American stores, used by Schuyler to feed and clothe the Indians as well as the patriot forces, were depleted. The efforts of the New York legislature, which appropriated funds for two hundred blankets and a quan-

tity of cloth, were inadequate and too late. Their living in close proximity to the soldiers, and often sharing the same barracks, resulted in harassment and abuse. One Indian was murdered by the troops, necessitating the removal of the tribes to nearby woods. By May of 1781, Fort Stanwix (Schuyler) had nearly been devastated, first by spring rains, then by fire. The ragged troops and Indians were sent to quarters at Fort Herkimer, in which operation Philip played a major role. Graymont, pp. 242–244.

2. Along the Mohawk River at German Flats is a small Falls known as the "Little Falls." At one point on the Mohawk where it is unequal, "there are 2 Falls of 42 and near 70 feet," besides the falls at German Flats. Spafford, pp. 241–242.

3. The Mohawks, the most eastern group of the Iroquois League, favored the British side in the war, along with the Senecas and Cayugas, and saw the Americans as wanting to deceive the Indians or even to massacre them. *Ibid.*, pp. 5, 69–70.

4. Stone Arabia was about 51 miles from Albany and approximately 4 miles away from the Mohawk River. Spafford, pp. 269–270.

5. Oswegatchie was a local name in the eastern part of Palatine, Tryon County, New York, 10 miles west of Johnstown, and 51 miles from Albany, on the Mohawk River. Beauchamp, p. 125.

6. The Caughnawagas (Cahnawaga) were largely a band of Mohawks that had been detached from their nation as a result of Jesuit missionary enterprise in the seventeenth century. They sided with the British, though many Caughnawagas would remain friendly to the Americans. Then, in 1776, the Caughnawagas went along with an Iroquois council declaration to be neutral, though one

Caughnawagas chief offered to help Washington by providing four or five hundred warriors, which Washington refused as this was of little value without the other Indian nations. Graymont, pp. 59, 68, 87, 95.

7. Quipasny may have been another name for Conesus, Livingston County, New York. "The name of the town also appears as Canexa, Canesaah, Cannehsawes, Canough, Canaghsoos, Keneghses, Kanaghsas, Kagnegasus, Kanaghsaws, Kanieghsas, Kanegsas or Quicksea, Kaneysas or Yucksea, Yoxsaw and Yorkjough." Quicksea seems the closest. Beauchamp, p. 103.

237

Philip to James Clinton. ALS

NYPL

Fort Harkimar June 11 1781.

Sir

The orders which you were pleased to Give for the Evacuation of Fort Shuyler is Executed and the Troops Cannen amunition and Stores are at this post my men are much fatigu'd and want a few days to Clean their Arms which are almost Ruined before I can think of putting them again on hard duty.[1] by which time I Expect to have an Answer to the letter I sent you upon my going from this to Fort Schuyler I wish to have Some particular Direction, which I beg may be sent me; I think it would give me great Satisfaction was I in your place to have a View of the Situation of a Country where I did Intend to Erict a Fortification;—

Shall be glad to see you and Cap^{t}. Duboys Company as your life Guard I am with Respect your Hum^{l}. Ser^{t}.

P. Cortlandt

1. A council of officers at Fort Schuyler on May 12, 1781, reported that the fortifications were two-thirds destroyed by the rains and that repair would take five to six hundred men an entire summer to restore. Two days later, Robert Cochran was forced to report that a fire had taken place on May 14, between eleven and twelve o'clock.

James Clinton consulted with Generals Rensselaer and Gansevoort as well as the mayor and council, all of whom recommended abandoning Fort Schuyler and establishing a post at German Flats. James wrote to his brother:

> I am confident the Enemy intend something serious against our Frontiers; in short, we have but few men to the northward as Colonel Cortlandt's Regiment with part of the new Levies will be for a considerable time employed to assist in the Evacuation of Fort Schuyler. I would wish to have the other six Companies of the Brigade which are at West Point, if I could see any prospect of supplying them with provisions, as I am confident that even they, will not be adequate.

GCP, VI, 877–878, 903–904.

238

James Clinton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Albany June 18:th 1781.

Sir,

This will be handed you by Major Villefranch[1] the Enginere whom His Excellency has directed to superintend the construction of a Fort at the German Flatts. As

the Major has the reputation of being eminent in his Profession I shall forbare to give any Directions, but leave the Matter entirely with him, with this Observation that I could wish it to be effected with as much Expedition, as may be, & that it may be able to contain two hundred & fifty men inclusive of those who may be necessary to work the Artillery. I have directed tools to be sent with him, sufficient with what you may have on hand, to answer every purpose, and I earnestly request that you will afford him every Assistance in your Power; The Artificers taken from the Line, who may be employed in this Service will be allowed additional Pay. I have requested Co^{l}. Willet to give every Aid in his power, he will attend the Major, and view the Ground with you & him—Domine Gross & Doc^{r}. Petrie,[2] who are well acquainted in that Country and are Men of Influence have also promised to exert themselves in procuring Teams Carpenters &c on this Occasion.

I would have you persuade yourself that nothing shall be wanting on my part, to furnish you with those Necessaries to render yours and the Situation of the Troops as comfortable as possible.

As there are no Batteaux-men employ'd in Service[3] the Boats must necessarily be manned by Detatchments and brought down as soon as they arrive at the Falls.

It will be necessary that you keep a Small Guard at the Mills near the Carrying place, as it is of the last Importance to secure that Pass, and preserve the Mills.[4] I am informed there is a Sawmill about four Miles from the Rear near Stone Rapia, where I would have Co^{l} Willet keep a Guard, and have Plank sawed for the Barracks.[5]

It is inconsistent with the good of the Service that Captain DBois should be ordered from Schoharie I

would have you order Capt. VDerburgh to join you.[6] I have directed Co[l]. Willet to leave Capt. Elsworth's[7] Company with you also.

I am
Yours sincerely
James Clinton

[Addressed]
Co[l] Philip Courtlandt
commanding at
Fort Herkimer

public
Gen[l]. Clinton

furn'd by
Maj. Villefranch

---

1. A draft copy of the letter is in the Clinton Papers, LC. Major Villefranche joined the service of the United States in 1777, when he came to America from France. Formerly a lieutenant in His Majesty's Dragoons, he was a trained engineer. Heitman, p. 667.

2. "Domine Gross" and "Doctor Petrie" are unidentified.

3. Bateaux men were those who manned bateaux, or light boats used on rivers. The term was applied especially to the long boats with flat bottoms used by the French Canadians. *Oxford English Dictionary*, I, 700.

4. Goods on boats were carried overland from one place along the river to another around rapids. Along the Mohawk, there were many breaks and rapids, and a small falls at German Flats. Spafford, p. 241.

5. The area around Stone Arabia, a part of Palatine by 1813, was described as having an "abundance of fine mill 'seats'." *Ibid.*, pp. 269–270.

6. See James Clinton to Philip, (Albany, May 16, 1781), p. 420.

7. Captain Peter Elsworth of the New York Levies had been both a second and first lieutenant in the 4th New York Regiment. Heitman, p. 216.

239

James Clinton to Philip. ADf
LC

Albany June 27, 1781.

Sir,

I am informed by Col. Antle[1] at Caughnawaga[2] that there are not more than fifteen Batteaux imployed on the River, which is insufficient for the Duty.—— I suppose therefore that the remainder of them are with you. I wou'd therefore request that you detain only six among which may be the two large six handed Boats, which I immagine will answer your purpose, and send the remainder down to Schenectady, and man them all with the new Levies.

I have directed M[r]. Glenn to proceed to Fort Harkerman, and see what may be wanting, and afford you every assistance in his power, as I am anxious to have that post put in a State of Defence before we may be called down.

If the Boats are not with you inquire of M[r]. Glenn

what is become of them as it is my desire that twenty 3 Handed Boats may be constantly imployed in the River below the Falls.

Yours &c
Gen Jas Clinton [in another's hand]

Col. Courtlandt

---

1. The Mohawk River Valley had been periodically raided by Indians and their Tory allies since the summer of 1780. The Americans had to ever keep alert for another major incursion. Only three days after the above letter was written did the Indians strike again at Currietown near the Mohawk, inflicting death and imprisonment on the residents of that community. General Clinton was attempting to keep his guard along the Mohawk by maintaining troop movements on land as well as on the river. He wrote the following letter to John Antil on the 27th:

> Your favor of the 25th was last night received. The situation of your Camp, the disposition of your scouts, & the Measures you have adopted for the security of the Frontier meet my entire Approbation and I have only to request that in all your future arrangements, you hold your self in the most perfect Readiness to move in the shortest notice as it is very probable our stay here will be very short—
>
> I flatter my self before this reaches you, you will have received a supply of Cattle as I had ordered six Head to be forwarded to you a few Days since—a Quantity of salted Beef has already arrived, and more daily expected, a full Proportion of which shall be sent on to you as soon as Boats return to Schenectady—
>
> Altho' there may be but fifteen Batteaux actualy employed in service on the river, at present I am confident there are not less than twenty six; twenty of which were built this Spring—two were built in the Fall

besides from old Boats—I shall write to Co[l]. Courtlandt to send them all down except six, which may be wanted above the Falls—

Clinton Papers, NYHS; Flick (1926), pp. 172–173.

2. The Cahnawaga (Caughnawaga) Indians originally came from the region just below the St. Lawrence River opposite to Montreal. During the French and Indian difficulties in the late 1680s and early 1690s, a group of them removed to a location a half mile west of the mouth of Cayuadutta Creek on the north side of the Mohawk and allied themselves with the Mohawks. See Bennett, pp. 413–419; Ruttenber, (1906) pp. 213–214.

240

James Clinton to Philip. ADf
LC

Albany June 27, 1781.

Sir

I wrote you yesterday, since when your very extraordinary note enclosing the Return has been received. However consistant with the Conduct of an active and vigilant officer you may suppose your Mode of writing may be, to me it rather assumes the Complexion of a discontented Mind, who is rather disposed to increase than lessen the Burden of our very embarrassed affairs.[1]

Previous to the receipt of your Letter of the 16[th] in which you say you have twelve days Provision on hand, any which had been put in motion to collect a supply; the moment that supply was collected a large proportion was put in motion for your Men which Co[l]. Willet could have advised you of, if you had consulted him: and here I

cannot omit observing that you are among the happy few in the Army who have been Strangers to want: your Regiment has been uniformly well supplied; while the troops in the other stations of the Department have been in the utmost Distress, tho' I have [not] been favoured with such a terrible Note from any of their commanding Officers but yourself. However it may be a fortunate Circumstance, that the fourth Day from the Date of your Letter, may not see you at the Head of the Second New York Regiment in Schenectady.

I have directed as much Provision to be sent up as there are Boats to contain it, and both Provision and Rum had been sent to you before this time in plenty, had the Batteaux been regularly kept in motion: Whereas out of twenty six which are appointed to ply that River, it appears that not more than Fifteen of them are actualy imployed: where the remainder of them are, or how they are disposed of, is a perfect secret to me.

I am
Sir,
yours &c

Co[l]. Courtlandt

---

1. It is unfortunate that Philip's letter to James Clinton has not survived. Apparently, Philip requested additional supplies for his men while they were engaged in the campaign against the Indians in the Mohawk Valley.

An element of anger can be discerned in Clinton's reply since he felt that Philip, through his favored position as the lieutenant-governor's son, had received more than adequate supplies during the conflict.

241

George Washington to Philip. ADfs [LbC]
GWP

Kings Ferry August 25, 1781.

Sir,

You will take charge of the Clothing, the Boats, Intrenching tools, and such other Stores as shall be committed to your care by the Quarter Master General.[1] With these you are to proceed (in the Order they are mentioned) to Springfield, by the way of Suffern's, Pompton, the two Bridges and Chatham.[2]

When you arrive at Springfield you will put yourself under the Orders of Major General Lincoln,[3] or any other (your Senior) Officer commanding at that place.

You will also, if occasion should require it, alter the above Route agreeably to Orders from either Major General Lincoln, or the Quarter Master General.

You will be particularly careful to collect all your Men that are in a proper condition to march and will use your best endeavours to prevent desertion.

Given at Kings ferry this 25th Day of August 1781.

G. Washington

[Addressed]
To. Colo. Philip Van Cortlandt 2d N. York Instrucns

---

1. Timothy Pickering, the Quartermaster-General, was not with the army en route to Virginia; he was supervising affairs at Kings Ferry. Colonel Henry Emanuel Letterloh, one of his deputies, accompanied the army on their march south. Pickering later joined the forces after they had reached Williamsburg.

After word from De Grasse came on August 14, informing Washington of his intent to proceed directly to Chesapeake Bay rather than to New York, the focus and strategy of the Americans altered drastically. Instead of striking at New York, as Sir Henry Clinton believed they would and as Washington had originally planned, the army marched four hundred miles to Virginia. The movement of troops and supplies began on the 19th of August, under the guise of an attempt on New York from the New Jersey side. Between the 20th and the 25th of August the army crossed the Hudson near King's Ferry. After the crossing was accomplished, the army took three different routes. The American wing, of which Philip was to be a part, marched by way of Pompton to Chatham, New Jersey. Fitzpatrick, XXIII, 62; Johnston (1881) pp. 83, 88–89.

2. Springfield, in Essex County, New Jersey, was some 7 miles west of Elizabethtown, and 10 miles east of Morristown on the Rahway River. Gordon (1834), p. 241.

Sufferns in Orange County, New York (now Suffern, in Rockland County), lies near the boundary line of New Jersey. French, p. 571.

Pompton in Morris County, New Jersey (now Pompton Plains), was 18 miles northeast of Morristown, and 70 miles from Trenton. Gordon, (1834), p. 219.

There was a Second River, Essex County, New Jersey (now Bellville), about 3 miles from Newark, 52 miles from Trenton, and 9 miles from New York, on the Raritan River. *Ibid.*, p. 99.

Chatham in Morris County, New Jersey, is 10 miles from Elizabethtown, and 7 miles from Morristown. A thriving village, it was surrounded by pleasant, well cultivated country on the Passaic River. *Ibid.*, p. 120.

3. Major-General Benjamin Lincoln later served as Secretary of War. Heitman, p. 351.

242

Tench Tilghman[1] to Philip ADfs [LbC]
GWP

Chatham[2] 27th Augt. 1781.

Dear Sir

His Excellency desires me to inform you that he found the Road by Ogdens Iron Works[3] difficult for the Boats, he therefore wishes you to keep upon the Road from Pomptin to Moris Town until you come to a place known by the name of Dodds Tavern,[4] you there turn to the left and proceed to the Fork at Pasaic[5]—from thence you will take the same Road upon which the Artillery moved to this place—it is by the way of Colo. Cook's—[6]

I am Dear Sir
Yr Most Obt. Servt.
T. Tilghman

---

1. Lieutenant-Colonel Tench Tilghman was George Washington's Aide-de-Camp and Military Secretary. Heitman, pp. 543–544.

2. The rapid movement of the troops enabled all the forces to encamp in the vicinity of Chatham by August 28. On that date Washington ordered General Lincoln to divide his force into three brigades: the light infantry under Scammell on the right, the two York regiments under Clinton on the left, and Hazen's Jersey and the Rhode Island regiments in the center. They were ordered to march in two columns at 4:00 A.M. on the 29th, with Trenton as their destination. The left regiment was to consist of three brigades if "Courtlands Regiment should join in time." This force was to march through Westfield and Lamptown to Raritan Landing (above Brunswick.) Fitzpatrick, XXIII, 59.

3. The Ogden family built what was probably the first furnace in Morris County, New Jersey, at Bloomingdale about a mile above Pompton after 1740, and it was still in their possession years later. David Ogden or his son, Samuel Ogden, built a slitting mill about 1770 at Old Boonton, also in Morris County. Although probably small, the furnace was well known and operated in connection with a forge and other works throughout the Revolution to 1784. Munsell, pp. 48–49, 56.

4. "Dodd's Tavern" is unidentified. (There were three people—Kucall, Permenus and Stephen—with the name Dod or Dodd living where this tavern was supposed to be, in Morris County.) See Stryker-Rodda, List II, p. 62.

5. The Passaic River, rising and flowing through the hilly countryside of northern New Jersey, is regarded as, "the most crooked, sluggish, and longest of the state." It flowed through Chatham village. Gordon (1834), p. 204.

6. Lieutenant-Colonel and later Colonel Ellis Cook was of the New Jersey Militia, 1776–1780. Heitman, p. 168.

243

George Washington to Philip ADfs [LbC]
GWP

Head Quarter Chatham August 28, 1781.

Sir,

As the Army will march tomorrow Morning before you will probably have arrived,[1] you will be pleased when you reach Colonel Cook's to make yourself acquainted with the best Road leading above the Mountains towards Trenton: This you will pursue at least to Bound Brook,[2] and from thence will continue the most direct

Route to Trenton with your Regiment and all the Stores and other Articles which have been committed to your Charge. You will keep your destination a perfect Secret for one or two Days at least.[3]

I am, Sir, &c
G. Washington

[Addressed]
To Colo. Philip Van Cortlandt. 2d New York.

---

1. The army departed the camp at Chatham village secretly by the dark of night about 4:00 A.M. on August 29, 1781. Vanderpoel, pp. 324, 336.

2. Bound Brook, in Somerset County, New Jersey, is 7 miles from New Brunswick and 4 miles from Somerville, on the Raritan River. Gordon, (1834), p. 107.

3. Secrecy was an important part of Washington's plan to move south. At Chatham, he had built what appeared to be a permanent camp to give the British the impression that the army would attack Staten Island and New York City. The true destination was a secret kept even from the troops. "Secrecy was of vital importance, for this grand movement southward was a hazardous enterprise. . . ." There was danger of an attack while the army was on the march. Moreover, Heath with half of the Americans, perhaps fewer than 2,500, was being left to hold the Hudson Highlands and a swift move of these troops might offset any American gains in the South. The secret was well kept from the British and it was not until September 2, that the British commander, Clinton, realized what was happening, and by then the American and French armies had passed through Princeton and Trenton, and had crossed the Delaware River. Vanderpoel, pp. 315–339; Ward, II, 882–883.

244

Philip to George Washington, ALS
GWP

Dodds Tavern[1] Augt. 29 1781.

Dear General

I am favoured with yours of this morning and shall proceed on Immediately.[1] The Boats and stores[2] are all come up so that I Expect to reach Troy this Evening

I am with great respect
your Excellencys Obt Huml. Sert.
P. Cortlandt.

His Excellency General Washington

---

1. See the letter from Tench Tilghman, on behalf of Washington to Philip (Chatham, August 27, 1781), p. 439, which orders Philip to turn when he came to Dodd's Tavern. This was followed by a letter from Washington to Philip (Headquarters Chatham, August 28, 1781), p. 440, telling Philip to proceed to Trenton.

2. On August 31, Washington wrote to Benjamin Lincoln and directed that the boats coming with Philip's regiment should be put in repair as soon as they arrived. He hoped that the boats would transport Philip's regiment as well as some equipment. Fitzpatrick, XXIII, 72.

245

Philip to [Unknown]. ALS
Yale University Library[1]

Camp before York October 17, 1781.

Dear Sir,

I have just now left General Washington at our lines it seams the haughty Brittain is humbled before we Expected it

This Morning just as we had got our Batteries Ready; he beat the Shamade and beged a truce for 24 Hours——his Excellency answered that if he proposed to surrender himself and forces prisoners which was the first Object that in that case time would be Allowed to settle the Terms and gave two hours for an Answer— Cornwallis Answered in the Affirmative upon which the General sent Col^{o}. Tilghman to demand on honor that no Stores Should be Injured and in the Morning I Expect all will be settled so that we Shall make a most Glorious affair of it with Very little loss and in much shorter time than Was Expected — you may now soon (please God) Expect us back in Our State Again Adieu — I am yours

P. Cortlandt

[note on reverse side]
morning of the 18th = I have not as yet any further acc^{ts}. from head Quarters but conclude as all is silent that the business is going on and we shall this afternoon have the pleasure of receiving their arms as the York Troops are just going on Duty——Adieu

1. Two copies of this letter are in existence at the Yale University Library and at the William E. Clements Library. The Yale version is more complete in that it contains the October 18 postscript.

I do not believe that the letter was written to his father, for Philip never closed a letter to his father with "Adieu." Nevertheless, whether it was written to his father or not, it is a stirring eyewitness account of the events leading up to Cornwallis' surrender at Yorktown.

A letter written to his father a day earlier can be found in *VCFP*, I, 170–172.

246

Pierre to Continental Congress ADS
PCC, Misc.

State of New York

In Senate October 26th. 1781.

Resolved that the honorable James Duane, William Floyd, John Morin Scott, Ezra L'hommedieu and Egbert Benson[1] Esquires are duly nominated and appointed Delegates to represent this State, in the United States in Congress assembled, for the ensuing Year,———

By Order of the Senate
Pierre Van Cortlandt Presdt

Attest:
Robt: Benson, Clk:

1. When the Senate and Assembly compared their lists of candidates for delegates to the Continental Congress, the lists agreed with one exception: the Senate nominated

Egbert Benson and the Assembly, Philip Schuyler. When a ballot was taken on this matter, Benson emerged the victor. New York (State) Senate, *Journals*, October 26, 1781, pp. 8–9.

247

Philip Schuyler to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

Albany October 28th 1781.
6 oClock P.M.

Dear Sir

Mr. Bensons letter of the 26th Instant requesting my attendance in senate was delivered me this morning, altho far from being in health I had determind to commence my Journey for Poughkeepsie on tuesday morning, but about an hour ago I received the Inclosed letters from General Stark, the intelligence contained will I hope Justify me in giving my Journey a contrary direction, I could adduce additional reasons for remaining in this quarter under the present circumstances of our affairs but they are of a nature improper to be conveyed by letter.[1]

The establishments which the enemy have already gained, and others which they are now prosecuting within the state, cannot I presume fail of affording the most serious chagrin, as they may be attended with the most distressing evils to us, Should the haughty Britons seriously think of peace in the ensuing winter, and acquiese in the mediation proposed in the last, and should the court of London claim a retention of what she actu-

ally proposed in the moment of treaty, and should the interfering powers acceed to the proposition, tho but in part, and permit them to retain only what they occupy in the northern and western parts of the state, It would exclusive of the heavy loss we should sustain by so considerable a deprivation of territory, retard that rapidity of settlement which the convenience of water carriage, the goodness of soil and salubrity of Air would otherwise induce to. And much to the Internal disquiet of the state, and be replete with many other Obvious consequences of an extremly injurious complexion, these are reflections which every gentleman of the legislature & state will make, and will induce those currently appointed to the delegation (which evinces the wisdom of both houses) to afford it their unremitting attention in Congress, but altho fully competent to the discharge of the great trust conferred on them, I conceive It would not be improper in the Legislature, in order to give the weight of the state to the representations which I am perfectly persuaded the delegates will not fail to make, in every point of importance to their enactments, and to hold out, by instructions, what stipulations in any negociation they should strive to get the American negociators to insist on, and what concessions in our parts should be considered as inadmissable, unless necessity, or a combination of other circumstances should put it out of our power to obtain the former, or prevent the Latter. — Some of the states have little confiscated property, and others who have confiscated have not yet ordered the sales.—The former will not I fear make it an Object of much Importance to insist that no restoration should be made, nor will the latter be impelled to it by that variety of motives which should induce us to risk much rather than consent

to a restitution, nor have the enemy afforded to any state in the union such cogent reasons for retaining this property in our hands, as they have to us.—In that with a british Colony in our vicinity (which at all events we shall have unless we can ridicule the Idea of a winter expedition into Canada and expel the enemy from that Country) and Tories repossessed of their estates, bound together by common disgrace, and stillmore by their infernal principles, they will unremittingly pursue every nefarious measure which may have a tendency to disturb the repose and happiness of the state, they will gain admission into our council and contaminate the very strings of Government and attempt to introduce controversy with our neighbour that they and their British adherents may profit by the occasion—those apprehensions may be considered by some as Idle and without foundation. It will however be prudent to take preventative measures as there is at least a possibility of the Evil—If the Observations I have made carry any weight with them in your mind, you are at liberty to make what use you please—Be so good as to hand the inclosed to His Excellency the Governor—

I shall take the first good opportunity to remit you the money to repay for the Cyder and am much obliged by this mark of your attention—

I am

Dear Sir with great
respect and esteem

Your most obedient Servant
Ph. Schuyler

The Honorable Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq^{r}.

1. Pierre and Philip Schuyler were cousins. Pierre's Aunt Cornelia was Philip Schuyler's mother. In addition to the familial relationship, both had been active in New York politics before the Revolution.

   Schuyler was alarmed at the military news then emanating from Albany that the British were about to march on Saratoga. Such news necessitated the rapid deployment of the militia in that area. This was only a part of Schuyler's concern relative to British troop activities. Since preliminary talks had begun in Paris regarding a peace treaty, New Yorkers were worried that such a treaty might contain a clause authorizing the British to retain that portion of the state along with its claimed western territories in which British forces and their Indian allies still held sway. This would have shut off New York from the Great Lakes and from much of the Mohawk Valley in western New York.

   Another major area of apprehension involved the question of confiscated Loyalist estates and how they would be handled in the treaty negotiations. While other states might be willing to restore such estates after the war, Schuyler felt that New York should not consider such a move. The returned Loyalists, he thought, would soon act in concert with the Canadians in seeking to subvert the New York state government. *GCP*, VII, 437–438; *DAB*, XVI, 477–479. Morris (1965), pp. 149, 180–183, 213–215.

248

Henry Glen to Philip ALS
NYPL

Schenectady 22d Nov 1781.

My dear Sir

Yours of the 6th & 15 Both now Before Me the Reason of Not Answering them Sonner Was for Whant of an oportunity Notwithstanding all my writing to Alby [Albany] the persons at the Halm All my Exertions I have not been Able to Git this Convoy from this till Now, Captain Van denbergh with his Company is orderd by Major Fish for the Gaurd with the Slays & to be Reinforced by Some Men from Forts Renslier & Herkerman the Convoy will be About 50 Slays 110 Barrlls Beef 20 flour & only 2 Rum which is all I could obtain instead of 2 of that necessary Article their ought to have been 20 Barrlls as I dont Expect their will be any other Convoy from this till Battowing Except some Cattle & Small Quantity of Flour out of Tryon.

As for News since your Departer will be too large A Detail I must Confess I Pitty your Situation But — I am in hopes it wont be Long But shall have the pleasure of Seeing once More your Arivil in the Metropolis.[1] The Inclosed is A bitt that cane be Depand on which I congatulate you on the ocasion A Sudden Movement Col. V. Schaik with 6 of his Company orderd down to head Quarters Immediately one of the Company of your Regiment March from this to Schoharie its Capt. Boiss he is not Come up & Johnson took the Command Various are the Conjictions of the Movement Last Evening Mr. V. Ingen Came from Albany brings an Acct by a Vessell

from Martinico that Count D^{e}Esting has takeing 6 English man War & 95 Transports but Cant Learn so yet the Number of Troops on Board they ware Desdined for S^{t} Lucey S^{t} Vincent &c &c a Report in Town that Gen^{l}. Robinson [Robertson] of the British with 3000 Men are on Staten Island. Its talk that Col^{o}. Gansevort with a Detachment of the Whole army will Releve your Garrison the time is not mentioned. Gansevort is to be Col. Commadan^{t} which is a Claim he holds Since S^{t} Ledger^{s} Afair Congress then maid a Resolve that he was to be Co^{l}. Commadant. The Kings Speech is at alb^{y} & have taking some trouble I have not been Able to obtain their is but one Come to Alb^{y} the Moment it Comes to hand you will be favor^{d} with it No news of Co^{l} Cockrum M^{r} Campble & Family well the Cloub as usual M^{rs}. Glen Betshy M^{r}. V. Ingen & the Rest of the Family Join me In our Best Respects & Blieve me to

Be your Sincere friend & well wisher

H Glen

My Best Respect
to Captains H Trammink
Smith M^{r} Tucker & the Rest
of the Gentlemen

Excuse my writing full of Business let me have aline & dont forGet to mention only in figurs what Quanty of Provissions their is when this Arives & the number of Rations you Victual that I Can Governer my Self Accordingly

To Col^{o}. Ph. Cortland Commanding F. Schuyler

[Addressed]
To Colonel Philip V. Cortland
Commanding the Garisson Fort Schuyler

P. Favor open
Cap[t] V. Denburgh

---

1. Upon the successful conclusion of the Yorktown campaign, Philip was placed in charge of transporting some of the prisoners of war into Virginia. After delivering his charges to other commanders, Philip continued his own return home by marching through Alexandria, Georgetown, Baltimore, Philadelphia and Trenton. In his "Memoir," Philip makes no reference to his activities at Fort Schuyler, but mentions instead the construction of winter huts at Pompton, New Jersey.

   On November 30, 1781, General William Heath informed Governor Clinton of the proposed winter disposition of the New York forces with "the New York line between that [Morristown] and the North river, perhaps near Pompton." Since the 2nd Regiment had not as yet been ordered to Pompton, it can be assumed that Philip spent some days at Fort Schuyler, also known as Fort Stanwix, prior to his establishing winter quarters in New Jersey.

   Philip had been away from the New York theater of operations since late August, and Henry Glen therefore attempted to provide him with some of the latest army gossip. Colonel Peter Gansevoort, the hero of the defense of Fort Stanwix in 1777 against Barry St. Leger, had recently been promoted to major-general of the Militia. A tone of jealousy can be discerned in Glen's comments regarding Gansevoort. *VCFP*, I, 64–65; *GCP*, VII, 530; Boatner (1966), p. 411; and Boatner (1973), p. 248.

249

Pierre, Jr., to Philip. ALS
NYPL

N. Brunswick Jany 10th, 1782.

Dear Sir

I now do myself the pleasure of acquainting you that I have escaped unhurt the severe fire of the Enemy, who attacked this town last night with 5 Gun Boats and between 300 and 400 men, we fortunately got Intelligence of their Coming before they intered the Town which gave us time to collect some 50 men & out of them scarcely 30 well equipped and marched down to the lower end of the Town in order to hinder this landing, but their numbers being far superior to ours after 3 or 4 rounds we were obliged to retire, for the whether being so exceedingly dark, which hindered our men from beholding their manouvers who had by this time nearly surrounded us, by another party who had landed something lower Down.[1] We therefore left that gound and retreated back of the Town leaving the female Inhabitants under the protection of their Mercy who were hindered in Leaving the Town by the Severity of the whether, however they behaved in a quite different manner from which they are used to do, for to give them their just appellation I must call them brave and honorable Fellows after remaining in Town about or nearly 8 hours, they carried off all the Gun Boats belonging to this Town (which I do suppose were their Chief motive [illegible] but not without the Loss of 30 killed and wounded, our loss very trivial only 4 wounded of which supposed to be mortally; So that altho they obtained their

End in taking of the Boats, still they payed for them very extravagantly, This being the first action in which ever I was in you must excuse me in mentions the many particulars which I have done. I wish'd most sincerely for 100 of your Veterans at this place when they embarked, for they kept up an incessant fire upon our hand full for nearly 1/2 hour they made two charg upon us, but our Men behaved with that undaunted firmness and Bravery which reflects the greatest honour, there is nothing that ever I experience that gave me half the pleasure as this affair.

It being Late at Night and not resting any the preceding one beg that you will permit me to wish you a good Nights rest and Remain your most affectionate Brother

Pierre VCortlandt, Junr.

P.S. I have no time to write to Mama now, who undoubtedly will be very uneasy concerning me when she hears it, beg that you will send this to her at Peeks kill————

Your Watch will not be done till a fortnight hence, and if any opportunity offers will send it to you for it is to expensive to send for it from Pumpton.

[Continuation from previous letter]

Jan 11th, 1782.

Dear Brother

I had scarcely finished the letter to you last night and got a sleep in Bed when we were alarmed, that the Boats were up again, their design were I fancy to take of the most principal Inhabitants of the Town, A very good

Maneuvre as they were convinced we were extremely fatigued, but happily they were discovered before they could land altho they had got up to the centre of the Town. I immediately turn out and finding they were discovered thought it prudent to return without doing any thing————

I forgot to mention that Coll. Taylor was taken the night before but fortunately was released again————

I am your Brother

P V Cortlandt Junr.

---

1. Since October 1780, the British had been suffering the consequences of the raids of Captain Adam Hyler upon their coastal sloops and soldiers. In April 1781, for example, he and his force, with only one gunboat and one barge, captured a heavily armed British cutter with its crew of fifty, and set fire to the enemy ship.

   In hopes of ending these raids, the British landed a force of three hundred men near the lower end of New Brunswick early in January 1782. While most secondary sources cite either January 2 or 4 as the date for this conflict, Pierre states that it occurred on the evening of the 9th and on the following two days. With little difficulty the enemy captured the whale boats, the object of the raid, losing what William Benedict describes as four killed and several wounded. Colonel John Taylor, of whom Pierre speaks, reported American casualties as five wounded and some damage amounting to two houses pillaged. The British succeeded in their goal by bringing Hyler's activities to a close. Benedict, p. 128; Wall and Pickersgill, I, 96; Peckham, p. 94.

War Draws to an End

250

Alexander McDougall to Philip. ALS
NYHS

Westpoint 6th February 1782.

Sir

Agreeable to my promise I drop you a few hints on Subjects of importance to our line as well as to myself— Some men in the New England States, declare that Acts of Congress making provision for Officers and Soldiers under various Contingencies not obligatory on them— this strikes even at our pay, for that is fixed only by Congress.[1] When a peace takes place and our services are no longer wanted; some of our Legislature may adopt the same sentiments. It is therefore a Duty we owe to ourselves and our families to know of our Legislature, whether they consider those acts binding on this State or not. If this is done in decent terms, they surely cannot be offended at it, and decent it ought to be. Whatever Assistance shall be desired of me, I will chearfully give, I have all those Acts collected from the Journals, and any Gentleman of the Line may copy them at my Quarters for their Information.

As we are very illy paid, and those of us who have Credit or Effects, are for want of pay obliged to take up money at Interest, or sell some of our Effects at a discount to support ourselves; the State in justice should give us Notes at the Close of every month leaving Interest, to replace what we are obliged to pay; these may be cancelled or given up, on every payment that is made. The Officers of the other States are very exact on points of Settlement; and if our's cannot pay us punctually, they ought to make a just and equal settlement with us.

The Thoughts I mentioned to you on the Subject of filling your Regiment, I need not repeat—The winter will soon pass over, and Events which cannot now be foreseen may scatter to line. No time therefore should be lost.

My compliments to General Clinton, and tell him, I wish much to see him on those subjects.

I am Dr Sir
Your humble Servant
Alexr Mc Dougall

[Addressed]
Colonel Cortlandt
Mr Beeckman's
Pecks Kill

[Endorsed]
Genl Mc Dougall
1782
On the Subject of pay when we are Discharged

---

1. Alexander McDougall, a major-general since October 1777, represented the disgruntled officers in the State House concerning the long-standing issue of half-pay. In the winter of 1783 he would be chosen chairman of the committee from Newburgh which carried the grievances of the army to Congress.

   At issue in the early months of 1782 was the failure of the states to respond to the decision of Congress dated October 30, 1781, to call upon the states for their quotas totalling eight million dollars. The first payment was due April 1, 1782. That date passed without a single state submitting its payment. With the victory at Yorktown accomplished, the states seemed reluctant to recognize any responsibilities outside their own borders. Burnett (1941), pp. 525–526.

251

Robert Morris[1] to Philip. ADfs
Letterbook of Robert Morris, LC

Office of Finance[2] 21 Febr. 1782.

Sir,

I have just now received your Letter of the eleventh[3] and Colo. Vandyke's[4] of the seventh Instant. I am very sorry for what has happened which is contrary to my Expectations and in Spite of every Precaution on my Part. I conclude that you have not had the proper Information from the War Office as to the nature of my Contract and therefore I enclose you an Extract from it and am to request that you Cause Purchases to be made whenever it is necessary and I will take Care to provide you with Monies for Payment upon Receipt of proper Vouchers.[5] The Contractors will as they ought bear the Loss which may receive and altho I would by no means take Advantage of unavoidable Accidents yet I would wish that undue Negligence may meet with merited Punishment.[6]

I am Sir

your most obedient Servant

RM

---

1. Robert Morris (1734–1806), the Superintendent of Finance of the United States from 1781 to the close of the war, was known as the "financier of the American Revolution." He was also a signer of the Declaration of Independence. *DAB*, XIII, 219–223.

2. The Office of Finance was first located, after June 1781, in a building adjoining Morris's own home on Front Street,

Philadelphia, Pa., "but in a few months, when he was appointed Agent of Marine and assumed additional burdens [September 1781], all the books, papers, and furniture, as a measure of economy, were removed to the Marine Office, also in Front Street. Here they remained in the house of William West until June, 1782, when Morris hired the store of Jacob Barge at the corner of Market and Fifth streets in proximity to the other government offices." Oberholtzer, pp. 76–77.

3. This letter not located.

4. Lieutenant-Colonel Cornelius Van Dyke served in the 1st New York Regiment. He had previously been a captain in the 2nd New York. Heitman, p. 556. Van Dyke's letter not located.

5. Morris "initiated a complete change in procurement methods by introducing a new system of contracting" to begin January 1, 1782. Supplies had been given out before by the army requesting specific provisions, but this had not worked, as requisitions lagged. Morris hoped to initiate a new businesslike approach for greater economy and efficiency, as individuals "would contract with the government to provide rations for troops at a specific sum per ration." By the summer of 1782, however, "Morris was badgered by troubles involving disagreements between the contractors and the army with respect to the precise execution of the contract," and even Washington wrote Morris criticising the system for the lack of supply magazines and distribution of rations. Ver Steeg, pp. 106–107, 146. See also Oberholtzer, p. 117.

6. Tactics of the contractors, such as providing spoiled meat and insufficient whiskey, were complained about by commanding officers, but Morris tried to appease both the army and the contractors. Ver Steeg, pp. 106–107.

252

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

March 24. 1782. Poghkeepsie

Dr Son Philip

I Received yours of the 17th. by Coll Hamilton was Glad to hear of Your Wellfare Which hope may Continue, the Supplying the Troops by Contract Will Without doubt be Agreable to them,[1] Major Fish is Attending here Who its Like Will acquaint you with what Relates to the Army.

Young Mr Myer[2] is the bearor Who is going down to Join the Regiment, he is a young Gentleman of a good Caracter Therefore hope he may be Acceptable,

Genl Schulyer desires me to Acquaint You that Mr Dirck Schuyler,[3] Son of Harmanus Schuyler,[4] the Old Sherif has Spoke to the Governor to be one of your officers if You think it best You Can Mention it to the Governor of Your approbation,

Your Mother is at Peeks Kill. I am about Gitting the farm of Old benthuysen[5] at Red hook[6] if I Can git it It Will be Verry Agreable to all the family. This Is Wrote in great hast

am Your Loving Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Pierre V. Cortlandt Esqr.
March [2]4 1782

1. See Robert Morris to Philip, from the Office of Finance (February 21, 1782), p. 457, for Superintendent of Finance Morris's contract procedure for supplying the army.

2. "Young Mr. Myer" is unidentified.

3. Dirck Schuyler was the fourth child of Harmanus Schuyler and Christina (Ten Broeck) Schuyler. He was born on November 29, 1761, and died June 1811, unmarried. "The third son, Derick, less than fourteen years old at the beginning of the war, was made a second lieutenant in one of the companies of the New York line, as soon as his age would permit it." Schuyler, II, 307, 326, 365, 416, 418.

4. Harmanus Schuyler married Christina Ten Broeck September 24, 1754. He was elected constable of the first ward of Albany in September 1752, and assistant alderman in 1759. Philip Schuyler, the general, represented another ward of the city about the same time in the same capacity. Harmanus Schuyler was appointed sheriff on June 17, 1761, after the death of the previous sheriff, and was reappointed from year to year until 1770, when he moved to Stillwater. "He had the courage to face the most trying occasions in the discharge of his duties." Schuyler, II, 306–307, 319–328.

5. The "farm of Old benthuysen" is unidentified.

6. Red Hook is in Dutchess County, New York, and is 47 miles south of Albany, on the Hudson River. Spafford, p. 281.

253

Gilbert to Philip. ALS
SHR

Peekskill Ap^{l}. 8th 1782.

D^{r}. Col^{l}

I arrived at this place Yesterday with an intention to set out Fruit Trees &^{c}. and try and make this place in some measure fit and Desent for the Reception of my p.[1]

I have not Rec^{d}. a Single line from You since You left this—do give me that pleasure soon as-possible, let it be a Letter of Eleviation, of Comfort, You know the Subject they will find me at this place for One Month to Come— I will beg You (if to be Spared) Linnen enough for 3 Shirts I really am in Sufferince for the want of them likewise a Gimmy Hatt as the One I have is Rascaly, the hatt I mean to pay you for, do try your possibles, the time's drawing nigh that—how will Your Brother appear with a poor Hatt The things Garry[2] sent for by Hazard are not Come up I wish You would make enquiry in the manor for Garry, that is whom the Goods was sent and in whose care deposited— Your soldier waiting Only have time to tell You

I Remain Yours as ever &^{c}. &^{c}.

Gilb^{t}. Cortlandt

---

1. With the war coming to an end, Pierre and Joanna were preparing to return to the Manor. Gilbert apparently had been delegated to prepare the Peekskill residence prior to their return.

2. Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.

254

William Popham[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Little Brittain April 17, 1782.

Sir,

My Servant will deliver you a Letter with two Small Bundles for Miss Courtlandt which I am prevented from delivering myself in Consequence of some Circumstances that have occured at Head Quarters, of which I suppose you are already apprised. You will oblige me by delivering them in person with my best Compliments.

I congratulate you on striving great Ecclat which the Line has received at the late Review it induces me to wish to see you once more, but that is a Pleasure I must deny myself, at least for some Time, as I am about to adopt a different mode of Life.

You have doubtless heard of my Disapointment which, altho it is by far the most painful yet I hope it will prove the most fortunate Circumstance of my Life.

Adieu my dear Friend untill Chance may through us in the way of each other again.

W. Popham

Co[l]. Courtlandt.

---

1. William Popham spent his early years in Newark, Delaware, where he was educated for the ministry before the war broke out. He entered military service from his native state, but later served in Hazen's 2nd Canadian regiment and as an aide to General James Clinton. From 1777 to 1779, he served as an aide-de-camp to General Steuben

with the rank of major, and accompanied the general on the expedition against the Indians on the western frontier. After his retirement as a major in 1783, he studied law in Albany. He based his practice in New York City and owned a farm in the Manor of Scarsdale in Westchester County. He married Mary Morris, the daughter of Richard Morris, the chief justice of New York. *National Cyclopedia of American Biography*, IV, 237–238.

What Popham was referring to when he spoke of his "Disapointment" (*sic*) remains unknown.

255

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS

NYPL

Newburgh[1] May 3[d] 1782.

Sir

Cap[t]. Leonard Bleeker[2] of the first New York Reg[t]. (upon Complaint of Ensign W[m] Woodruff[3] of the 2[nd] ny Reg) is Arrested for Ungentlemanlike behavior and Abusing M[r]. Woodruff the Evening of the fourth of March last, beg he may be Called to tryal as soon as possible if he cannot be tryed at west point I wish a Court May be Ordered in Our line if it meets the approbation of his Excellency—

I should have done my self the honor of Waiting on you but prevented by the Rain, Please to accept my best Respects and believe me to be Dear General with all Respect your most Ob[t]. Hum[l] Ser[t].

P. Cortlandt

Brig[r]. Gen[l]. Edward Hand
Adjutant General

1. Newburgh served as Washington's headquarters at that time. Spafford, p. 244.

2. Captain Leonard Bleeker of the 3rd New York, transferred to the 1st New York on January 1, 1783. He had been the brigade-major to General Clinton from June 19 to August 22, 1779 and served in the same capacity under Lafayette from May to October 1781. Heitman, p. 107.

3. Second Lieutenant Ephraim Woodruff served in the 2nd New York. He had previously been an ensign in the 4th New York. *Ibid.*, p. 604.

256

George Washington to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Colo. Philip Cortlandt 2^{d}. N.York. Pompton.

May 19th 1782.

Sir,

The inclosed Papers have been produced to me to prove the term of inlistment of John Chamberlaine[1] of your Regiment: By these papers . . . . . it appears that his time of service expired sometime since.

I desire you would have an inquiry made into this matter and acquaint me with the result. Chamberlaine has my permission to remain at home 'till the affair is determined.

I am, &c.

G. Washington

P.S. Two judicious Officers must be immediately sent onto receive the proportion of Levies destined for your Line. They will call on me for Orders.

1. John Chamberlaine or Chamberlin enlisted in the 5th New York Regiment in February 1777, and was reported missing in October of the same year. He reenlisted in July 1778, and deserted in November 1780. Fernow (1887), p. 226.

257

Philip to the Second New York Regiment. ADfs

NYPL

New York line near Pumpton May 22-1782.

Regimental Orders,

The Colonel being desirous to promote and Cherish that Harmony, which has heretofore been so Distinguishable among both Officers and men of the Second New York Regiment takes this method to inform them that their past Conduct has been highly Satisfactory, and such, as made it a pleasure to Command; but least any Misunderstanding should arise, in Consequence of his Commanding the Brigade, he thinks proper to publish the following orders—

It is not the Colonels Intention to Relinquish the Command of the Regiment, but on the Contarary he is determin'd at all times when present to Command it; & as Congress has been pleased to appoint him Colonel it is Evident he is at all times accountable.

However in order ~~that the~~ officer ----------second in Command to himself may have the honor of being considered official Commandant he will be permitted to Exersise such Command under the Direction of the Colonel as may from time to time be Explained in Orders

At present and untill further Orders he will be Considered Official Commandant of the Regiment, Viz. of the parrade, Superintending the passing men out of Camp (Daily), Inspect Regimental Duty agreable to the Regulations, Regulate the Exersise's of the Regiment and other all such ~~necessary~~ Dutys for the good Government there of as may be Necessary; with this proviso that no Orders be issued Regimentally but what has first ~~been first~~ Received the Sanction of the Colonel No Sentence of Court Martial be put in Execution but with his approbation; that no distribution of Clothing be made nor any alteration take place in the make or form of the Clothes without ~~significant~~ his knowledge and Consent: that no ~~new commanding offically~~ ———off^{r}. be appointed but such as he shall direct—

And whereas it will ~~or~~ may be Necessary to Issue Orders to the Regemint when the Colonel shall be absent from Camp for One or More days he Expects upon his Return that the Officer who has been his Representative will Render an account in person of all Orders found necessary to be issued and of all material Substance transacted in his absence inorder that he be thereby Enabled to amend or Confirm what has been done.

Public

The Colonel also further Directs that all———Business to be Transacted, be first communicated to the proper persons authorised to Receive them. In Regimental matter to the officer offically Excersising the Command of the Regiment; in Company Matters to the Cap^{t} or officer offically commanding the Company who will account this Captain the first opportunity of what has

been transacted in his absense; by which means a Regular System will be preserved;—

The Colonel flatters himself that the above orders will be strictly attended too, being determined to attend to every manutia of Decepline himself will therefore Exact it from those under his Command

P. Cortlandt Colonel
2d N. York Regt.

258

Philip to George Washington. ALS
GWP

New York line near Pumpton June 12, 1782.

Dear General

After the York line was Inspected I accompanied Colonel Stewart[1] to see the Inspection of the Jersey line, and was there informed that it was your Excellencys pleasure that a certain Abraham Cadman[2] who had a few days before come to me and desired to be kept in Confinement (and who I had left in Charge with Leiut. Colo. Cochran to be delivered to the Order of Colonel Ogden[3]) was to be sent to Head Quarters; and at same time was served with a Writ of Habeas Corpus to have Cadman (who was supposed to be in my Custody) sent to the Court Chamber in Morris Town[4]—all which the Colonels Dayton[5] and Ogden were acquainted with—and I then desired Colonel Ogden to write very Particularly to Lieut Colo. Cochran and to Order Cadman sent under guard to Head Quarters, this being done I was perfectly assured in my mind that the Writ which was served upon

me could have no Effect and that the Man would be sent as agreeable to your pleasure but upon my Arrival which was Yesterday I was Informed that Cadman had made his Escape and no Account can be had of him; I have already sent to Col^{o}. Ogden and Requested that private Orders be given to the Troops at NewArk to have him apprehended if possible;

I am with all Respect
your Excellencys Ob^{t}. Hum^{l}. Ser^{t}.
P. Cortlandt

[Addressed]
His Excellency General Washington

---

1. Colonel Charles Stewart of the New Jersey Militia, served as the Commissary of Issues, from June 18, 1777 to July 24, 1782. Heitman, p. 520.

2. "Abraham Cadman" is unidentified.

3. Colonel Matthias Ogden was of the 1st New Jersey Regiment. Heitman, p. 418.

4. The court chamber may have been the Morris County Courthouse and jail which was built shortly after 1770. It was a one story frame building which had a second story added to it in 1776. *History of Morris County*, p. 154.

5. Colonel Elias Dayton, of the 2nd New Jersey Regiment, later was breveted as a brigadier-general in the Continental Army, on January 7, 1783. Heitman, p. 190.

259

Philip to George Washington. ALS
HSP

York line near Pumpton June—27–1782.

Dear General

By a late Resolve of Congress I find that only ten Lieu[ts]. are to be Continued in a Regiment[1] by which means I shall Loose three Exceeding good Sub[s] Especially M[r]. Johnson[2] & M[r]. Talmadge[3] which Officers I wish to retain if possible, Cannot they be continued doing Ensigns duty and Retain their Rank as there is three Vacancies—I shall then have just my Compliment of Subbalterans[4]—

I have wrote to his Excellency the Governer of the state Requesting his delaying the appointment of any Officers to the Vacancies untill Your Excellencys pleasure be known—Shall be much Obliged if you will please to Inform me by M[r]. Talmadge if they may be Continued or not—

The water near the Brigade begins to be bad if Tents can be provided, will it not be Expedient to Remove to some convenient Brook of water, as I fear the Health of the Men will be Injured if we Remain long in Our present position[5]—

I am with all Esteem Your
Excellencys most Obedient
Hum[l]. Ser[t].
P. Cortlandt

His Excellency
General Washington

1. On Tuesday, April 23, 1782, the Continental Congress gave as its reason for this resolution that "the most strict economy in the public expenditures is absolutely necessary for a vigorous prosecution of the war" and that it was necessary to "discontinue the practice of filling some of the places in the staff departments with persons not of the line of the army," which could be filled by "supernumerary officers from the line." It was then resolved "that in future there be only ten lieutenants to each regiment of infantry, to be employed in the regimental line and staff, the regimental paymaster to be considered as not attached to any company." Supernumerary junior lieutenants, beyond the number of ten in each regiment of infantry, were to be reduced unless they retired in a specified time. *JCC*, XXII, 210–212.

2. Lieutenant James Johnston of the 2nd New York had previously been a sergeant-major, and the regimental quartermaster of the 5th New York. Heitman, p. 322.

3. Samuel Tallmadge of the 2nd New York kept the Orderly Books for the 2nd and 4th New York Regiments for the period 1778 to 1780, and a "Journal" for 1781 and 1782. These have been published as *Orderly Books of the Fourth New York Regiment,* 1778–1780, *The Second New York Regiment,* 1780–1783 . . . *with Diaries of Samuel Tallmadge.*

4. "Subaltern" was the term used to signify all officers of a certain inferior rank. The term was commonly applied in a regiment to the officers below the rank of captain. Strictly, however, every officer was subaltern to the grades above him, as, for example, the captain was subaltern to the major. Duane, p. 661.

5. The Pequannock, Ringwood and Ramapo rivers unite at the head of Pompton Plain to form the Pompton River. The southern and much of the western part of the plain was marshy. Gordon, p. 219.

George Washington to Philip. ADfs
GWP

To Colo Philip Cortlandt 2d. New York Pompton.

Head Qrs. Newburgh July 3rd 1782[1].

Sir,

I have been favoured with your Letter of the 27th Ultimo.

The late Resolution of Congress, deranging three Lieutenants from each Regiment,[2] I have not received officially, and therefore do not think myself at liberty to put it in execution. The Regiments will remain as they are at present, 'till further information received from the Secretary at War.

On your application the Quarter Master will deliver Tents for your Regiment which may be encamped on any convenient place near your present position.[3]

I am, Sir,
Your mo. hble. servant,
G. Washington.

---

1. Washington remained at headquarters in Newburgh while playing "the game of 'watchful waiting' until peace should be declared." Flick (1933), IV, 213–214.

2. See letter from Philip to General Washington, York line near Pumpton (June 27, 1782), p. 469.

3. The Continental Congress adopted a resolution on April 23, 1782, which declared that, "those supernumerary appointments except that of Paymaster are become unnecessary

in the Line, and therefore that the other three supernumeraries in each corps, ought from principles of economy to be reduced, unless without additional expense to these U. States they can be employed in the different staff departments." *JCC*, XXII, 210–211.

261

George Washington to Philip Van Cortlandt and Elias Dayton. ADf [LbC] *GWP*

Head Quarters Newburgh July 3, 1782.

Sir,

From the inclosed information of Captain Stevens,[1] there is reason to apprehend, the business of driving Cattle to the Enemy is carrying on with great art and assiduity.[2] It would be a happy circumstance if the Villains concerned in it could be detected. I have therefore to request you will take such precautions as you shall judge best calculated to learn whether any such Cattle are passing in droves or small parcels (for they may be divided on the Road) to the Enemy.[3]

If you should hear of them before they turn off towards New York I think it would be advisable to employ some trusty Man or Men to Dog and follow them privately until the fact is ascertained; otherwise it is to be feared no positive proofs of the intention of the people engaged in this infamous Trade can be obtained.

I sincerely wish every practicable plan may be attempted for seizing the Cattle, apprehending and bringing to condign punishment the men; as this would tend

essentially to frustrate the insidious Schemes of our Enemies as well as deter their other Agents from similar practices. I am, &c.

G.W.

[Addressed]
Colo^{s}. Dayton & Cortlandt

---

1. "Captain Stevens" is unidentified.

2. Generally, American farmers were glad to sell to the British for gold, rather than to the Continentals for worthless paper. British officials frequently alienated farmers by giving them commissary department receipts for payment, which involved red tape and did not permit farmers to determine their own fair price. Flick (1933), IV, 50.

3. The "greatest problem of all" for the British in New York City was feeding the population which had been increased by the British troops and Loyalist refugees. Manhattan Island was dependent on the surrounding areas for its food and fuel supplies. Access to the agricultural hinterland was cut off by American forces soon after the war began and the British necessarily depended on illicit trade and military expeditions into enemy territory for food, in addition to imports from Britain. Despite such efforts, a lack of fresh meats and other foods continued to the end of the war. Wertenbaker, pp. 214–215.

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS
NYPL, Edward Hand Papers

Camp York Brigade Pompton
Augt 10 1782.

Dear General

This acknowledges the Receipt of Resolves of Congress of April 23d, May 2d, and July the 11th also Genl Orders of July 30th August 3 & 4th,[1] together with Yours of the Sixth, and now by lieve to Inclose the Returns of Recruite Join'd since the first of April last

I am Very sorry that the order of the second of may last was not better attended to the Reason I assign for the Neglect is that at the time the order came to hand there was not any Recruits arriv'd and when the Brigade Returns were made the number of Levies was Mentioned in the Returns which was thought sufficient----However In future I will be more carefull----

Beg you will please to make my Appoligy to the General and believe me to be with the most

Sincear Sentiments of Esteem
Your most Obt Sert
P. Cortlandt

General Hand
Adjutant General

[Reverse side]
Letter
P Cortlandt
Augt 10 1782
474

1. Philip is referring to various Congressional and military orders which concerned the retention of officers, the deportment of the soldiery, and the general activities of the army while waiting for further news concerning the negotiations then ensuing in Paris. On July 11, 1782, for example, Congress resolved "That junior lieutenants, who were to retire agreeably to the act of Congress of the 23 day of April last, . . . may at their option be retained in their present pay and rank as far as there are vacant ensignies in their respective corps." It was also resolved "That the Secretary of War issue no more commissions to officers promoted or appointed, until the farther order of Congress." *JCC*, XXII, 381–382; Fitzpatrick, XXIV, 458–465.

263

George Washington to Philip. DF [LBC]
GWP

Head Quarters Newburgh August 25, 1782.

Sir

On Thursday Morning the 29th Inst. you will march the New York Brigade to the left, towards Kings Ferry, at which place you will arrive on the Evening of the 2nd day's march. having divided the distance in such a manner as will be most convenient to the Troops, as well as the teams. You will report to Head quarters thro' an Officer immediately on your arrival at Kings ferry, & receive further Orders.

You will bring in every Officer & Man of the Brigade who is not detained by Sickness or inability, except a Sub. & 20 of the Levies (from the two Regts) who are to be left as a Garrison for the Block House in the Clove during the

campaign—The Baggage not absolutely necessary for the field may be left in charge of this Officer or in any other place of Safety.

The high reputation of the New York Brigade for regularity & discipline; assures me the March will be conducted in the best order imaginable; wishing it may be agreeable

I am Sir &c

[Addressed]
Newburgh 25th Aug 82 to Colo. Cortlandt,
Officer commanding the New York Brigade;
Order to March

264

George Washington to Philip. DF [LBC]
GWP

Head Quarters Newburgh August 30, 1782.

Sir

In my letter of the 25th I desired you to Send an Officer to Head Quarters to report your arrival at King's Ferry[1]—The Encampment upon Verplanks point being marked out, you will have no occasion to send up the Officer, but upon your arrival at Stoney Point Send over your Brigade Qr. Mast. to Verplanks He will there find [Col.?] Demler[2] an Asst. of the Qr. Mast. Genl. who will shew him the Ground for the Brigade. As soon as he has made the necessary arrangements you will cross and encamp.

[Addressed]
Colo. Cortlandt or Officer commanding N York Brigade

1. See letter from George Washington to Philip, Head Quarters Newburgh (August 25, 1782), p. 475, giving marching orders.

2. Henry Demler was a second lieutenant in the 2nd Continental Artillery. Fernow (1887), p. 246.

265

Samuel Wart[1] to Philip. ADS
NYPL

September 30, 1782.

Dr:[2]

To forrage for two horses from the first of June to the last of Sepr. inclusive is 122. Days—

		Bush
is [sued]	3056 Wt. of Hay	61 Oats
Recd	2456 Wt. of Hay	25—
	600	36

This Certifies that Col. Cortlandt has drawn from me only twenty four hund. and half of hay, Sixteen and half busl. Oats and Six and haf Rye from first of June 82 untill 30th of Sepr. both days included—

Saml. Wart
QMr

1. "Samuel Wart," quartermaster, is unidentified.

2. Quite frequently the denotation of debtor was abbreviated as "Dr."

266

Address and Petition of the Officers of the Army of the United States to Congress.
JCC, XXIV, 291–293

December, 1782.

To the United States in Congress assembled.

The address and petition of the officers of the army of the United States,[1]

Humbly sheweth, that we, the officers of the army of the United States, in behalf of ourselves and our brethren the soldiers, beg leave, with all proper deference and respect, freely to state to Congress, the supreme power of the United States, the great distress under which we labor.

At this period of the war it is with peculiar pain we find ourselves constrained to address your august body, on matters of a pecuniary nature. We have struggled with our difficulties, year after year, under the hopes that each would be the last; but we have been disappointed. We find our embarrassments thicken so fast, and have become so complex, that many of us are unable to go further. In this exigence we apply to Congress for relief as our head and sovereign.

To prove that our hardships are exceedingly disproportionate to those of any other citizens of America, let a recurrence be had to the paymaster's accompts, for four years past. If to this it should be objected, that the respective states have made settlements, and given secu-

rities for the pay due, for part of that time, let the present value of those nominal obligations be ascertained by the monied men, and they will be found to be worth little indeed; and yet, trifling as they are, many have been under the sad necessity of parting with them, to prevent their families from actually starving.

We complain that shadows have been offered to us while the substance has been gleaned by others.

Our situation compels us to search for the cause of our extreme poverty. The citizens murmur at the greatness of their taxes, and are astonished that no part reaches the army. The numerous demands, which are between the first collectors and the soldiers, swallow up the whole.

Our distresses are now brought to a point. We have borne all that men can bear—our property is expended —our private resources are at an end, and our friends are wearied out and disgusted with our incessant applications. We, therefore, most seriously and earnestly beg, that a supply of money may be forwarded to the army as soon as possible. The uneasiness of the soldiers, for want of pay, is great and dangerous; any further experiments on their patience may have fatal effects.

The promised subsistence or ration of provisions consisted of certain articles specified in kind and quantity. This ration, without regard, that we can conceive, to the health of the troops, has been frequently altered, as necessity or conveniency suggested, generally losing by the change some part of its substance. On an average, not more than seven or eight-tenths have been issued; the retained parts were, for a short time, paid for; but the business became troublesome to those who were to execute it. For this, or some other reasons, all regard to the

dues, as they respected the soldiers, has been discontinued (now and then a trifling gratuity excepted). As these dues respected the officers, they were compensated, during one year and part of another, by an extra ration; as to the retained rations, the account for several years remains unsettled; there is a large balance due upon it, and considerable sum for that of forage.

The clothing was another part of the soldier's hire. The arrearages on that score, for the year 1777, were paid off in continental money, when the dollar was worth about four-pence; the arrearages for the following years are unliquidated, and we apprehend scarcely thought of but by the army. Whenever there has been a real want of means, any defect in system, or neglect in execution, in the departments of the army, we have invariably been the sufferers by hunger and nakedness, and by languishing in an hospital.

We beg leave to urge an immediate adjustment of all dues; that as great a part as possible be paid, and the remainder put on such a footing as will restore cheerfulness to the army, revive confidence in the justice and generosity of its consituents, and contribute to the very desirable effect of re-establishing public credit.

We are grieved to find that our brethren, who retired from service on half-pay, under the resolution of Congress in 1780, are not only destitute of any effectual provision, but are become the objects of obloquy. Their condition has a very discouraging aspect on us who must sooner or later retire, and from every consideration of justice, gratitude and policy, demands attention and redress.

We regard the act of Congress respecting half-pay, as an honorable and just recompense for several years

hard service, in which the health and fortunes of the officers have been worn down and exhausted. We see with chagrin the odious point of view in which the citizens of too many of the states endeavor to place the men entitled to it. We hope, for the honor of human nature, that there are none so hardened in the sin of ingratitude, as to deny the justice of the reward. We have reason to believe that the objection generally is against the mode only. To prevent therefore, any altercations and distinctions which may tend to injure that harmony which we ardently desire may reign throughout the community, we are willing to commute the half-pay pledged, for full pay for a certain number of years, or for a sum in gross, as shall be agreed to by the committee sent with this address. And in this we pray, that the disabled officers and soldiers, with the widows and orphans of those who have expended or may expend their lives in the service of their country, may be fully comprehended. We also beg, that some mode may be pointed out for the eventual payment of those soldiers who are the subjects of the resolution of Congress of the 15th May, 1778.

To the representation now made, the army have not a doubt that Congress will pay all that attention which the serious nature of it requires. It would be criminal in the officers to conceal the general dissatisfaction which prevails, and is gaining ground in the army, from the pressure of evils and injuries, which, in the course of seven long years, have made their condition in many instances wretched. They therefore entreat, that Congress, to convince the army and the world that the independence of America shall not be placed on the ruin of any particular class of her citizens, will point out a mode for immediate redress.

H. Knox, major-general, John Patterson, brigadier-general, J. Greaton, colonel, John Crane, colonel, H. Maxwell, lieutenant-colonel,	on part of the Massachusetts line.
J. Huntington, brigadier-general, H. Swift, colonel, Samuel B. Webb, colonel, Eben. Huntington, lieutenant-colonel,	on part of the Connecticut line.
P. Cortlandt, colonel,	on part of the New York line.
John N. Cummings, lieutenant-colonel,	on part of the New Jersey line.
W. Scott, major,	on part of the New Hampshire line.
W. Eustis, hospital-surgeon,	on part of the general hospital.

Moses Hazen, brigadier-general.

Cantonments, Hudson's River, December. 1782

---

1. Never had a victorious army come to such a humble conclusion. Despite the fact that word of the peace settlement reached our shores in March 1783 (having been signed November 30, 1782) the officers and men of the continental forces had little to celebrate. The lack of pomp and ceremony was not the issue. More crucial to their concerns was the worry over their pay. Congress was ready to dismiss them, but possessed no money in the treasury with which to pay them. Many feared a *coup d'etat*. Washington deflated the so-called Newburgh conspiracy at a meeting

of officers on March 11. Congress passed a measure commuting half pay for life into full pay for five years, but neither the federal nor the state governments possessed the needed funds. Nevertheless, the army disbanded peacefully. Montross, pp. 462–64; See also *VCFP*, I, 68, 94.

267

Pierre's Report on War Damage to Van Cortlandt Manor House. AD. SHR

[ca. 1783]

[Endorsed] House & farm at Croton—
Losses during the Revolutionary War

pannel'd Front and Back doors both Double & hinges—

D°. two Large pannald Door parlour & opposite upstairs
two Large brass Lock for the Said doors & hinges
two Large pannel door for the back Rooms brass Lock. Iron hinges
4 panneld Closet door & hinges And Locks, upstairs
all the Shelves Out of the Back Closets,
the parlour Oval Closet door
all the Shuters up Stares being 14 Windows that is 28 Shutters
All the Shuters below Stairs being 6 Widows that is 12. Shutters
the front doublt Door & hinges Lock &c^{r}. below Stairs

All the Sash Lights Above & below Stairs being 40 In all
One was Left So that it is 39. Shash Light only—
the Doors between the house And Kitchen & milk Room
~~Closets~~ All the Boards of the Cow house at Least 300—
the Bee house, And a great many boards Out and from the barn and Bee house
2 Beed Steads and One feather bed
Clock great Dutch Cass, Bureau Several Chairs
Pictures a Number
Close Stool &c and apparatus
Easey Chair, and Several high back Chairs
a great Parcel of Iron & Waggon Fire
and a Number of Other furniture that Cannot be Now Recollected
a great Grindle Stone Iron Crank &c^{r}
2 Tea Tables & Kitchen Tables,
An Anchor Pails Several, Washing Tubs,
A Large Tea Chest With a Large Lock, filled with Several Articles of Husbandry—&c^{r}.
a parcel of Brass 2 bar^{s} Pork & Several Gammon

---

1. The Manor House on the Croton had been abandoned by the family during the conflict. While there is evidence that the house was periodically used by patrols from both sides, the damage which resulted from such usage was relatively slight.

268

George Washington to the Officer Commanding the Troops on the Croton. [LbC]
GWP

Croton River January 3, 1783.

Sir

As I have thought proper to direct that in future & until further Orders Flags of Truce, properly authenticated & conducted agreeably to the Rules of War may be received at the New Bridge on the Croton;[1] & that Flags may also be sent from thence unto the British Lines under certain limitations;—you will be pleased to observe the following Regulations in conducting this business (viz)

All Flags from the Enemy are to be stopped at the Bridge, the Letters & Papers received, and the bearer or bearers discharged & sent back as soon as conveniently may be—while the person or persons who come with the Flag remain there, he or they are to be constantly in the charge of a Commiss^{d} or Non Commiss^{d} Officer; and whenever it may be thought necessary a guard will also be ordered to prevent a removal from the quarter assigned, or any kind of improper or illicit intercourse with the Inhabitants of the Country—

It need not be suggested that all Persons coming under the function of a Flag & demeaning themselves properly, ought to be treated with civility—but no Military characters are on any pretext to be suffered to come any further within our out Posts than is necessary for their accomodation; Nor are any Citizens or persons of any discription whatsoever (except Prisoners of War ex-

changed or on parole) coming in this manner from the British Lines to be admitted into any of the United States, without the Special Permission of Congress, or the Supreme Executive of the State into which they wish to go—All others are to be remanded to the Enemy's Lines—

Flags are to be granted by you only in consequence of Orders from Congress, the Secr^ry at War, the Executive of either of the States or myself. All Letters & Papers that are to be Sent in by Flag must be previously examined at Head Quarters, except such as may be forwarded by some of the authorities before mentioned, or written by persons who have passports from them, on the business relative to which permission for Flags was granted to them. You will Suffer no Article of Goods or Merchandize, [four words crossed out] ~~brought~~ to come out by Flag: and all Letters Dispatches &c brought by Such conveyance are to [be] forwarded to Head Quarters for inSpection, except Such as are addressed to Congress, the Sec^y at War, or Chief Magistrate of some of the United States—

Given under my hand at Head
Quarters Newburg Jan^ry 3
[17]83

P.S.

This Order to be delivered over to the relieving Officer from time to time—

[Addressed]
To the Officers commanding on the Lines respecting Flags.

---

1. The New Bridge was upriver on the Croton.

269

Philip to William Heath. ALS
GWP

Cantonment[1] May 29, 1783.

Sir

In Consequence of complaints of the irregular issues of provissions, made by the Contractor to the two N. York Regiments under my command,—I have ordered an Examination of the Quarter Masters Books, whereby it appears, that only one fourth part of the Beef drawn for the Month of may was merchantable—two days allowance of that article remains due to the Troops there being none in store

That there is a deficiency of Candles for the month of April to the amount of one Hundred w^{t}. and none received for this present month.

I therefore in behalf of the Troops of this line make the Above Representation by way of Complaint that the Same may be laid before the Commander in Chief[2]—

I am with all Esteem
D^{r}. Gen^{l}. your Obedient
Humble Ser^{t}.

P. Cortlandt, Col^{o}.
Commanding the N.Y. Brigade

[Addressed]
Major General Heath

---

1. According to Philip's *Memoir*, he and his men were in the vicinity of New Windsor in January, 1783 "in huts, of our own making. . . ." They apparently remained in this camp until the spring. *VCFP*, I, 67–68.

2. Washington wrote to William Duer and Daniel Parker on May 29, 1783, relating the complaints by Philip and other commanding officers.

270

Philip to George Clinton, and Clinton's Reply.
GCP, VIII, 193–194

Cantonment, June 5th, 1783.

Sir,

Permit me the pleasure of informing you that the officers of the Second New York Regiment (in Testimony of their attachment and Esteem) intend doing themselves the honor of presenting your Excellency with their Regimental Standard Colours[1] and instruments of Musick and will be glad to know if it will be agreable for you to receive them at your House in Poughkeepsie on Saturday or Sunday next.

I have the honor to be with all Esteem your Excellency Very Humb. Ser't

P. Cortlandt.

His Excellency Governor Clinton

Sir,

I am highly honored by the singular Mark of Attention intended me by the Officers of the 2d New York Regiment expressed in your Polite Letter of the 5th Instant. I shall be happy in waiting upon them at my Home on Saturday next & the Pleasure of their Company at

Dinner on that Day,[2] which I would fain Hope from the present Situation of the Army will not be inconvenient.

I have the Honor to be with the highest Esteem & Respect, Sir, Your most Obed. Serv't.

Geo: Clinton.

---

1. The colors, including the state, regimental and battalion flags, along with the instruments presented to Clinton have disappeared.

2. Saturday, June 7, 1783, was the date set aside for the dinner.

271

Philip to George Clinton.
GCP, VIII, 194–195

Cantonment 6th June, 1783.

Sir,

We, the officers of the Second New York Regiment, finding the period at hand, when we may with honor to ourselves and safety to our Country, relinquish our military pursuits, and exchange the arduous business of war for the ease and tranquillity of private life, beg leave to anticipate the moment of dissolution, and collectively to assure your Excellency of the grateful sense we entertain of your Excellency's uniform exertions to lessen the evils to which we have been particularly exposed, and sweeten our passage thro' the War.

As a testimony to our gratitude and affection, we take the freedom to lay before your Excellency our mili-

tary Ensigns and Instruments of music, and sensible as we are of the honor we shall derive from your Excellencys acceptance of them, we should do injury to our feelings were we not to assure your Excellency, of the pleasure we enjoy in idea, from the anticipation of our speedy return to the class of Citizens, in a State, the supreme Majesty whereof is vested in your Excellency.

We have the honor to be, with every sentiment of respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obed't and very humble Serv'ts.

P. Cortlandt, Colo; R. Cochran, Lt. Colo; Nich's Fish, Major; Henry V.D. Burgh, Capt; Henry Pawling, Capt; Benjamin Walker, Capt; Theo'ds Fowler, Capt; Israel Smith, Capt; Samuel Pell, Capt; Jac. Wright, Capt; John F. Hamtramck, Capt; Jon'a Hallett, Capt; Sam'l Dodge, Lieut; Joseph Frelick, Lt; Charles F. Weissenfels, Lieut; Daniel Deniston, Lieut; James Johnston, Lt; Sam'l Tallmadge, Lt; Christ'r Hutton, Lt. & Adj; Wm. Colbreath, Lt & QM; Eph'm Woodruff, Lieut; R. V. Howenbargh, Lt; James Fairlie, Lieut; Neh Carpenter, Es'gn; Wm. Peters, Ens'n; Barnardus Swartwout, En'sn; Abner Prior, Surg. Mate; Sam'l Dodge, En'sn; Bar'w V. Derburgh, En'sn; Da'l Menema, Surgeon.[1]

---

1. Of the thirty officers who signed the address, sixteen are known to have ended their service in June 1783, and nine served to the "close of war," including Philip Van Cortlandt. Two served beyond the war, and three others ended their service at dates which could not be determined with certainty. Heitman, *passim*.

272

George Clinton to Officers of the Second New York Regiment.
GCP, VIII, 195

Pokeepsie, 7th June, 1783.

Gentlemen: I want Words to express the gratefull Sense I have to the Honor conferred on me by this Polite Testimony of your attachment & esteem.

The distinguished character of your Regiment for discipline & Firmness, and the high Esteem I have for its Officers, stamp a value on this Gift Token that will ever make me regard it as the choicest Treasure.

Permit me, Gentlemen, on this occasion to mention the Great Pleasure it gives me in observing the chearful Disposition with which you are returning to the Line of Civil Life. This additional Display of public Virtue, reflects fresh Lustre on the Laurels you have acquired in the Field, and cannot fail of securing to you and the brave Men whom you command, that Justice and gratitude to which your Manly Services & virtuous perseverance gives you the fairest Title.

Geo. Clinton

Discharge Papers of James Mundy. ADS

NYHS

June 7, 1783.

By His Excellency George Washington, Esq: General and Commander in Chief of the Forces of the United States of America

These are to CERTIFY that the Bearer hereof James Mundy[1] Corporal in the second New York Regiment, having faithfully served the United States Seven Year & ten month and being inlisted for the War only, is hereby Discharged from the American Army.

GIVEN AT HEAD-QUARTERS the
G^o Washington

By His Excellencys Command,
J Trumbul Jun^r S^y

REGISTERED in the Books of the Regiment,
Christ^r Hutton L^t & Adjutant.[2]

THE above James Munday Corporal has been honored with the BADGE of MERIT for seven Years faithful Service.

P. Cortlandt, Col^o.

HEAD-QUARTERS, JUNE Seventh 1783

THE within CERTIFICATE shall not avail the Bearer as a Discharge, until the Ratification of the definitive Treaty of Peace; previous to which Time, and until Proclamation thereof shall be made, He is to be considered as being on Furlough.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

1. James Munday (Mundy) was part of the line of the 2nd Regiment. Roberts, I, 36.

2. Christopher Hutton served in Philip's, James Clinton's, and Weissenfels' units. *Ibid.*, pp. 29, 40, 87.

274

James Clinton to Philip. ADS
NYPL

Little Britain[1] June 23, 1783.

This may Certify that I paid Col°. Philip Cortlandt at Fredericksburgh the 18th day of October 1778—the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Dollars for the purpose of Recruiting:[2]—and furnished Lt Tunis Van Waganen[3] of the 2d N.Y. Regt. with one Hundred Dollars, the 20th of Oct^r. 1778—which is all the Mony that I Recollect to have Paid Col°. Philip Cortlandt on the Recruiting Acct

James Clinton, B. Gl

[Addressed]
to The Honourable Philip Courtlandt Esq^r.
Coll°. Comad^r. of the 2d New York Regt.
Schenectady

1. Little Britain, Orange County, New York, was first settled in 1731 by several emigrants from Ireland, including Colonel Charles Clinton, father of James Clinton. French, p. 510; Disturnell, p. 230.

2. Recruiting was often done by offering bounties, or grants of money, to induce enlistment. See Flick (1933), IV, 19.

3. Tunis Van Wegenen (Waganen) served as a captain in the New York Levies, after his retirement as first lieutenant of the 2nd New York on January 1, 1781. Heitman, p. 558.

275

Philip Van Cortlandt, Alexander McDougall, and James Clinton to George Washington. ALS
GWP

New York December 2, 1783.

Sir

When the american army penetrated into the Province of Canada, Major Hamtramck[1] and a native of that province (formerly Captain of the light Infantry Company of the 2[d] N. York Reg[t]) in expectation that the said Province would have remained in possession of the United States embarked himself into cause of freedom and has continued in the same with exceeding great reputation—

His place of nativity remaining in the hands of his Britanich Majesty renders his situation so disagreeable that we beg of your Excellency to Recommend to the Governor of this State (on the assurance of Our Signature) the said Major Hamtramck as a person fit to be employed in a Military Establishment should such an Event take place

We have the honor to be your Excellencys most Obedient Hum[l] Servants

Alex. M[c]Dougall

James Clinton P. Cortlandt

[Addressed]
His Excellency Gen[l] Washington

1. Captain John Francis Hamtramck transferred to the 2nd New York on January 1, 1783. He previously served as captain of the 5th New York, November 21, 1776. Heitman, p. 271.

276

Invitation of the Sons of St. Patrick to Pierre. ALS NYHS

Newyork 27th February 1784.

Sir

By desire of a number of Gentlemen of this City who are natives of Ireland[1] we take the liberty of Requesting the Honor of your Company at Dinner on Wednesday the 17th March three O'Clock at Capes Tavern to Celebrate the anniversary of St. Patrick.

We have the honor to be with the greatest respect Sir

your most obedient and most humble servants

John Kelly
Hugh Smith[2]
Carlile Pollock

Honorable Peare Van Cortlandt Esqr.

[Endorsed]
Invitation of the Sons of St. Patrick to Dine with them— 1784—

1. The Sons of St. Patrick, the oldest Irish society in the city of New York, was organized as a charitable and social club of native Irish and their descendants, with the goal of relieving the poor and distressed. Prior to the Revolution,

small groups of Irish met on March 17, to honor their patron saint. Many of these men participated in the war. At its conclusion, they revived the organization, at first in small groups and later at a grand public celebration not only in honor of St. Patrick's Day, but also in respect to the end of the war and in honor of the principal state officials. The members evidently expected a large turnout for their first gathering. Cape's Tavern, the site selected for the gala, was then the principal house of entertainment in New York. A famous colonial and revolutionary inn, it passed through several hands and names in its history, being called the "Province Arms" and the "City Arms."

The affair was evidently a happy introduction of the society to a city relieved of British occupation not many months previously. *The New York Packet* on March 18, 1784, gave this glowing report:

> Yesterday being the anniversary of Saint Patrick, his Patriotic Sons met at Cape's Tavern, where they gave an elegant entertainment to his Excellency the Governor, the Lieutenant-Governor, the Chancellor and a number of other respectable gentlemen of this State. The day and evening were spent in festivity and mirth and a number of suitable toasts were drank upon this joyful occasion. The greatest unanimity and conviviality pervaded this numerous and jovial company, and perhaps this great Saint was never honored with a concourse of more generous and truly patriotic sons then this assembly afforded.

Kelly and Pollock were members of the society. John Kelly, a resident of the Montgomery Ward in New York City in 1790, also was a land owner in Albany County. Carlile Pollock was one of the family of famous New York merchants after the revolution who dealt principally in the importation of Irish goods, especially linens. Murphy and Mannion, pp. 60, 71–72, 128–129, 131; *Heads of Families 1790,* p. 122; Wilson (1892), II, 556.

2. "Hugh Smith" remains unidentified.

Years of Peace

277

Philip to Edward Hand. ALS
NYSL

Philadelphia May 6, 1784.

Dear Sir

On my way to this place was honor'd with yours of the 3^{d} of April am sorry that I had not the Necessary Papers with me (refered to in your letter)[1] as I should have been happy to have sent them from this — however on my Return shall loose no time but will inclose them in the way you were pleased to mention and forward them to you—

I am apprehensive that the Original papers refered to was Redelivered to M^{r}. Lodge as I have none but Coppy's, but such as I have will chearfully transmit to you—

I am sorry to find my Friend Complain of the Troubles he has to encounter and can truly Simpathise as my Situation is much the Same I have fix'd my Residence at the Old House Seven Miles below Ver Planck Point where I have every thing to do and very little to do with—however I have a tolerable prospect of Surmounting the dificulties—

We have had Several warm parties in New York but they begin to Obey the laws so that Our Political prospect is good——

I shall always be made happy whenever General Hand will please to honor me with a line and now beg

lieve to assure you that I am with great Esteem (and best wishes for the hapiness of your self and Family) my Dear Sir

Your most Ob[t]. Ser[t].

P. Cortlandt

General Hand

[Addressed]
General Edward Hand; Annapolis

---

1. Although the original correspondence from Hand to Philip cannot be located, it is reasonable to surmise that the subject of their concern was the problem of back pay for the officers and men of the Continental forces. Philip had petitioned Congress and his friends in New York many times during the war years for some relief on this matter, but little assistance was granted. As late as 1829 he was still writing to the surviving high-ranking officers in an effort to gather their support for yet another petition to Congress.

278

[Pierre] to [James] Parker.[1] ADf
SHR

Manor of Cortlandt June 12. 1784.

D[r] Sir

Last thursday I Received your favour of the 25. of May Last from New York. I Left My Obligations for the Amount of the Sales In the hands of Couz John Van Cortlandt[2] In Order So far to Settle the Sales of the Lott

in Maiden Lane,[3] As I Could Not procure the Money at the Time of My Leaving the Citty York; however I will do My Utmost to git you your part as Soon as possible you must Remember that, the Lotts were Sold at two payments, And Could any of the Concerned Sell the Lott In Maiden Lane for What it was Struck of for to me I am Willing It Should be done So as to Settle it, M^r^ Cortlandt & Myself thought it wod give General Satisfaction As branch
Each ~~party~~ Received £315– Which is £50 More than ½ part of half of the Sales of the the Whole Sold.

I herein Inclose you a Paragraft out of Coll Beekmans[4] will & a Coppy of a Letter from M^r^ Tillitson[5] Relative M^rs^. Livingstons Idea of the Monies of Aunt Beekman, as to her proving payment I Know Nothing of it it never was done to me ~~wate directions~~ you will please to give us your of how to proceed Am Sir

Your Most Obed^t^. Hum^l^. Ser^t^.

[Endorsed]
Coppy of a Letter to M^r^. Parker Relative Aunt Beekmans Lott

---

1. James Parker was married to Gertrude (Van Cortlandt) Beekman's niece, Gertrude. His role in the contest over Gertrude Beekman's estate will appear in *VCFP,* III.

2. John Van Cortlandt was the son of Stephen and Catalina (Staats) Van Cortlandt. He was born February 16, 1721 and died on June 29, 1786 at his residence on Broadway. His business was that of a sugar refiner. With his wife Hester Bayard, the daughter of Nicholas Bayard, he produced nine children. Roebling, p. 430.

3. Maiden Lane (or Maagde Paatje) was the footpath used, as legend goes, by the maidens who came to do the wash at a nearby brook. It became the center for commercial activity in the burgeoning New York City. Wilson (1902), p. 69.

4. Colonel Henry Beekman was born in 1688 and was first married to Janet Livingston by whom he had two children: Henry Beekman (who died young) and Margaret Livingston Beekman who married Robert R. Livingston. After the death of his first wife he married Gertruyd Van Cortlandt; the second marriage produced no children. After 1728 he became a resident of Rhinebeck, residing in the old Kip house. He died on January 3, 1776. His will left the estate to his daughter and subsequently to her children. Smith (1881), p. 57.

5. Thomas Tillotson of Maryland was married to Margaret Livingston, the third child of Robert R. and Margaret Livingston (Beekman) Livingston. He was a surgeon in the revolutionary army, and later a state senator and secretary of state. *Ibid.*, p. 14.

279

Philip to [Robert Cochran]. ADS
Huntington Library

Aug. 27, 1784.

This may certify that in consequence of Orders received from His Excellency George Clinton Esq^{r}. Governor of this State,[1] I did appoint L^{t}. Col. Robert Cochran to muster and receive recruits raised in the State of New York on a Bounty of Lands in the Year 1782—Given at New York the 27th. Day of August 1784——

Ph. V. Cortlandt late
Col^{o}. 2^{d} N.Y. Reg^{t}.

1. On March 23, 1782, the New York Legislature passed a law providing for the raising of troops to complete the line of the state in the service of the United States. The act provided for a gratuity of six hundred acres of land for the furnishing of an able-bodied man to serve three years; and for two years, three hundred and fifty acres. If insufficient men were obtained, the governor was empowered to detach enough men to complete three regiments. *Laws of the State of New York* (1886), I, 432–437.

In a letter to the United States Commissioners in Relation to the Frontier Posts, George Clinton wrote on August 13, 1784, that Congress had recommended that the states raise from the militia a certain number of troops for garrison duty at the frontier posts. By the time this news reached Clinton in July, the Legislature had already recessed. Clinton, therefore, acted on his own authority to draw the men from the militia, and he suggested that this would save the state the expense of a permanent force. *GCP*, VIII, 332–333.

280

Gilbert to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

New York Feb^{y}. 25th 1785.

D^{r}. Papa

I receiv'd yours 20th Instant yesterday by Doctor Hale[1] (who lives in Tarry Town) and have noted the contents—Brother Pierre left Town Yesterday for P. Kill I wrote you by him to which I refer, You mention Iron to Tire Two Ox Carts I have not got it at present but Shall have it against [when next] the Sing Sing boats are down at all events it shall be procured and sent up, As to the Rye

Flour I think it best M^r Van Wyck takes it in his Store he is more in the way of those articles and has better opportunitys of selling it, I am at a loss to know what will be best to be done with the place in Maiden Lane,[2] it will not fetch the money it sold for at Vendue, money grows a very scarce artikle, and there has been so many Places sold in Town that those who wanted to purchase, are now supplyed — As to the Bowry Lott[3] I think it best by all means to lay it out in small Lotts and sell them at Vendue I think they will fetch as much Mony that way as any, however we need not do things rapidly when there is time and that which we all think best lets put in execution; M^rs Billings[4] Yesterday got a fine little Boy, the Major is now a tall Man, My love to Mamma &c. I am your dutiful Son

Gilb^t. V. Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Gilbert's Letter about Maiden Lane Lott

---

1. Mordecai Hale, physician, bought a lot in Tarrytown from the Commissioners of Forfeiture on August 3, 1786. Yoshpe, p. 142.

2. In the period from 1783 to 1800, the majority of people residing on Maiden Lane were merchants, many of them gold and silversmiths. By 1789 it was a promising thoroughfare through which Washington would ride en route from his home to the first "Capitol." In the federal period it was a street of political distinction, being the residence of many officials. Ulmann, p. 38.

3. Many lots on the Bowery were advertised for sale in the early years after the war, with the consequence that the market was unfavorable to the seller. Harlow, p. 80.

4. Andrew and Cornelia (Livingston) Billings became the parents of a son, named Livingston, on February 24, 1785. Gilbert Van Cortlandt served as his sponsor. This child was the third of the family, with four more to follow. Billings was a Revolutionary patriot and expert silversmith. Helen Reynolds (1911), p. 99.

281

Gilbert to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

New York Octo^{r}. 21st 1785.

D^{r} Papa

We got in Town Wednesday 1 Oclock had a very agreeable Passage—the New Sloop sails finely, beats all—I send by Levinus a bundle of News Papers which I hope will be acceptable.—We are all very well. Caty and her Boys likewise. I have been to see them. Day before yesterday arrived in this Harbour, the Brig, Porgey, from Jamaica, West indies Cap^{t}. David Livingston, Our Cousin, 2 Days after they sail'd, they caut a Fish, in One of the Copper Banks the whole Crew were poisened, but Cap^{t}. Livingston prefering the Liver of the Fish which is the most poisones part unfortunately proved his Death—15 Days after he was thrown over board, two Days before they came in in twenty fathom's of Water, the Corps was so offensive it could not be kept more than ten hours.[1] He dyed last Monday Morning 6 Oclock—I have been on board the Brig—the Lieutenant likewise eat some of the Liver, he looks shockingly, his face all full of large Soares and very much bloated—but is so far recovered that he now walks about—the Brig came up in full

mourning—all the saylors much cast down and lament the loss of their Cap[t]. this subject makes me feel gloomy—how many of the name of Livingston have a watery Grave—

You'l excuse the writing of this Letter, its almost Dark. Give my love to Mamma and the Family. I am your loving son

Gilb[t]. V. Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Gilbert Cortlandt to Hon. P. Van Cortlandt 1785

---

1. It is surprising that this gruesome incident was not recounted in one of the New York newspapers of the time. A search of contemporary newspapers and Livingston family records has revealed no other information concerning Captain David Livingston's death.

282

William Barber[1] to John Campbell. ALS
SHR

New York March 1[S]t. 1786.

Sir

General Van Cortlandt having represented to me that there are Quantities of Wood and Timber supplied to or taken by the Army of the United States from the Estate in the Possession of himself and Brother—the Amount of which has never been ascertained, and has requested me to appoint a person to examine the Evidence he shall produce to support the Claim—and with some Person he shall appoint, to assize the Value of such

Property as shall be found to have been actually used, or applied to the Benefit of the United States——I have therefore to request, that you will be pleased to execute the Duties of the Business above refered to, in Behalf of the United States—

You are so well acquainted with the Principles in which such appraisements ought to be made that (should you please to act) without any particular Instructions, I can commit the Management of the Affair to your own Judgement, relying that you will pay a just attention to the Interests of the United States

I am your most ob^{t} Humble Servant

Wil^{m}. Barber

John Campbell Esquire—[2] Commis^{r}.

---

1. William Barber served as a Continental Commissioner to settle accounts left still unresolved dating from wartime activities. Roberts, II, 183.

2. John Campbell was a resident of Bedford in Westchester County. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 196.

283

Philip to William Nelson. ADfs

NYPL

[post 1786.]

Sir,

I find there was a Law passed the 12. day of July 1782—Intitled an act to abolish Entails[1]—&c. and that —it was Repeated the 23.^{d} day Feb^{y}. 1785. Which you

will find in the First Volume of the Laws printed by C, R, and George Webster Chapter 12 of the 9th session page — 44 — but I have no Copy of the first passage for Law — Only noted as repeated and am Yr. Huml. Sert.

Ph. V C

To Wm. Nelson Esqr
Peekskill

---

1. The act to abolish entails was actually passed by the Senate on November 19, 1781. Not until April 8, 1782, did the Senate receive a message from the Assembly that it had passed the bill with amendments. The upper house then agreed to these changes. It became law on July 12, 1782. On February 23, 1786, the act was repeated. New York, Legislature, *Laws of the State of New York* (1886), I, 501–502.

284

Philip to Isaac Blauvelt. ALS

NYPL

April 16, 1787.

Reverand Sir

Wednesday next the 18th Instant being the Day determined on for the Consummation of the Nuptials between Ph. S. V. Rensselaer[2] and Miss Cortlandt and as it is the particular desire of the Latter that You should be requested to officiate in the performance of the Matrimonial Ceremony and bear testimony of their Reciprocal Vows upon that most Solemn Occasion. I have taken the Liberty to request your attendance at the House of My Father at Peekskill the Morning of Wednesday next by 11 oclock and in order to prevent any delay

which might be occasioned by reason of rain or otherwise[3] I would recommend your coming down tomorrow as I shall be Exceedingly unhappy to disappoint them I having had it in Charge last week to Call on you but as I went with the Stage on the Lower Road had not an opportunity of doing it. I shall be glad you will please to send———a Line by the bearer——directed to Dr. Sir.

Your most Obd. and Very Humbl. Sert.
Ph. V. Cortlandt

Isaac Blauvelt

---

1. Rev. Isaac Blauvelt was pastor at Fishkill, New York and Hopewell in 1783–1790, after graduation from Queens College in 1783. In 1785 he was also a Trustee of Queens College, and in 1790 he was in charge of the churches at Paramus and Saddle River, New Jersey. In 1791 he was suspended from the ministry, but was reinstated in 1824. Blauvelt, pp. 89–90; Corwin, p. 185.

2. Philip Van Rensselaer, second child and son of Stephen and Catherine (Livingston) Van Rensselaer, was born in Albany April 15, 1767 and died September 25, 1824. In 1787, he married Anne de Peyster Van Cortlandt, daughter of Pierre Van Cortlandt. They had no children. Spooner, III, 15–16.

   He was Mayor of the city of Albany for seventeen years and also served as President of the Bank of Albany. May Van Rensselaer, pp. 16–17.

3. For Wednesday, April 18, 1787, Hutchins's *Almanack for 1787* forecast "showers" for the day of the wedding.

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Nov. 12, 1787.

Dr Son Philip

Yours by Martin I Receive'd with the Leather I thank you for it It is much wanted. Should you not go down untill the Next Trip of the Vessel Wod Chuse to See you, I Can go down to Crotons or you Can Come up as best Shall Sute you Let me Know it, Send down & advertise the Lotts this week So as to Sell them the Next,[1] and you Must Make the best bargain you Can for those to Mr Beekman as there must be money Soon, Domine Blauvelt is to preach at Capn. Kronkheits this Wednesday at 11. o Clock Let it be Known, Send to W. Wilson about your Mothers flannel if done or not.

Am With Regard &cr
Pierre Van Cortlandt

Nov. 12. 1787

[Endorsed]
Pierre V. Cortlandt
Esq. with Orders
to Sell the
Bowery Lots
1787.

---

1. The New York *Daily Advertiser* for November 17, 1787 carried the advertisement for eighty-one lots of land situated between Stanton Street and the land of Nicholas Remyne. Several of the lots faced on Bowery-Lane. The public auction was to be held at the Merchants' Coffee House on November 22, at 11 o'clock. The advertisement was repeated on November 19, 20, 21 and 22.

286

George Clinton to Pierre. ADS
NYPL

March 3, 1788.

The People of the State of New York, by the Grace of God, Free and Independant: To the Honorable Pierre Van Cortlandt Esquire Lieutenant Governor of the said State, the Honorable Robert R. Livingston Esquire Chancellor of our said State, the Honorable Richard Morris Esquire, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of our said State, and the Honorable Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart Esquires the other Judges of the said Supreme Court, the Honorable Richard Varick Esquire, Speaker of the Assembly of our said State, and the Honorable Egbert Benson Esquire Attorney General of our said State greeting: Know Ye that we reposing especial Trust and confidence in our Loyal and Integrity Have thought fit to appoint you and We Do hereby give and grant unto you and each of you jointly or severally full power and authority to tender and administer unto all and every such officer and officers, civil and military, hereafter to be appointed or elected within our said State, whose respective offices shall extent into more than one county, the several oaths[1] required by Law to be taken by the said officers & respectively and to receive from the said officers their several subscriptions to the said oaths respectively

In Testimony Whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made patent and the Great Seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed: Witness our Trusty and Well beloved George Clinton Esquire Governor of our

said State General and Commandor in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the advice and Consent of our Council of Appointment, at our Town of Poughkeepsie this Third day of March in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty eight, and in the Twelfth year of our Independence

Geo. Clinton

---

1. These individuals appointed by Governor Clinton and the Council of Appointment were charged with administering the oath of allegiance and oath of office to the state officials.

The officeholders of the state were required to subscribe to the following oath of allegiance in 1789:

> I, , do solemnly without any mental reservation or equivocation whatsoever, swear and declare, that I renounce and abjure all Allegiance and subjection to all and every foreign King, Prince Potentate and State in all matters, Ecclesiastical as well as civil; and that I will bear faith and true Allegiance to the State of New York as a free and Independent State. I do solemnly swear, that I will support the Constitution of the United States.

The oath of office was stated in these terms:

> I, (office), Do Solemnly in the presence of Almighty God before whom I Expect to Answer for my Conduct promise and Swear that I will in All things to the best of my Knowledge and Ability faithfully perform the Trust Reposed in me, So Help Me God.

McKesson Papers, Box 8, Folder 6, NYHS.

287

Pierre to [Jacobus] Bruyn.[1] ALS
NYSL

Jan. 28. 1789. Albany.

Sr

With great Pleasure I Received your Kind favor of the 23 Instant, but Should have been much More so, if it had Suit'd you to Come up to Albany yourself: which is now the head Quarters of Politicks[2]

Am Much Oblidge'd to you for your felicitation And hope this will find you perfectly Recovered from your Late Indisposition:

I have Lately heard from Mrs. Cortlandt She was then Well, Perhaps it may So fall out That in my Return to Peeks Kill I may Visit Kingston And you may be Assured That I shall do my Self the Pleasure of Waiting On you and Mrs. Bruyn, You will Please to give my best Respects to her and Mrs. Elvendorp And believe me to be Assuredly with great Regard—

Your Most Obedt. Sert.
Pierre Van Cortlandt

P.S.
I Shall Let Mrs.
Cortlandt Know About
the flax and Shall Send
you An Answer Thereto

[Endorsed]
Letter from Lieut Govr. Pierre V Cortlandt
1789—

1. Jacobus Bruyn was the son of Severyn T. and Catharine (Ten Broeck) Bruyn. He was born in October 1751 and died in July 1825. His wife was Blandina Elmendorf, the daughter of Petrus E. and Mary (Crooke) Elmendorf. Bruyn served in the Continental Army and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The "Mrs. Elmendorp" in question could have been Bruyn's mother-in-law or his own mother, who married Colonel Jonathan Elmendorf in 1765 after the death of Severyn Bruyn. Evans, pp. 26–29.

2. Albany and New York politics in the early months of 1789 focused on the upcoming gubernatorial election and the proposed opposition to the reign of George Clinton.

288

Pierre to the Electors of the State of New York.

The Daily Advertiser, February 2, 1789

Jan. 28, 1789.

To the Independent Electors of the State of New-York[1] As a Servant of the Public I have been requested, by a number of my friends from the several Counties, to offer myself a Candidate for Governor of the State of New-York, at the ensuing Election: I therefore hereby acquaint my fellow Citizens, that if they think proper to give me their Suffrages, that I will serve them to the best of my abilities'. Pierre Van Cortlandt. Albany, January 28, 1789.

1. The announcement of Pierre's candidacy added one more name to the list of those attempting to unseat Clinton. Morris and Yates were the other leading possibilities. The

electors of Queens County and the freeholders of Newburgh would nominate Pierre, but only in the subordinate position on a ticket led by Yates. Syrett, V, 261.

289

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

[1789]

D^r^ Son Philip

Should you go to town Soon you Can tell M^r^ Watts that he Can have Ismael the price is 80£ I am determined to dispose of him p^r^ first oppertunity Your Mother tells me She Cannot have the troble and anxiety another year with the blacks, I Know that She is the Slave to Slaves and all that is Raised here Is Only to Support them[1] I there fore Think it my duty to Seek peace with is not to be had In a family of Unruly disobedient wicked Servants who practice only wickedness, I Intend to Sell Charls and Tom also but will not Sell Tom to you if you will Sell George Ill give you Charls In his Stead, I propose putting out this farm On the best terms I can which Will help Support me and Your mother I wish you all happiness And am your

Affectionate Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
P.V.C. Esq^r^.
Subject to Sell. Ishmael
1789

1. At the time of the 1790 census, Pierre owned eight slaves, and Philip owned four. *Heads of Families*, pp. 196–197. A number of documents relating to slaves and slave sales will be found in *VCFP*, III.

290

Alexander Hamilton to Pierre.
Syrett, V, 254–255

New York Feby. 16. 1789.

Dr Sir

By the direction of the Committee I transmit you the inclosed letter.[1] I doubt not Sir you will believe me to be sincere when I assure you that I should be much more happy if circumstances permitted me to be the channel of a very different application.[2] But such is the situation of our state that personal attachments are obliged to yield to public necessity.

As I allow myself to hope Sir that you do me the honor to rank m[e] among the number of those who have a hig[h] personal esteem and regard for you, I venture upon the strength of that impression to add my warmest wishes as an individual to the instances of the Committee that you may resolve to yield to the exigency of the case and withdraw from a competition in which your friends can promise themselves no advantage to you and perceive much disadvantage to the cause they have so earnestly at heart—the removal of the present governor. With the sincerest respect and attachment I have the honor to be Dr. Sir Yr. Obed & hume ser

A Hamilton

Lt. Governor Cortland

1. No enclosure found.

2. In a letter to the Supervisors of the City of Albany dated February 18, Hamilton expanded on his reservations concerning the candidacies of Pierre and Chief Justice Richard Morris, who was also being proposed in some circles:

> Had it been agreed to support either of them for the office of governor, there would have been reason to fear, that the measure would have been imputed to party, and not to a desire of relieving our country from the evils they experience from the heats of party. It appeared therefore most advisable to seek some man of the opposite party.

He added that he hoped Van Cortlandt and Morris would forbear competition, as it promised "no good purposes."

To achieve their goal of defeating the Clinton ticket, the Federalists needed to acquire the votes of some anti-Federalists. They therefore nominated Robert Yates, one of the justices of the Supreme Court who previously had been a leading Antifederalist. In a closely contested election, Clinton emerged the victor, but Assembly control went to the Federalists. Jenkins, p. 35; Syrett, V, 259.

291

Nomination of Pierre as Lieutenant Governor by Ulster and Orange Counties. ADS
Senate House Museum, Kingston, New York

Feb. 25, 1789.

To the Freeholders and Inhabitants of Kingston—

The Subscribers do hereby make it known that they have met on the 24th. of this Instant at Montgomery with representatives from almost all the Towns in the county of Ulster and from some of the Towns in the county of Orange, at which meeting it was unanimously voted to support George Clinton Esqr. for Governor and Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr. for Lieutenant Governor of this State and Genl. John Cantine and Joseph Carpenter Esqur. for Senators from this district at the ensuing Election—and it was also by a majority agreed upon to hold up Cornelius C. Schoonmaker Esquire and General John Hathorn as Candidates for the office of Representative to the Congress of United States of America—Dated the 25th. Feby. 1789—

Isaac Darrow[1] to Pierre. ALS
SHR

Amenia February 23rd 1790.

The Honourable Piere Van Cortlandt Esqr.

Your Honour will remember that in the Year 1782[2] thier was a plate tax in which your honour was taxed for one Negro man three Negro women one watch 80 oz of plate amounting to £2.2.4 and also a tax for 1000 oz of plat at a three fold rate which amounted to £ 25.0.0 in the whole amounting to £ 27.2.4 the one Moiety[3] was paid at the time the law required and the other Moiety I have been Calld on by the Treasurer for and Settled the Same in full and am reduced to the Nesesity to apply to your honour for the ballanc which Nothing but my Nesesicious Circomstances would induce Me to do fully purswaded that your honour will discharge the demand by the bearer Colby Chamberlain Esqr. I Remain your Honours - - Most Obediant and Humble Servt

Isaac Darrow

Ballance Due	£ 13.11.2	Let Mr Chamberlain
interest 6 years	5.13.0	have 12/ to be as his
	£ 19.4.2	Expences.

[Addressed]
Honl. Pierre Van Cortland Esqr.

Hond. pr Majr. Chamberlain } New York

Years of Peace

[Endorsed]
Receipt of Isaac Darrow Collector
Nine Partners
Acc^{t}. £ 19.4.2

[on reverse side]
Received of Pierre Van Cortlandt
In part of Arrear of Tax of the year
1782. In part. Ten pounds. Ap^{l}. 6. 1790
Isaac Darrow late Collector

tax. £ 13.11.2

Cash p^{d} £ 10.12.0
Interest 2.16.6 due 5.15.8
16.7.8 16. 7.8

Gave M^{r} Barrow An Order on
Barent Vielie for five pounds fifteen
Shilling & Eight pence In full for the
Tax of the year as p^{r} Inclosed Letter
Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. Isaac Darrow was a resident of Amenia at the time of the 1790 census and was listed as having a family of twelve. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 72.

2. In 1782 the state of New York passed a law to raise the sum of eighteen thousand pounds, with a provision for an equal sum in a second installment. The first portion was due June 1, in specie or in grain. The quota of Westchester County was £315. October 15 was set as the deadline for the second payment, while the assessors were to make their assessments by August 1. *Laws of the State of New York* (1886), I, 472–476.

3. "Moiety" is a term meaning a half, or one of two equal parts. *Oxford English Dictionary*.

Eleazor Yeomans to Philip. ADS
Collection of Richard Maass

July 13, 1790

Know all men by these presents that I Eleazor Yeomans[1] of the town of Cortlandt in the County of Westchester for divers good causes & considerations do constitute & appoint Philip Van Cortlandt of the Town & County aforesaid my True and Lawful Attorney to apply for and receive a Warrant from War Office of the united States, in his name for one hundred Acres of Land which the said Philip Van Cortlandt is entitled to in consequence of a conveyance given by the said Eleazor Yeomans to the said Philip Van Cortlandt (As by the said Conveyance reference being thereunto had) will more fully appear.—And I the said Eleazor Yeomans do impower the said Philip Van Cortlandt to Us[e] all other lawful acts in his name concerning y^{e} premises in every respect as if I were personally present—In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand & seal this thirteenth day of July one thousand Seven hundred and Ninety
Sealed & delivered in

Presence of—
Dan^{l}. Thew
Sally Conklin

Eleazor his + mark Yeomans

Be it remembered that on this thirteenth day of July one thousand Seven hundred and Ninety personally appeared before me Solomon Sherwood[2] one of the People's Justices in and for the County of WestChester, Daniel Thew witness to the above Warrant of Attorney

and being duly sworn deposeth and saith that he saw Eleazor Yeomans Sign Seal and deliver the same as his own voluntary act and deed for the purpose within mentioned—

Daniel Thew
Solomon Sherwood J. Peace

[Endorsed]
Eleazor Yeomans Power to PVCortlandt to receive his Land Warrant

---

1. Eleazor Yeomans was a private in Walker's Company in the 2nd Regiment. He received a patent for lot number sixty-six in Romulus Township in the military tract. His lot consisted of six hundred acres. Philip Van Cortlandt received the patent in Yeoman's behalf. New York (State), *Balloting Book*, pp. 46, 88, 125, 184.

2. Solomon Sherwood was a resident of Mt. Pleasant in 1790. *Heads of Families*, p. 200.

294

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

July 13—1790.

Dr Son Philip

I Now Send down Martin With the Old Oxen they Should be put Immediately In good pasture you will be So good and Send me a good handy pair as I have but two horses of my Own to Work Let Martin Come up again this day—

Dont Neglect to Speak to Mr Robertson[1] About the Keaton Lease[2] I want the Rent paid or the Lease assign'd

over to me for the Back Rent Which is 3 years at 15£ with the Interest, yearly—

Send me with you[r] Canoe which is Coming up for the flour 6 bus of bockwheat to soe your Mathiglum[3] is all put up Safe for you and the barral of flour is Ready you Can Send the Wine or git me a Quarter Cask Soon.

am with Love to all
your affectionate Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Addressed]
General Cortlandt @ Crotons

[Endorsed]
Fathers Letter—1790— & acc[ts]

[Marginal Note]
Say—8 bus[ls] of bockwheat.
and one barral Indian Corn

---

1. "Mr. Robertson" may have been either Jabez or William Robertson, both residents of Bedford in the 1790 census. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 195.

2. "The Keaton Lease" is unidentified.

3. Metheglin (mathiglum) is an alcoholic brew made of honey, water and herbs. *Oxford English Dictionary.*

295

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Sunday Evening 27-Feb 1791.

Dr Son Philip

I have Received your Letter Wherein you make Mention that you will observe and Speak to Mr Curry. Mr Stuyvesant and Couz E. V Cortlandt[1] and Let me Know What you do therein I Shall be glad to hear it. As I Know nothing how my acct. is with the Company, Gilbert never Sent me the whole Acct. Nither have I the Acct. of the Port Sent to Mr Wintrop[2]

Little Stephen[3] has been Enoculated the Small are all out has his Share Is gitting better took a Ride out this Morning and is Like to do Verry well The Wench Betty[4] & her three Children are also Enoculated here are not as yet Sick But Expect to morrow Next day[5]—Your Sister Cornelia & Pierre Are here She is not verry well has a great Cold And Cough much She Says its the Influensa, Mama Complains also This goes with Coll Burr[6] who was So Complisant to Let us Know, if we had any Commands to New York Am with

Regard your Loving Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

---

1. There were several "E. Van Cortlandts" in the family at the time. This may be a reference to Elizabeth Van Cortlandt, the wife of John Van Cortlandt of New Jersey.

2. "Mr. Wintrop" is unidentified.

3. "Little Stephen" was the son of Gerard G. Beekman, Jr.

4. "The Wench Betty" was one of the Van Cortlandt slaves. Material relating to the family slaves will be found in *VCFP*, III.

5. For a discussion of inoculations against smallpox see Philip to John McKesson (May 30, 1777), p. 198.

6. "Coll Burr" was a reference to Aaron Burr.

296

[Philip] to Henry Knox. ADf

NYPL

Nov^{r}. 2, 1791.

D^{r}. Sir—

It is with pleasure that I embrace this opportunity of Expressing my Esteem for a Young Gentleman whose abilities and worth I am personally acquainted with And who I hear has Already been Introduced to you as a person proper to be sent to M^{r} MacGilleray and the Creek Nations of Indians—[1]

I am not Acquainted with the Nature of the business he is to be Employed in but if a Chearful dissposition, good, and Improved Understanding a becoming Ambition with resolution sufficient to Incounter difficulty added to Strict Integrity, be the requisites Necessary I think I may pronounce M^{r}. Shaw[2] well Qualified,

Should an Appointment be made in his favour it will not only be Making a deserving Young Man happy but will also Rejoice his freind who is with every Sentement of Esteem &c yrs.—

[Endorsed]
Copy Sent Gen^{l}. Knox Nov^{r}. 2—1791
Recommending Leonard D. Shaw

1. Andrew McGillivray (MacGilleray) was a Creek Indian chief who came to New York City with an entourage of thirty Indians "Adorned with feathers, beads, earrings and silver gorgets." Escorted by Marinus Willett, they came to negotiate a treaty. The party was honored with a ceremony upon its arrival, while McGillivray lodged with Secretary of War Henry Knox. On August 7, 1790, the treaty was concluded. It caused considerable controversy because of secret provisions which amounted to a monopoly on commerce controlled by McGillivray who worked for the Scottish firm of Panton, Leslie and Company, which already dominated vital sources of manufacture in the South. The United States government, which wanted to route Indian trade through American territory in order to maintain some control, agreed to this questionable procedure. Leitch, pp. 379–400.

2. Leonard D. Shaw served as a witness to an additional article added to the treaty with the Cherokee of July 2, 1791. The additional article was negotiated on February 17, 1792. U.S. Department of the Interior, *Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs*, VII, 292.

297

Trustees of the New-York Society Library to Philip. DS
SHR

April 2, 1792.

To all to whom these Presents Shall come:

The Trustees of the New-York Society Library[1] Send, Greeting:

Know Ye, That the said Trustees do hereby admit Philip Van Cortlandt to be a Member of the said Society, and

that he is entitled to one Share in the Property thereof, by Purchase from John Wiley[2]

IN TESTIMONY whereof, the said Trustees have caused their Common Seal to be hereunto affixed, this Second Day of April in the Year of our LORD One Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety two

Samuel Jones Treasurer.[3]

By Order of the Trustees,

Jacob Morton

Secretary.

[Endorsed]

New York Society Library

---

1. Founded by a public-spirited group of citizens in 1754, the New-York Society Library was eventually chartered by George III in 1772. The Revolution interrupted its existence, but the library resumed its services in 1788. From that time until 1795 it occupied a part of City Hall. In that year the trustees erected the first library building in New York City, located at 33 Nassau Street. Keep, pp. 130–131, 201–202, 222.

2. John Wiley, a resident of the North Ward of New York, was one of the men who met on December 20, 1788, to lay the plans for re-establishing the library. Keep, p. 202; *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 124.

3. Samuel Jones, the distinguished lawyer and Recorder of the city from 1789 to 1797, filled the office of Society Treasurer for two extensive periods from 1771 to 1776 and again from 1788 to 1796. Jacob Morton was a conspicuous figure of his day, a Master Mason of the highest order and a Trustee of the Presbyterian Church. He was busy in civil affairs, especially the Erie Canal project in later years. Keep, p. 217; New-York Society Library, *List of Shareholders*.

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Pierre. ALS
SHR

July 14, 1792.

My Dr Papa—

I send you by Gerard a fifty Dollar Bank note for you to keep and assist in discharge the Debts that will accrue in drawing out the timber for my vessel I wrote Mr Presher[1] to send me about 40 plank to finish my house, if I can git it done soon Capt Martling[2] will take it—, I would happy Papa would be so kind as to urge Presher to send them immediately by Travis who can bring up your Chairs with him, they are done & in our house, I would be glad to know if I can have the Plank by the return of Gerard and when; as I cannot get them any where—I will also be Glad to know if I can have Teppers the Mason[3] in Case I should want him to assist in runing up the Chimnies, yesterday I finnish'd cutting my Rye—shall begin my wheat on Monday—Cornelia Joins me in love to papa & mama—am Dr Papa your

affecte Son
Gerard G. Beekman Junr.

Kills July 14th 1792.
I have enclosed the Bank note—

[Addressed]
The Honl—Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr
Peekskill

[Endorsed]
Gerard G. Beekman
July 2 1792
Letter advising to pay Money for his Acct—

1. "Mr. Presher" was probably William Presher, a resident of the town of Cortlandt in 1790. *Heads of Families*, p. 197.

2. Daniel Martling, a boatman, bought two lots in Westchester County from the commissioners of forfeitures on August 3, 1786. Yoshpe, p. 143.

3. "Teppers" is unidentified.

299

[Pierre, Jr.]: "Naritive respecting a Dispute between Mr. Thomas Tillotson and Stephen S.V. Rensslaer." ADS

SHR

[November 11, 1792.]

On Tuesday the 6th day of Novr. 1792. Mr. Tillotson requested me to Inform Mr. Van Renselare[1] that he wished to Speake to him and that he would remain in the Senate Room with a friend after the Senate adjourned — I did So & when Mr. Tillotson in the presence of Mr. Gansevoort and myself asked Mr. Van Renr whether he did not at the Table of Willm. Cooper Say that Mr Tillotson was a Raskle Mr. V. R.—answered in the Affirmitive without assigning any reasons—nor was any requested

Some time after Mr. Tillotsen requested me to deliver a note to Mr. V. R.—I took it but told Mr. T. that I should take the liberty of asking a further Explenation before I delivered it and would Talk with Mr Gansevoort upon the Subject. Mr. T—Consented after which on

Wednesday Several Conversations took place between me & Mr. G—None of which were Satisfactory however I did not deliver the note that day—Thursday Mr. T—came to me to know if I had Executed his request I told him I had not and gave him my reasons for the delay he told me he though[t] they had had Time Sufficient to make up their minds and by all means to Deliver the Note that day—which I did and Mr. V.R.—Said he would Send an answer I desired if Mr G—was to be the bearer to Call on me before he Saw Mr. T—this I did knowing the propriety of adjusting a dispute and Making Confession previous to the Acceptance of a Challange which Idea I had already Suggested to Mr. Gan—

Fryday morning—Saw Mr G—and receiving no Satisfaction told him he might as well deliver the Answer which he did about 2 O.C. that day observing at the Same time that I wished him to make some proposals in writing agreable to a former request which was not yet complied with which I would consider of—he Said he would he Accendingly Came to My Quarters at 6 O.C. PM—and produced a Statement of facts with an appoligy for Mr V.R.s—Conduct Substance nearly as follows—That at the Table of Wm. Cooper in Otsego after dinner a Heated Conversation took place relative the Canvassing Committee when a person Mentioning the Name of Mr. T—said that he heard Mr. T—say while Canvassing at We will Curbe the proud Spirit of Otsego—upon which Mr. V.R.—Expressed himself as before represented—and this Mr. Gant. wanted me to Accept as a Compensation for the Injury done Mr. T—I rejected this proposal but told him I would take the paper and would make amendments for his Consideration I did so and had an Intencive the final Issue of which was that I delivered him

his papers at 9 O.C. that Evening telling him that our Negociation was at an End he said yes as I cannot See you any more on the Subject as I am not going out With Mr Rensselaer but I will deliver this paper to his friend I said he might do as he thought proper only I wished to meet in a more private place than the One he had proposed and Mentioned back of Corlears Hook—I then Went and Informed Mr. Tillotson what I had done all of which Met his approbation only Expressed a desire that I would be Sertain that no Mistake should take place as to the time & place. I went back and was assured that Mr. V.R.—Understood it—

Saturday morning. 6 O.C.—Mr. T—called at my Quarters we went to the Ground and Was Joined by Mr. V.R. and Capd De Pyesters his friend when I took Mr. D.P. aside and Shew him my Pistols demanding a Sight of his and taked of the distance & when looking at me he Said have you not Something to purpose I answered Nothing more than what respected our arms amunition & Distance he then Said he had Made a Proposal of adding to what Mr G—gave him he did so and after reading was Rejected it was then Urged by me that Mr. V.R.—Should acknowledge his Exceptional Expressions which they admitted to be Such taken under all Circumstances to be Improper and that he remembered them With regrit or Was Sorry for the same

his answer was that could not consent to make use of the words but Said what they offered Implyed it if not I might understand is in that light—

They answered they Could not Consent to have the Express words made use of which I Insisted on but they Understood them as fully Implied and if they did not carry that Construction I was at liberty to Consider it as

Such upon which I told M^r. T—that I Conceived considering the advanced Stage of the business that he had no further Cause to be dissatisfied and so the Affair Ended

P.V.C.

Sunday. Nov^r.
1792

[Endorsed]
Narative of Facts relative M^r. V.R. & M^r. T---1792

---

1. At the time of this dispute, Thomas Tillotson was a New York Senator from the Middle District, Stephen Van Rensselaer, from the Western District, and "Mr. Gansevoort" (Leonard Gansevoort) from the Western District. William Cooper was county judge from Otsego County.

The dispute stemmed from the controversy over the conduct of the canvassers of the 1792 election. The popular vote had gone to Jay, but the canvassers, among whom were Tillotson and Pierre,Jr., found some irregularities in the votes of Clinton, Tioga and Otsego counties. They rejected the votes from those counties, thereby tipping the balance in Clinton's favor. Pierre was one of those acting to reject the votes. A legislative investigation disclosed that Tillotson had taken the questionable ballots from the office of the Secretary of State and literally had thrown them into the flames of a nearby fireplace. Van Rensselaer, described as a man of high moral character and political scruples, held Tillotson in contempt for such behavior and took no pains to disguise it. Munsell, III, 220; Werner, pp. 373, 491.

300

Nomination of Philip for Congress
by Westchester County. ADS
NYPL

December 31, 1792.

Sir,

At a meeting of a number of inhabitants of the county of Westchester, at Peekskill, in the county of Westchester, on the 18th day of December inst. it was unanimously agreed to vote for the Honorable PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT, Esq. as a representative in the house of representatives of the Congress of the United States,[1] for the district of Westchester and Richmond counties; and to recommend him to our fellow-citizens as worthy of the suffrages.—We earnestly solicit your vote and interest in his behalf, being fully convinced that his respectability, integrity and talents will do honor to the choice.

By order of the meeting,

Westchester County,
December 31, 1792. And^{w} Lester[2] Chairman

[Endorsed]
Andrew Lester, Chairman—
First Nomination to Congress—1792

---

1. In honor of an illustrious military career and in recognition of his contributions to New York politics in the post-war years, Westchester County awarded Philip Van Cortlandt the opportunity to serve in the United States Congress. The House of Representatives, the highest political office he would attain, remained his primary concern

until his retirement in 1809. Philip was elected as a Federalist but in time shifted to the opposition group inspired by Thomas Jefferson and James Madison. Although Philip did not assert himself to become a noted debater or floor leader, he fought consistently for measures to relieve the plight of Revolutionary veterans, a position he had spearheaded while still in the army. The controversy over the repeal of the embargo prompted him to assume leadership of the floor fight, with Philip in favor of repeal. This campaign culminated his public political career, but the mantle of the Van Cortlandts would soon be assumed by younger brother Pierre, Jr., who was elected to Congress in 1811. See "Biographical Sketch of Philip Van Cortlandt," in *VCFP*, I, 11–16.

2. Andrew Lester was a Westchester County tavernkeeper who first lived north of Tarrytown, and later moved to the Town of Cortlandt.

301

Philip to [Unknown]. ADf

NYPL

[ca. 1792]

D[r] Sir,

I find little Notice[1] is taken in your Journal[2] Respecting the depridations on Our Western Frontier as Conducted by Capt. Brant & Major Butler the Tory Commander—in the fall of 1778, I was Ordered with my Reg[t]. to Rochester where Brant had Burnt Several Houses & Murdered Several people—Towards the Spring finding that Brant was Station'd at the Cokehouse on the Delaware I pland an Expedition and March to attack him but in my way I was ordered by Express from

G.W. to Repair to fort Pen in Pensylvania I was there in the Catskill Mountains two days March from the E[sopus]—I Return'd but 2 of my Men Deserted and gave Brant the Information who followed me and in five Days after in the Morning approached the Village of Napaneck and Burnt 5 Houses & murdered Several I persued him in the woods but Could not overtake him I saw his Rear in the Mountains and one of his Rifle Indians by order of Brant, fired his Rifle to kill me Standing near a pine Tree the bullet lodg'd in the tree 2 Inches from my head—I then proceeded to Fort Pen—and began to Make the Road on which G. Sul army followed to Wilksbarry where I saw the ruins made the year before by Brant—The army having assembled we proceeded to Tioga Point—where we was Join'd by G. J. Clinton—we then proceeded up the Tioga & little was done untill the famous Battle at Newtown where the Enemy were Stationed & had formed an ambuscade which we Discovered and Three of our Brigades under Hand Maxwell & Poor was Ingaged from Sun Rise untill 9' oclock. Gen Clinton was then Ordered in to the Right of the Whole and had to assend the Hill—I then Requested of G. Clinton that I might on gaining their Left make a Charge with Bayon^{ts} he gave consent and ordered the first N.Y. Reg^{t}. to do the same at the head of which he also advanced and in five Minutes the Indians was put to flight any afterwards made a Stand—The army then proceeded burning & Distroying their Villages & Corn to the Genesea where was upwards of 120 Houses all which was burnt & Corn distroy^{d} on Our Return my Reg^{t}. join'd the army at Morristown—

Since the War I became acquainted with Cap^{t} Brant he informed me that when I Charged on his men he had

1800 Indians & 400 Refugees & with Butler under his command making 2200— I asked why he Ran when I came on he Replied his Men would not stand against Bayonets

[Notation]
Copy to be sent to Boston.

---

1. This incident, which occurred during the Sullivan-Clinton campaign against the Indians in western New York and Pennsylvania, is recounted in some detail in Philip's *Memoir*. His subsequent meeting with Brant took place either in 1792 or in 1805–1806. According to Brant's biographer, William L. Stone, the Indian Chief was "hospitably received and entertained by some of the most respectable citizens; and during that [1792] and a subsequent visit, made to Albany in 1805 or 1806, had opportunities of meeting at the festive board some of the veteran officers of the American army, whom he had met in the field, or rather in the forest fights of the frontiers. . . . He also met, on one of these occasions with the late General Philip Van Courtlandt, who had served in the New-York line. . . ." *VCFP*, I, 51–55; Stone, II, 459–460.

2. The Journal to which Philip alludes remains unidentified.

302

Robert Livingston to Pierre. ALS
SHR

Pokeepsie the 22d May 1793.

Dr Unkle

I have the Melancholy intelligence to communicate Our Dear Mother Died this day about 11. O Clock — without a sign or groan and our aged Father Mourns indeed—give our Love to Aunt—and believe me

Your very affectionate
Nephew
Robt [H or W] Livingston

Gor: Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
R. Livingston to Hon. P. Van Cortlandt
1793

---

1. The signatory of this letter remains unidentified within the maze of Livingston relations in Westchester, Putnam and Dutchess counties.

303

Philip to David Gelsten.[1] ADfs
NYPL

Philadelphia Jany. 30. 1794.

Dear Sir.

With great pleasure would I give you satisfactory answers to all the particulars Referred to in your last favour of the 22d. Inst. was it in my power—I will how-

ever make the attempt and as nothing can be done without ways and means I find you have very prudently begun your Enquiry with considering it—which at present must be Attended with some dificulty unless we have Recourse to the old plan of Additional Tonage & imports—direct Taxes should be avoided if possible

Suability[2]—on this Subjict we have a Bill now before the house which Originated in the Senate and is like to pass into a Law proposing Amendments to the Constitution so as to prevent the Learned Judges of the Federal Judiciary from Extending its Construction to the Suability of States by individuals—

With Respect to the Ballance said to be due from our State to the United St[3] Seams this Mischief Originated with the act which authirized the Settlement and which a Majority of our Representation then in Congress acceeded to upon that Wise proposition of Settling Ballances in Conformity to the Population of each State how payments are to be made I cannot Conceive it is like a Revission of this business will take place—

Indian Affairs are at present in a State of inactivity no Treaty of Peace could possibly be Effected with them last Summer from the Utmost Exertions of our Commissioners and it is now thought advisable to Renew the War with Redoubled Vigour by Compleating the present Military Establishment & by further incouragement to our Officers and Soldiers of additional Bounty and pay—[4]

Every information from Europe turns with the most Brilliant Successes of the french People who will beyond a doubt Establish their Liberties in spite of all that Combination of Dispots which Surround them

There is not the least prospect that the United States will be involved in the War but Should there be a Neces-

sity an Unavoidable one my advice is to Join the Standard of Liberty—

The newspapers have before this given you information what progress is made in the Navel department. which is to Consist of 244ps. Cannon[5]

The Resolutions proposed by M[r]. Madason[6] are Still under debate & it is very problamatical how this Question will be determined as Congress appears to be nearly divided—

Having now in some measure performed my promise made in the Commencement of this letter, permit me to Request in turn that you will be so Obliging as to give me such Information as you may Conceive will be Either Instructing or amusing to him who is with the greatest Esteem and

Reguard Your most Obedient Humble Ser[t].

Ph. V. Cortlandt

The Hon[ble] David Gelsten.

[Addressed]
The Hon[ble] David Gelsten Esq[r]. in Senate at Albany State of New York
Copy: to David Gelsten Esq[r]. Jan[y] 30, 1794.

---

1. At the time of Philip's letter in 1794, David Gelston was a New York state senator from the southern district. He had previously served in the Assembly (he was speaker in 1784–1785) and on the Council of Appointment. A Long Island resident before the Revolution, Gelston was appointed to several committees dealing with the refugees and was a member of several of the Provincial Congresses. Before his service in the Senate, David Gelston served as

Surrogate of New York City in 1786. From 1801 to 1820 he held the position of Collector for the Port of New York. He died in 1828 at the age of eighty-four. Mather, pp. 355–356.

2. *The New York Journal* for February 5, 1794, reported on a resolution which the New York legislature had adopted regarding the issue of suability: "Resolved, that the power of compelling a state to be a defendant in any court of the United States, at the suit of any individual or individuals is, in the opinion of the legislature, unnecessary and inexpedient, and in its exercise may be dangerous to the peace, safety, and independence of the several states." They forwarded this resolve to the representative in Congress.

   The amendment passed by Congress was stated in these terms: "The Judicial Power of the United States shall not be construed to extend to any suit in law or equity commenced or prosecuted against one of the United States by citizens of another State, or by citizens or subjects of any foreign State." The proposed article of amendment to the Constitution was passed March 4, 1794, by a margin of 81 to 9 in the House. Philip voted in the affirmative. The New York Legislature passed it in November 1794. *Annals of Congress*, 3rd Congress, 1st Session, March 4, 1794, pp. 477, 894.

3. The Commissioners of Accounts reported to Congress on December 4, 1793, the balances due to and from the several states. By that accounting New York owed the federal government the substantial figure of $2,074,846. This figure included interest to the 31st day of December 1789. The sums due were figured by the process enumerated in the 5th section of the act of Congress, passed August 5, 1790. *Ibid.*, Appendix, December 4, 1793, pp. 1311–1312.

   A resolution was introduced in Congress February 27, 1794, pursuant to this question, but no bill was passed until May 31, 1794. That act provided for the payment of interest figured at a rate of four percent. Credit was allowed

from December 1789 to December 1794, and the amount was placed to the credit of each state. After that date interest was to be paid quarterly to the offices of the Commissioners of Loans in the respective states. *Ibid.*, Appendix, May 31, 1794, pp. 1449–1450.

4. In a report of December 29, 1794, to the President from Henry Knox, the Secretary of War, the preservation of peace with the Indians was deemed unlikely unless a series of military posts was established upon the frontiers. Knox further suggested that any Indian found to have killed a white inhabitant should be turned over to the nearest post to be tried and court martialed. He also held that any whites engaged in warring with the Indians or committing depredations against their towns should be subject to the articles of war. *Ibid.*, 3rd Congress, 2nd Session, pp. 1400–1402.

5. On January 20, 1794, the Committee of Ways and Means reported that the naval force for the protection of the trade and harbors of the United States should consist of four ships of forty-four guns each, eighteen and nine pounders, and two ships of twenty guns each. The sum needed for this, $600,000, was to be raised by the imposition of an additional one percent duty on imported goods, then paying at a rate of 7½ percent. *Ibid.*, 3rd Congress, 1st Session, January 20, 1794, p. 250.

6. The Madison resolutions proposed mechanisms for discriminating tonnage duties on ships of countries not allied with the United States and which excluded American vessels from any of their ports. The direct target of this strategy was Great Britain for her failure to admit American ships to her ports in the West Indies. Northern states opposed the resolutions while southern states favored the move. At first Madison's resolutions passed the Committee of the Whole, but when an even more radical proposition was introduced, which would have prohibited all com-

merce with Great Britain, Washington dispatched John Jay to Great Britain to negotiate a treaty. Bates, pp. 25–26; *Annals of Congress*, 3rd Congress, 1st Session, January 3, 1794, pp. 155–158.

304

Gerard G. Beekman, Jr., to Philip. ALS

NYPL

New York Feb^{y} 11th 1794.

D Uncle—

I was informed that the Other Eveng Several Warm and inconsiderate Patriots went to a M^{r}. Gardeners Porter House[1] (who was a Stanch Tory)[2] and there was for Erecting a Cap of Liberty[3] and at last did it Garderners wife came in Directly and Tore the cap down Stamped to [torn] under her feet and the husband sent his [torn] for his Gun to Shoot them as he had said he would before they Put it up those men Immediatly advertised the insult done to the Cap and Told it in publick next day that they ment to (according to T Pains mode of Expressing it) Embalm him in a Sweet coat of Tar & Feathers or make him Erect the cap again but Gardener went to the Mayors[4] next day & Severral Peace Warrants were Ishued to put a stop to the Proceeding and I have herd nothing since the River is Very full of Ice & has been for this some weeks but this weather will Soon open it again I Expect to go to the Mills in a few Days the last Time I herd from the Cuntry Our Friends were all well—I am

D Uncle your Aff^{t}. Nephew
Gerard G Beekman

P Van Cortlandt Esq^{r}.

[Addressed]
Gen[l]. P. Van Cortlandt Philadelphia

[Endorsed]
G.G.Beekman the Yonger answered 18.Feb 1794

---

1. Charles Gardner owned a porter-house at 77 Fair Street in New York in 1794. William Duncan, p. 69.

2. In the first years after the Revolution, New York attempted to punish Tories for their activities by enacting hostile legislation, such as forfeiture. Some counties even banned the reentry of such persons. Although some Loyalists evacuated New York with the British, many chose to stay, believing that in the size of the city their tainted records would remain anonymous. Others moved to the frontier of western New York, where a new life awaited. Zeichner, pp. 284–302.

3. In 1794 war with Great Britain seemed possible. Concern was great at the lack of preparedness of our coastal defenses. At a time of inflamed emotions such as this, the loyalists of the previous strife came under fire. Popular fears still identified these people with the struggles of the Revolution. In the war years, the "Cap of Liberty" became quite popular in New York City as a symbol for those fighting the noble cause. The French cockade and tri-color were other symbols. After the war the cap became the paramount symbol of the Tammany Society, whose chroniclers describe its origin as stemming from the Greek and Roman practice of placing a cap on the head of a slave during manumission procedures. Tammany Society or Columbian Order, p. 123.

4. Richard Varick was the mayor of New York at this time. McAdam, I, 510.

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

New York. May 8. 1794.

Dr Son Philip

I am now here and have been with Mr Benson[1] and Jones[2] who think it best to withdraw the Cross bill which is now Depending in the Chancerry Court,[3] I am Convinced that if Justice Could be Come at That There must be a Large Sum of Money due to me from Mr Cortlandt but as that Cannot be Come at I am oblidg'd to acquiest with the oppinion of My Council who have advised me to do it, altho with much Reluctance.

Now the Next thing that is to be done; is, to See that the Money be Ready for to make payment And how to git it I do not at Present Know, There is money Enough due to me by mortgage but that Cannot be Come at Unless advertising Six Months publickly Which I Should be Loath to do you will therefore take Some thought about it And Assist me in doing and given your Advise about it So that I need Not Come to any More troble and Anxiety In my Advanced Years, I hope I may Receive Your Answer to this Soon with Such Advise as Will Extricate me out of this Difficulty Which it seem Justice will not. I Left your mother Last munday She was well. Pierre is Somewhere in town I have but Just Seen him he is to go up this day he told me this morning that the whole ticket in WestChester County Would go in. David Gelston its generally Said will be one of the Senators. I think it Lays Now between Thomas[4] and Clarkson[5] for the other, I am Just going

home with Cap[tn] Lawrence[6] as far as the Mills Pierre V Wyck is with me Am With much Regard your

Affectionate Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

NB. the Mills at PeeksKill are at work the[y] go Compleatly.

[Addressed]
Philip Van Cortlandt Esq[r].
Representative
In Congress
Philadelphia

[Stamped]
N YORK.May 8 FREE

[Endorsed]
Father on the
Chancery Suit &
answer. May 13. 1794

---

1. Egbert Benson, the distinguished lawyer and Revolutionary patriot, was appointed a justice of the New York Supreme Court in 1794. *DAB*, II, 204.

2. In 1794 Samuel Jones was the recorder of the city of New York, a position which he held until 1797, when he became the first comptroller of New York State. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography,* XI, 489.

3. The Chancery Court was established by ordinance on August 28, 1701, without the sanction of the General Assembly. The constitution of 1846 abolished the court. From 1777 to 1801, Robert R. Livingston served as the chancellor. Hough, pp. 370–371.

4. Thomas Thomas served in the New York Assembly representing Westchester County from 1780 to 1788, 1792 to 1793, and from 1800 to 1804. Westchester County, *Historical Development*, p. 322.

5. General Matthew Clarkson was president of the Bank of New York for nearly a decade and was respected by many sides of the political spectrum. Dixon R. Fox, pp. 19–20.

6. "Cap^{tn} Lawrence" is unidentified.

306

Philip to Pierre. ADfs
SHR

Philadelphia May. 13 1794.

Hon^{d}, Sir.

Your favour of the 8th I have Received and I have observed your Remarks on the Chancery Suit & Since there is no prospect of obtaining Justice it will be prudent to Make the best terms you Can and pay it off,— & as to the most Eligable way to Raise the Cast I am not at present prepared to Advise but will think of it and write you soon however it will not be long before I Expect to See you as it is now Expected Congress will Rise the Week after Next we then Shall have a better oppertunity of Consulting and determining what measures to persue— and as I make no doubt but the Sieming Dificulties will be Easely Surmounted when the Sholder is put to the Wheal My Advise to you is not to take much thought about it untill I see you, as much thinking will ~~only injure you~~ not be productive of any good Consequences but may occassion Uneassiness—I thank you for the infirmation you

give Relative the Election[1] and Shall be much obliged to Pierre if he will write to me particulorly—

I am glad to hear that the mills go on will and hope to hear when Pierre writes that the Logs Wee bought are at the Saw Mill and that Benjn. Salts[2] is at Work I make no doubt but timber Will be high this fall or when Ever the Embargo[3] is taken off—With my Love and

best Respects I Remain your Dutifull

Son

Ph. V.Cortlandt

---

1. The information which Pierre had imparted regarding the election could not have been welcome, for the Federalists had repeated their substantial victory and large majority of 1793. Hammond, p. 83.

2. Benjamin Saltz (Salts) was a resident of Cortlandt in 1790, with a family of five. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 197.

3. The embargo which Congress passed in March 1794, was limited to a thirty day duration. On April 17, they extended it to May 25, 1795, but the opposition attempted to repeal the order. On May 8, however, a resolution terminating the embargo was deferred. Then on June 4, 1794, Congress authorized the President to lay, regulate and revoke embargoes. *Annals of Congress*, 3rd Congress, 1st Session, pp. 529–530, 598, 657–658, 1450.

This letter was written on the back of the one from Pierre to Philip (May 8, 1794), p. 542.

Westchester County Election Returns of 1794 for the Eighteenth Session of the State Assembly.[1]

AD SHR

1794– Names of the Towns in the County of West Chester	No Votes taken	Abel Smith	Pierre Van Cortlandt Junior	Ebenezer Purdy	Ebenezer White	Thomas Bowne
Cortlandt	197	181	185	162	175	173
York Town	86	63	50	38	75	37
Stephen Town	64	45	30	26	36	19
North Salem	66	58	47	57	52	50
Salem	80	37	35	36	31	34
Poundridge	48	39	37	31	32	31
Bedford	205	31	16	14	19	13
New Castle	51	49	30	16	43	31
North Castle	129	115	113	110	103	105
Mount Pleasant	115	68	56	59	66	59
Greensburgh	87	21	11	5	13	2
Yonkers	44	17	1	3	6	3
White Plains	42	21	3	14	10	12
Harrison	75	67	66	67	65	70
Rye	108	80	75	80	76	89
Mamaroneck	36	9	8	10	3	8
New Rochelle	28	16	16	12	10	13
East Chester	33	3		1	1	1
Scarcedale	12	7	6	5	4	6
West Chester	105	12		1	3	3
Pelham	10	10	10	10	10	10
Total	1624	949	793	759	833	769

1. The elected representatives were Thomas Bowne, Ebenezer Purdy, Abel Smith, Pierre Van Cortlandt, Jr., and Ebenezer White. Hutchins, p. 290.

Nathan Rockwell	*Elias Newman*	*John Robart*	*William Burker Junr*	*Mordecai Hale*	*Israel Underhill*	*Thomas Barton*	*Wm Barker*	*P Vn C /*
5	5	2	2	3	3		2	6
5	19	2	4	21	2		7	9
23	22	12	12	22			2	4
18	11	4	5	9			1	7
44	42	29	38	40				2
11	18	7	7	13				
167	195	156	130	168			7	1
4	25	1	4	3				6
14	24	9	9	13				2
47	48	32	35	51				6
63	52	4	27	67	5			
8	15	37	16	21	21	2		7
16	21	6	21	13	5		7	1
1	2	1	8	3			1	1
10	12	7	9	10		3		6
21	25	19	23	21	1	2	2	
11	13	6	11	10	1	5		
10	8	12	8	7	23	7	2	1
7	7	1	7	3	3	2		
15	13	4	12	12	91	75	3	2
0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
500	577	351	382	510	155	96	34	61

[Endorsed]
Canvas of the Votes for
the County of WestChester
in the Year 1794 –

308

Henry Haight to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Sir, Nov. 2, 1794.

From the knowledge you have of my Father[1] and my being almost a total stranger here, I take the liberty of Craving a favour from you, which from your high Situation (if you are so kind as to comply) you can do with more probability of success than a person in any other Situation — I am now soliciting a Birth in M^r. Wolcott the Comptrollers Office,[2] and have sufficiently satisfyed him (by a letter from M^r. Neilson of New York and otherwise) respecting my Character, and the only Obstacle that now remains to my getting into the Office, is to satisfy him that my Abilities are competent, which I am confident in my own mind they are, as I know the business that is to be done; I have expressed to him the same, but he seems desirous of having it from some other person; if therefore Sir you will be so kind as to speak to M^r. Wolcott and tell him you think my Talents sufficient for the Post I solicit (which I do assure you may do with truth and without fear of its turning out otherwise) I shall with Gratitude attribute my admission into the Office to your Kind interposition and my Father and self will ever remember the obligation —— I am Sir with esteem Your Ob. Ser^t.

Henry Haight

[Addressed]
General VCortlandt
Philadelphia

[Endorsed]
Henry Haight Nov 2 1794 I obtained an office for him

1. Henry Haight may have been the son of John Haight, one of the tenants on the Manor, or of Samuel Haight, an influential figure in Westchester County politics and a state senator.

2. Oliver Wolcott served as the first Comptroller from June 17, 1791 until February, 1795, when he became Secretary of the Treasury under Washington. Among other duties, the Comptroller signed all warrants issued by the Secretary of the Treasury, covering public revenues. Poore (1871), p. 215.

309

Philip to Pierre, Jr. ALS

NYPL

Philadelphia Dec^{r}. 20 1794.

D^{r} Brother,

Enclosed is the paper of this Morning I have wrote you Several letters lately but do not recollect all the dates—

Please to Send me the Earliest Intelligence respect the Election—I am told M^{r}. Fish[1] made himself Quite a man of Consequence in the Lower part of the County in Company of the old General,[2] I wish to find out what was their principal argument against me—

I am yours
Ph. V. Cortlandt

I writ to Schaub[3] the other day I wish you to council with him on Some of the Subjects therein mentioned.

1. Nicholas Fish, who had served with Philip during the Revolution, was appointed as Supervisor of the Revenue by George Washington in 1794. He continued in that position for several years until the inauguration of Jefferson and the subsequent purging of Republican political enemies. At that time, Philip would write to Jefferson suggesting that his brother, Pierre, Jr., would be suitable for the position. See Philip to Thomas Jefferson (May 22, 1801), *VCFP,* III.

2. The "old General" is unidentified.

3. "Schaub" remains unidentified.

310

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Dec. 7, 1795.

Dear Son Philip

Since you Left this Old M[r] Budd[1] Who Lives on the post Road where the Road Leads to West point has been here his Son Wants to buy the farm at Wapingers Creek[2] Next adjoining the farm Whereon Munger[3] Lives to the West he wants to Know the price and What payments Which if he Likes he Says he Will go and git Rails on his fathers farm So as to fence it You will therefore Send You Answer per first Oppertunity So that he may Know how to order his business accordingly, I have Sent you the Croton River Map which you Enquired after When you Was here Last which you Can Compleat at your Leasure hours. I Shall be happy to hear from you by the post with the Presidents Speech to Congress[4] And

Such other Newspapers As You Can Conveniently Send me it will Amuse me Much as there is but Verry Little Company here and Your Mother and my Self Will be pretty Lonesome this Winter Pierre Says he Expects to go and See you at Philadelphia and after that to Albany So that wee Shall have Little of his Company

George Tomkins is in great Expectation of Raising the Mills Next Munday or Tuesday if the Wether will permit, Our boat has brought me up the Cyder, and apples She got to Crotons fryday Night took in the Articles Saterday. Came up here Sunday Morning and Cap[n] Huson[5] is busie a Loading Walnut Wood So as to go down to morrow, Pierre is going with him, Your Ox Team was here Saterday and took down 40. Round Edge boards for the Curb of the Well they had dug about ten feet down Mett with Little Obstruction, if they have good Stone there may be Made a good Well if the Well digger understands it—they Sent for 30. I Sent 40 boards

Decem[r] 15—Since I wrote the above Pierre is Returned from New York on Sunday Last In good health Came up in Company with Cap[n] Acker[6] Pierre Saw M[r] Beekman in town Says G.[7] is Verry penitent and humble, (as Long as it Last) And minds his business I hope he May. Your mama is well And my Leg Seems to be in a fair Way of gitting Well Soon, the Doctor was here this Morning Says he need Not Come Untill Next Munday. Your Mother and Little Sally have the Charge of it, Wee Shall Raise the mill to Morrow if the Wether Will permit great preparation here in the Kitchen Way—Sunday Evening I heard from Crotons Your Sister and Sons Were well. Tom told me Cortlandt was Reading Above; Isaac Odell[8] has opened a Road through the Great West Bank And has been offered a Verry great price for 5 acres half as

Much as his Whole farm Cost him, Land Sells heigh EveryWhere here

I have Just Received a Letter from your Sister Rensselaer She M^r R. and Miss Beekman Were all Well and Say if you mama & mySelf will Consent a Covered Slay Shall Come down and fetch us up to Albany the first good Sledding And Insist that I Send An Answer; My or Our Answer will be as Unkle Henry Used to Say, the Chimney Corner is but for Old People in the Winter, I believe you think So too, You will please to Receive Our best Regards to You and the family With you Am your

Affectionate Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Father. Dec^r. 15. 1795—
ans^d—the.20—

---

1. "Old Mr. Budd" may have been Gilbert Budd of Fishkill. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 81.

2. Wappingers Creek forms the western boundary of Fishkill. French, p. 271.

3. "Munger" may have been a reference to either Benjamin or John, both of whom resided in Fishkill at the time of the 1790 census. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 81.

4. Congress received Washington's message on December 8, 1795 in which he summarized the status of our foreign and national affairs. He also informed them of the peace treaty with the Indians, on treaties with Morocco, Spain and Great Britain, and general satisfaction with the national welfare. He directed their attention to the state of the military establishment, a situation which required im-

mediate attention if the frontier was to be protected. He suggested that the House take under consideration the state of the public debt and measures for its eradication. Washington promised further communications on the mint, harbor fortifications, frigate construction, military arsenals and trade with the Indians. *Annals of Congress*, 4th Congress, 1st Session, pp. 10–14.

5. Huson was not an uncommon name in Fishkill at this time. "Captain Huson" may have been Gabriel or one of the three John Husons who resided there in 1790. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 80–81.

6. Members of the Acker family resided along the eastern bank of the Hudson River from Tarrytown to Croton Point.

7. The "G" mentioned here may have been the Mr. Gould who was in partnership with the Beekmans.

8. Isaac Odell was a resident of Cortlandt in 1790. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 196.

311

Philip to Benjamin Walker.[1] ALS
Boston Public Library

Philadelphia Dec^{r}. 14th.1795.

D^{r}. Sir

Yours of the 10th. Instant Relative your Platsburgh lands I have just this Instant Received and hasten to answer it—I had intended to have Seen you on my way thro' New York but as my stay there was Short and hurried with business I was prevented—

If it will not be any disadvantage to you by delay I

shall be much obliged if you will please to give me a line by the Return post how the lands are Situate (as M[r]. Bailey[2] Supposes (of whom I have made Enquiry) that they are in Several Small parcels and dispersed from each other and perhaps of different Quality—I shall thank you to be particular how many acres Each lot Contains and in what part of the Town Situate and then I shall without any further loss of time comply with the Contents mentioned in your favour already Received

And am D[r]. Sir

Your Very Humble Serv[t].
Ph.V.Cortlandt

Benj[n]. Walker Esq[r].

[Addressed]
Benjamin Walker Esq[r]., New York;

[Endorsed]
Fr. Philip V. Cortlandt.

---

1. Benjamin Walker was a native Englishman, but ardent patriot during the Revolution. He rose to become a lieutenant-colonel and aide to Baron von Steuben. After the war he received the appointment of the first Naval Officer of the City of New York, winning the position over the efforts of Doctor John Cochran. In addition to his civil service position, Walker was interested in land speculation, acting as agent for the Scioto Land Company. Due to conflict of interest, he resigned his office as Naval Officer. Arthur J. Alexander, pp. 34–36.

2. "Bailey" may have been a reference to Theodore Bailey, a lawyer admitted to the bar April 23, 1783. *The New York Directory for 1790,* p. 138.

SEATING ARRANGEMENT OF MEMBERS OF FOURTH U. S. CONGRESS, 1795

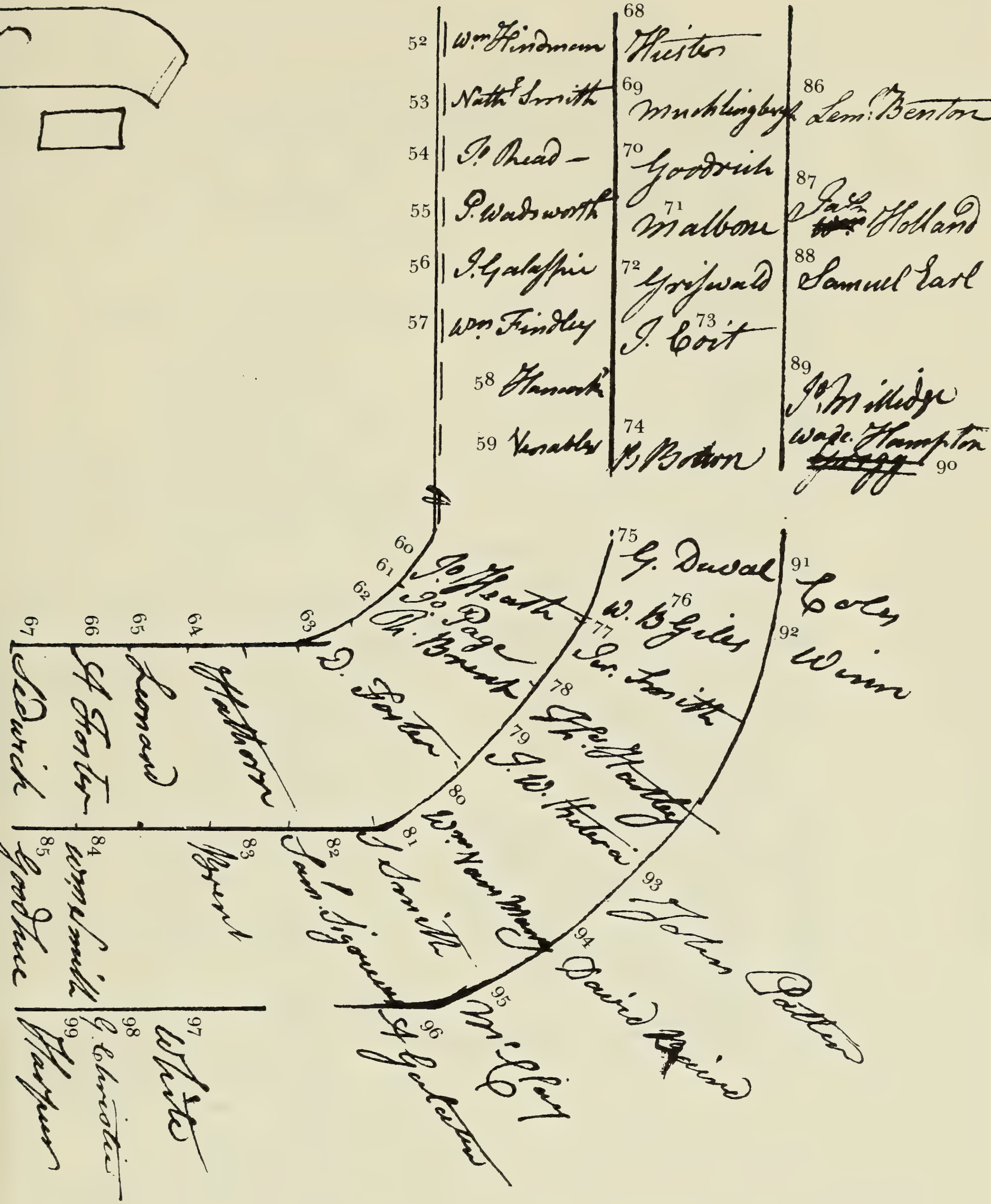
(1.) ISAAC SMITH, *New Jersey*
(2.) AARON KITCHELL, *New Jersey*
(3.) MARK THOMSON, *New Jersey*
(4.) THOMAS HENDERSON, *New Jersey*
(5.) JAMES HILLHOUSE, *Connecticut*
(6.) SAMUEL LYMAN, *Massachusetts*
(7.) URIAH TRACY, *Connecticut*
(8.) JOHN S. SHERBURNE, *New Hampshire*
(9.) EZEKIEL GILBERT, *New York*
(10.) HENRY GLEN, *New York*
(11.) WILLIAM COOPER, *New York*
(12.) JOHN E. VAN ALLEN, *New York*
(13.) RICHARD THOMAS, *Pennsylvania*
(14.) WILLIAM LYMAN, *Massachusetts*
(15.) NATHANIEL FREEMAN, JR., *Massachusetts*
(16.) JOSEPH B. VARNUM, *Massachusetts*
(17.) EDWARD LIVINGSTON, *New York*
(18.) GEORGE JACKSON, *Virginia*
(19.) THOMAS BLOUNT, *North Carolina*
(20.) JOSIAH PARKER, *Virginia*
(21.) ANTHONY NEW, *Virginia*
(22.) WILLIAM B. GROVE, *North Carolina*
(23.) JESSE FRANKLIN, *North Carolina*
(24.) ABRAHAM BALDWIN, *Georgia*
(25.) CARTER B. HARRISON, *Virginia*
(26.) FRANCIS PRESTON, *Virginia*
(27.) ROBERT RUTHERFORD, *Virginia*
(28.) THOMAS CLAIBORNE, *Virginia*
(29.) DANIEL BUCK, *Vermont*
(30.) JEREMIAH SMITH, *New Hampshire*
(31.) THEODORE BAILEY, *New York*
(32.) JOHN WILLIAMS, *New York*
(33.) JOHN SWANWICK, *Pennsylvania*
(34.) ANDREW MOORE, *Virginia*
(35.) NICHOLAS GILMAN, *New Hampshire*
(36.) GEORGE DENT, *Maryland*
(37.) JAMES MADISON, *Virginia*
(38.) NATHANIEL MACON, *North Carolina*
(39.) ZEPHANIAH SWIFT, *Connecticut*
(40.) DEMPSEY BURGES, *North Carolina*
(41.) NATHAN BRYAN, *North Carolina*
(42.) MATTHEW LOCKE, *North Carolina*
(43.) JOHN NICHOLAS, *Virginia*
(44.) PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT, *New York*
(45.) JONATHAN HAVENS, *New York*
(46.) JOHN CLOPTON, *Virginia*
(47.) SAMUEL CABELL, *Virginia*
(48.) CHRISTOPHER GREENUP, *Kentucky*
(49.) THEOPHILUS BRADBURY, *Massachusetts*
(50.) HENRY DEARBORN, *Massachusetts*
(51.) GEORGE THACHER, *Massachusetts*

Philip Van Cortlandt's Sketch

Numbers have been added for identification purposes.

SEATING PLAN OF FOURTH CONGRESS

During the First Session of the Fourth U.S. Congress in 1795, Philip Van Cortlandt took time out to prepare this sketch of Congress Hall. Van Cortlandt–Van Wyck Papers, NYPL.


52 Wm. Hindman
53 Nathl. Smith
54 Jo. Read
55 P. Wadsworth
56 J. Galaspie
57 Wm. Findley
58 Hancock
59 Venable
60
61 Jo. Heath
62 Jo. Page
63 Ch. Bruck
64 Hathorn
65 Leonard
66 G. Foster
67 Sedgwick
68 Hiester
69 Muhlenberg
70 Goodrich
71 Malbone
72 Griswald
73 J. Coit
74 P. Bolton
75 G. Duval
76 W. B. Giles
77 Isr. Smith
78 Jo. Hartley
79 J. W. Hiesters
80 Wm. Vans Murray
81 J. Smith
82 Jon. Sigourney
83 Wyrest
84 Wm. Smith
85 Goodhue
86 Lem. Benton
87 Jas. Holland
88 Samuel Earl
89 Jo. Milledge
90 Wade Hampton
91 Coles
92 Winn
93 John Patten
94 David Maise
95 McClary
96 A. Gallatin
97 White
98 G. Christie
99 Harper

Seating Arrangement

(52.) WILLIAM HINDMAN, *Maryland*
(53.) NATHANIEL SMITH, *Connecticut*
(54.) JOHN REED, *Massachusetts*
(55.) PELEG WADSWORTH, *Massachusetts*
(56.) JAMES GILLESPIE, *North Carolina*
(57.) WILLIAM FINDLEY, *Pennsylvania*
(58.) GEORGE HANCOCK, *Virginia*
(59.) ABRAHAM VENABLE, *Virginia*
(60.) JOHN HEATH, *Virginia*
(61.) JOHN PAGE, *Virginia*
(62.) RICHARD BRENT, *Virginia*
(63.) DWIGHT FOSTER, *Massachusetts*
(64.) JOHN HATHORN, *New York*
(65.) GEORGE LEONARD, *Massachusetts*
(66.) ABIEL FOSTER, *New Hampshire*
(67.) THEODORE SEDWICK, *Massachusetts*
(68.) DANIEL HIESTER, *Pennsylvania*
(69.) FREDERICK MUHLENBERG, *Pennsylvania*
(70.) CHAUNCEY GOODRICH, *Connecticut*
(71.) FRANCIS MALBONE, *Rhode Island*
(72.) ROGER GRISWOLD, *Connecticut*
(73.) JOSHUA COIT, *Connecticut*
(74.) BENJAMIN BOURN, *Rhode Island*
(75.) GABRIEL DUVALL, *Maryland*
(76.) WILLIAM B. GILES, *Virginia*
(77.) ISRAEL SMITH, *Vermont*
(78.) THOMAS HARTLEY, *Pennsylvania*
(79.) JOHN W. KITTERA, *Pennsylvania*
(80) WILLIAM VANS MURRAY, *Maryland*
(81.) SAMUEL SMITH, *Maryland*
(82.) SAMUEL SITGREAVES, *Pennsylvania*
(83.) *see below*
(84.) WILLIAM L. SMITH, *South Carolina*
(85.) BENJAMIN GOODHUE, *Massachusetts*
(86.) LEMUEL BENTON, *South Carolina*
(87.) JAMES HOLLAND, *North Carolina*
(88.) SAMUEL EARLE, *South Carolina*
(89.) JOHN MILLEDGE, *Georgia*
(90.) WADE HAMPTON, *South Carolina*
(91.) ISSAC COLES, *Virginia*
(92.) RICHARD WINN, *South Carolina*
(93.) JOHN PATTEN, *Delaware*
(94.) DAVID BAIRD, *Pennsylvania*
(95.) SAMUEL MACLAY, *Pennsylvania*
(96.) ALBERT GALLATIN, *Pennsylvania*
(97.) JAMES WHITE, *Territory South of the Ohio*
(98.) GABRIEL CHRISTIE, *Maryland*
(99.) ROBERT G. HARPER, *South Carolina*

JONATHAN DAYTON, *New Jersey:* SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE

Philip omitted:

FISHER AMES, *Massachusetts*
ALEXANDER D. ORR, *Kentucky*
JEREMIAH CRABB, *Maryland*
THOMAS SPRIGG, *Maryland*
ABSALOM TATOM, *North Carolina*
ANDREW GREGG, *Pennsylvania*

#83 "Brent" is unidentified. Richard Brent (#62) was the only man of this name in this session of Congress.

Retirement Unto The Land

Philip to Cornelius Ray.[1] ALS
HSP

Philadelphia Dec^{r}.25.1795.

D^{r}. Sir

You may please to Recollect that some time last summer I took the liberty to make mention of the bearer hereof M^{r}. P. Cortlandt[2] who had Expressed a desire to be employed as a Clerck in the branch Bank of the United States at New York over which you preside and that I further Mentioned the probability of my writing to you on the Subject.

The young man has lately again Solicited me to write to you hoping thereby to Obtain your Interest with the Directors, which I chearfully do being fully persuaded he will be found well Qualified to fill the office and make no doubt of his utmost Endeavours to Merit the favours Confered on him and as I have a friendship for him I shall Esteem your Interferance in his behalf as a particular favour

And am D^{r}. Sir with every
Sentiment of Respect and Esteem
Your Obedient Humble Ser^{t}.

Cornelius Ray Esq^{r}. Ph.V.Cortlandt

---

1. Cornelius Ray was a merchant and one of the directors of the Mutual Assurance Company in 1790. Because of his prestige and power, he was treasurer of the New York Chamber of Commerce. *The New York Directory for 1790*, p. 126.

2. This may be Philip's nephew, Pierre Cortlandt Van Wyck.

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Feb 25, 1796. P Kill.

Dr Son Philip

I have Received yours of the 18th. & one of the 9th Instant the Contents I have Noticed have Not Seen Henry Lent[1] Since I Wrote you last he has had the Measels and is Now gitting better when he was here he told me he was Sorry he had not given you your price of the Difference Was only 20£ that you Asked him 400£ I Expect him up Shortly

The day before yesterday One Tomkins was here with his Son he wanted it for him; he Said he had heard that the price of the farm was £400—I told him it was about £4. the Acre But as you had Not Sold it you Expected the Interest more than the £400. And that the payment was One half down the other at a 12 Month End with Interest he Said he wod Reather Chuse to have One Year So that he might Turn himself. he Said they wod go again and View it And Let me Know—You will therefore Let me Know Wether I have acted Right in what I have done I Think it will fetch £400. and the Interest as Stated Above few people Can pay the whole money at Once they wod Rather pay Interest one Year

Pierre is gone down to Crotons In order to forward Out the mill Timber &cr Jesse Field[2] told him that there is a Verry Large Sqare ps of Timber Sunk at Tellor point which he will git for the Main Meal girt. the greatest part of the Timber is Out There has been fine Sledding for Some time I Sent this day Six Sleds to Doctor Quereaus[3]

to fetch the Timber for Water and Cogg Wheels Your people have been fetching Timber from out of the Woods at Lieus or as Couz^{n} Williams Says from the Molatto Castle, he is well and Seems Contented, Pierre Told me that Dan^{l} Thew^{4} was perfectly Recovered; Was glad to hear it Your Sisters Are all Well I had a Letter from Albany this Last post; Aunt Rensselaer Was with us ten days. hearty and Well I will Consult Pierre Relative to the Tennants And Shall Act prudently I Shall Let you hear from me as Oppertunity offers after I have Seen, Henry Lent and Tomkins. Your mama Joins in Love &

Respect Am Your affectionate
Father Pierre Van Cortlandt

[Endorsed]
Father. Feb^{y} 25—1796—
Answered March.7.1796

---

1. Henry Lent, the son of Hendrick and Lavinia Lent, enlisted in the Westchester County militia and became a corporal in Drake's regiment. Lent, p. 40.

2. Jesse Field was possibly the person of that name who resided in Mamaroneck in 1790. *Heads of Families*, p. 199.

3. Elias Quereau was an early practitioner of medicine in the county. He was born in New York City and studied under Dr. Peter Hugeford. A Royalist in the Revolution, he fled to St. John's, Newfoundland, but later returned to Yorktown in Westchester County, where he settled. He died at the age of eighty-six, described by Thomas Scharf as a "modest, pious Christian." Medical Society of the County of Westchester, p. 37; Scharf, I, 573.

4. Daniel Thew served in the Assembly from 1792 to 1793. Werner, p. 414.

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

March 12, 1796.

D[r] Son Philip

My Last to you Was a day or two ago about One M[r] Hasenfrets[1] about the ferry I also have wrote you about Ryder[2] and Some other Person who I am told are going to Run the Stage on this Road, John Hyat[3] was here Yesterday he told me he had wrote to you about his farm. I told him If I Sold it it Should be by Publick Vendue he says he was offered for his Lease £400—And his Bro[r]. James Says he was also offered for his part £430—There is one Restraint in the Lease they Cant Sell without Leave; I suppose they get Some one to offer a Large Sum So that then they Can Say they have been offered So much

I dont Know where Pierre is perhaps at Philadelphia. I Rec[d] your Letter this day of of March And One of the 2 Instant; Wee are all Well here Except Stephen Who is a bed With the Measles, tho favorable be prudent in Your Vote in Congress.[4] Mama Joins in Love

am Your Affectionate Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

March 12-1796
how Long do you Suppose Congress Will yet Set,

[Endorsed]
March 1796 Answered
Father on Subject of Ferrage

562

1. "Hasenfrets" remains unidentified.

2. The name Ryder was not uncommon in the Town of Cortlandt at this time. Three of that name were residents in the 1800 census: Cornelius, Jacob and Reuben. "Federal Census, 1800—Westchester County, New York."

3. "John Hyatt" is unidentified. James was a resident of the Town of Cortlandt in 1800. *Ibid.*

4. The advice given by the father undoubtedly referred to the debate on the treaty with Great Britain, which occupied the House from March 7 to April 7, 1796. The controversy centered on the clash of functions between the executive treaty making power and Congress' regulation of trade and fiscal responsibility. The debaters questioned whether such a treaty was binding without the House passing laws to carry it into effect. Philip subsequently voted against a preamble which would have criticized the treaty and limited its effect to two years. On April 30 he voted to carry the treaty into effect. *Annals of Congress*, 4th Congress, 1st Session, p. 1282.

   For an illuminating analysis of the points in question and of Philip's decision to vote for the treaty, refer to his Campaign Statement to the Citizens of Westchester and Richmond Counties (May 20, 1796), p. 567.

315

Exemplification of Philip's Appointment as Commissioner of Forfeiture. AD NYHS

March 24, 1796.

The PEOPLE of the State of New York by the Grace of God free and Independent: TO ALL to whom these presents shall come Greeting: Know Ye that We having inspected the Records remaining in our Secretary's Office do find there Recorded in Book of Commissions endorsed "*D*" page 343, a certain Commission in the words following, to wit—"The People of the State of New York by the Grace of God free and Independent: To Isaac Stoutenburgh of the City of New York and Philip Van Cortlandt of Westchester County Esquires, WE reposing especiall Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Integrity and Ability Have pursuant of an Act of the Legislature of our said State entitled "An Act for the speedy Sale of the Confiscated and Forfeited Estates within this State and for other purposes therein mentioned". Nominated, Constituted and Appointed and by these presents do Nominate, Constitute and Appoint you the said Isaac Stoughtenburgh and Philip Van Cortlandt Commissioners of Forfeitures for the Southern District of this State: Hereby granting to you the said Isaac Stoughtenburgh & Philip Van Cortlandt all and singular the powers and authorities to the said Office of Commissioners of Forfeitures for the Southern District of this State by Law belonging or in any wise appertaining: To have and to hold the said Office with all and singular the fees, perquisites, Salaries and advantages thereunto be-

longing for and during our good pleasure to be signified by our Council of Appointment: In Testimony whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made patent and the Great Seal of our said State to be hereunto affixed. Witness our trusty and well-beloved George Clinton Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the same By and with the advice and consent of our said Council of Appointment, at our City of New York the twelfth day of May in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Eighty four, and of our Independence the Eighth. Geo Clinton."——All which we have Exemplified by these presents In Testimony whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made patent and the Great Seal of our said State to be here unto affixed: Witness our trusty and well-beloved John Jay Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the same, at our City of New York the twenty fourth day of March in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and ninety six, and in the Twentieth Year of our Independence.

John Jay

[Endorsed]

Exemplification of a Commission to Isaac Stoughtenburgh and Philip Van Cortlandt as Commissioners of Forfeitures—

Anthony and Robert Barton to Philip. ALS
NYPL

March 24, [17]96.

Philip Van Cortland Esq^r.

Sir

We rec'd. yours of the 15 Instant and are extremely oblidged to you for the trouble you have Taken in Our Business but are Sorry to find that no Compensation Can be obtain^d. in that way, but we are sensible that you have done what was Necessary on your part. we shall Esteem it as a favour if you will forward the papers to us as soon as possible as Our Legislature is now in Session & if there is a possbility of getting a petition in being so late in the Session we shall Try as we have a number of Acquaintance in the house who I am sure will do all they Can for us,

& Remain with Sentiments
of Respect
your Obed^t. Serv^ts.
Anth^y. & Rob^t. Barton[1]

New York
March 24.96

[Endorsed]
Anth^y. & Rob^t. Barton 24 March 1796
answered & Inclosed their papers the 26.—

---

1. The identity of the petitioners and the nature of their request to Philip cannot be determined. There is no record of any petition being filed by Philip on behalf of anyone named Barton.

317

Philip's Campaign Statement
on the Jay Treaty.[1] [Broadside]
NYPL

Philadelphia, May 20th, 1796.

FELLOW-CITIZENS,

The present session of Congress has been productive of discussions, in the House of Representatives, of the most momentous questions, which, perhaps, have occured since our existence as an independent nation:—questions arising out of, and materially affecting, our exterior relations.

The confidence you have evinced in delegating to me the exercise of your voice in the national councils, seems to impose an obligation upon me, to state the motives which governed me upon these important occasions.

The first discussion arose on a resolution, requesting the executive to furnish the house with copies of the introductions to the minister of the United States, who negociated the late treaty with the king of Great-Britain; together with the correspondence and other documents relating to the same, excepting such of the said papers, as any existing negociation might render improper to be disclosed. In the course of the debate, the constitutional powers of the House were, as it appeared to me, unnecessarily drawn into controversy. The opponents of the resolution contended, that when a treaty was made, and ratified by the President and two-thirds of the Senate, it became a law of the land, and that the House were then bound to grant pecuniary supplies, and to pass all the laws necessary to carry the same into effect, without any

investigation of its merits; and therefore, that the papers in question could not be useful. On the other hand, it was urged, that each branch necessarily had a discretion in the exercise of their legislative functions, and that there is an inherent right in all deliberative assemblies, to investigate and discuss all subjects which come before them, where they are not expressly controuled by the great constitutional charter, under which they act. That the power of granting money, which constitutes the vital principle of all governments, seemed, in a peculiar manner, to demand deliberation, and our own Federal Constitution, in conferring this power, had reposed especial confidence in the immediate Representatives of the people, by giving them the exclusive right of originating all bills for raising of revenue. This doctrine of legislative controul over the treaty-making powers, also corresponds exactly with the practice in Great-Britain, whose constitution is precisely similar to our own in this particular; and it was admitted on all sides of the House, that the House of Commons of Great-Britain possessed this restraining power over treaties requiring legislative provision, and that they had exercised it on several occasions. The arguments in favour of this proposition produced conviction on my mind; and the right of deliberation being thus established, the papers called for, and every other document which could possibly throw light on the subject, became necessary; I, therefore, could not withold my assent from the resolution.

I was, moreover, of opinion that the executive might have complied with the request of the House, by committing these documents to their inspection (as he has done heretofore even in cases where the papers submitted respected existing negotiations) without hazarding any

of his constitutional rights; for surely the immediate representatives of the Sovereign People, must be considered as unworthy of the great trust reposed in them by their constituents, if they were not entitled to this confidence.

This important decision was very soon succeeded by a motion declaring the expediency of passing the necessary laws for carrying the British treaty into effect. The merits of the treaty then underwent a full discussion; and, although it was not proved to my satisfaction that the instrument was an advantageous contract for the United States; or that witholding the appropriations necessary to give it operation would inevitably lead to war, as many contended; yet, as it appeared during the course of the debates, from memorials and other sources of information, to be the general wish of the people of the northern and eastern states, that it ought to be carried into effect; and taking into view all the existing circumstances, I upon the whole conceived it most advisable to give an affirmative vote on the occasion.

On this interesting question, the public good has been my sole object; and I sincerely wish that this treaty may, in its operation, prove as favourable to our common country, as its warmest advocates have anticipated.

In making this communication, it is foreign from my intention to controul the opinion of any man. Under favor of a kind Providence, we inhabit a country, where every one is at liberty, not only to form his own sentiments as to public measures, but also freely to express them on all suitable occasions. With a view to enable you to take a view of these important subjects, and to come to just conclusions, I have procured the debates in the House of Representatives thereupon; and shall deposite a copy of [them in] the respective Town-Clerk's offices

in the district, free for the inspection and perusal of all such of my fellow citizens as may have leisure and inclination to call for the purpose; and if upon the whole, my conduct upon these occasions shall merit your approbation, it will be to me a rich reward for all the anxiety I have experienced during these interesting discussions.

The session is now drawing to a close.—Before I return to my family and friends, I will make out a statement of the most essential transactions of the session, and furnish each town with a copy; and give such further information as may merit communication.

With due consideration and respect,
I am your obedient and humble servant,
Ph. V. Cortlandt

To the citizens of the district,
consisting of West–Chester
and Richmond counties.

---

1. For a discussion of the Jay treaty refer to Pierre's letter to Philip (March 12, 1796), p. 562, in which he advises Philip to be "prudent" in his upcoming vote.

318

John Jay to Philip. ADfs
NYSL

Albany January 4, 1797.

Sir

I have been favored with yours of the 26th ultimo with the Copy of the Resolution[1] mentioned in it—It gives me pleasure to find that the Security of our Har-

bour and the Fortifications necessary for that purpose engage the early attention of Congress

That you may speedily receive the Information you desire on this interesting Subject I have sent a Copy of your Letter & of the Resol^{n} before ment.^{d} to our Commis^{rs} for Fortifications & requested them to send you all the Information that may be requisite to enable the Committee to form an accurate Judgment on the Subject—

I am etc

(signed) John Jay

[Endorsed]
Brig^{r} Gen^{l} Ph. V. Cortlandt Esq^{r}

---

1. On December 16, 1796, Congress passed a resolution that "an inquiry ought to be made into the actual state of fortifications of the ports and harbors of the United States, and whether any, and what, further provision is necessary on that subject." Philip was appointed to the committee of seven which was entrusted with this investigation. *Annals of Congress*, 4th Congress, 2nd session, p. 1672.

The report from the Board of Commissioners and Engineer for New York estimated the following costs: $30,968 to completely fortify Governor's Island; $60,000 for Bedloe's Island; and $1,000 for Oyster Island.

By February 20, the committee still had not reported a resolution. The controversy centered on the failure of New York to cede the three islands to the federal government. The government had refused to fortify Boston's harbor because it had failed to cede the soil to the United States. Livingston spoke for New York and argued that it would be foolish for the state to cede the land crucial to the harbor's fortification if the federal government were not going to assume financial responsibility. New York itself had borne the burden too long. His arguments were futile, however. The resolution to appropriate $50,000 failed. *Ibid.*, pp. 2211–2223.

New York Elections of 1797. ADS
SHR

January 20, 1797.

State of New York Is[sue]:

We the Subscribers being the joint Committee Appointed by the Senate and Assembly (pursuant to the Act entitled "An Act for Electing Representatives for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America." passed the 18th: of December 1792) having Met at the Office of the Secretary of this State in the City of New York on the Second Tuesday of January instant for the purpose of Canvassing and Estimating the Votes taken at the last General Election for Representatives for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America[1] did there on that day and on the Nine next Succeeding days Sunday excepted Canvass and estimate the Votes taken at the said last Election in this State for such Representatives as aforesaid and we do upon the said Canvass and Estimate Determine Declare and hereby Certify that Edward Livingston[2] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the City and County of New York chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America And that Jonathan N. Havens[3] was by the greatest number of votes at the said election in the District Comprehending the Counties of Suffolk, Kings and Queens Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America, And

that Philip Van Cortlandt was by the greatest number of votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the Counties of Westchester and Richmond Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America And that Lucas Elmendorph[4] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the Counties of Orange and Ulster Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America, and that David Brooks[5]—was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District comprehending the County of Dutchess Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America, And that Hezekiah Lord Hosmer[6] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the County of Columbia—Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America, And that John E. Van Alen[7] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the Counties of Rensselaer and Clinton Chosen a Representative in the house of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America And that Henry Glen[8] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District lately Comprehending the City and County of Albany Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America, and that John Williams[9] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District Comprehending the Counties of Washington and Saratoga Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of

America, and that James Cochran[10] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the District lately Comprehending the Counties of Montgomery, Otsego, Tioga, Herkimer Ontario and Onondaga Chosen a Representative in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America—

Given under our Hands at the said Office of the Secretary of this State in the City of New York the Twentieth day of January in the Twenty first year of the Independence of this State and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety seven—

Jacobus V^n^. Schoonhoven
Josh^a^ Sands
Reuben Hopkins
John Frey
Abraham Schenck
Ezra L'Hommedieu
Jacob Morton
Fred Gettman
Jesse Oakley
David Hopkins
N. Laurence
Jacob Hochstrasser[11]

[Endorsed]
Certificate of Canvass
1797. Representatives to
Congress—
No. 25

---

1. State elections in the spring of 1796 had awarded the Federalists a majority in the New York Senate. Apparently satisfaction with the gubernatorial administration of John Jay had increased while dissatisfaction with the British treaty had abated.

By the time of the congressional elections in December 1796, however, the Federalist harmony had dissipated and the Republicans were able to re-elect Edward

Livingston in New York City. Jonathan Havens, Lucas Elmendorff and Philip Van Cortlandt were victorious Republicans elected despite considerable Federalist opposition. Hammond, I, 105–106.

2. Edward Livingston served six years in the Congress, where he took a large part in the debates on the Constitutional powers of the House in regards to treaties. He was later elected mayor of New York in 1801. Livingston, p. 394.

3. Jonathan Havens had served nearly ten years in the New York Assembly before being elected to Congress in 1797. Werner, pp. 412–413, 613.

4. The election to Congress in 1797 marked the beginning of the political career of Lucas Elmendorff. He went on to become a district attorney, assemblyman, New York State Regent, a county judge, and a state senator. *Ibid.*, pp. 246, 376, 494, 506, 603.

5. David Brooks served in the Assembly from Dutchess County, and as a county judge. *Ibid.*, pp. 188, 414–415, 603.

6. Hezekiah Hosmer served in Congress for one term, 1797 to 1799. *Ibid.*, p. 603.

7. John E. Van Allen went on to become a member of the New York Assembly from Rensselaer County after his term in Congress. *Ibid.*, pp. 417, 603.

8. Henry Glen served in Congress until 1801. His career had begun in 1767, as town clerk of Schenectady. *Ibid.*, pp. 541, 603.

9. John Williams was a delegate to the Provincial Congress, a New York assemblyman, and senator before being elected to Congress. He served only one term in Congress. *Ibid.*, pp. 371–372, 407–408, 410, 603.

10. After one Congressional term, James Cochran was later elected to the New York Senate in 1814. *Ibid.*, pp. 376, 603.

11. Jacobus Van Schoonhoven, Joshua Sands, Reuben Hopkins, John Frey and Abraham Schenck were all members of the New York Senate at the time of being appointed election canvassers in 1796–1797. *Ibid.*, p. 373.

Frederick Gettman, Jesse Oakley, David Hopkins and Jacob Hochstrasser were all members of the Assembly. *Ibid.*, pp. 414–415.

Nathaniel Lawrence was a district attorney in 1796. *Ibid.*, p. 506.

320

Eugene Lucet[1] to Pierre. ALS

SHR

NewYork Jan^{y} 29 1797.

Mr dear Sir

In order to give you a most perfect Idea of the business you are to decide upon, I will undertake to trace it from the origin of the title to the present moment, stating every circumstance capable of throwing a light upon it & enabling you to form an equitable judgment, which you & I, both aim at.

M^{r} Greenleaf came in possession of the Bear hill tract by a Deed from Christian Mayer to Christopher Mire[2] dated the seventh day of June 1753. said Deed made out Exactly in the Same terms with the letters patent originaly granted to Rich^{d} Bradley[3] in the year 1743—& transferred by C. Mire to Moses Clement;[4] by him to Robin Leake;[5] by the Widow Leake, (Executrix to the Estate of her husband Deceased), to Royal Flint[6] &

lastly by the Assignees of R. Flint to James Greenleaf by Deed dated 9th May 1794—in neither of said Deeds is any reservation mentioned & it appeared Certain that the Proprietor never knew of any existing when he began his Improvements on the premises nor did ever any body apply under the Title of R. Bradley to lay claim upon it—Mr Donaldson[7] himself when in time of war he came over with the British to fight the Americans, tho' he could not but know that people were in possession of the premises he now Claims, did say nothing against it—nor even have his assigns here for the management of his Interests, ever given any warning to the Improvers, tho' well acquainted with them & with the Nature of Mr Donaldson's rights, for he told me himself that Mr Clinton had had once the premises Surveyed for him—Certainly had Mr D—or his friends considered said reservation to be worth their attention, either in point of Titles or worth as it was then, & meant honourably, they would have Warned the persons in possession against Improving, which was never done; therefore it stands clear that the Improver did all—with the Confidence that he was on his own ground & that the other party did not consider himself having any right to the premises or not worth their attention to exercise it at the Epoch

when Mr D arrived from England in 1795 & came to this Country to enjoy the advantages of a peaceable Government bo't [bought] with the Lives of thousands of his Countrymen[4] taken away by his party—he applied to Mr G—who referred him to me, as his attorney for that business I told Mr D that if he had any right in the reservation mentioned, he would at all times find me disposed to do him Justice & to at the part of a Gentleman & that I expected the Same favor of him—he promised

he would—we went together to Mr Bogert, attey whose opinion was that if the reservation expressed in the Deed given by R. Bradley did really allude to Puplopes Kill (which could only be ascertained by going on the Spot & viewing the premises) then Mr D had a right to claim it—therefore I proposed to Mr D either to fix a price on the land & I on the Improvements or to have it done by disinterested & equitable persons after which I would give him the choice either to take the land & pay Mr G—his Improvements or leave the land to Mr G—or receive a Compensation for the worth of it—or to begin a Suit Immediately in a Court of chancery so as to have the matter Settled without delay—Mr D—promised me an answer in the course of a Fort night but never gave it tho' I applied ten times to him in order to obtain it—he always said "he had other business to think of" tired at last with those delays & beginning to suspect the fairness of Mr D's Intentions, I wrote to him on 25th March 1796 & requested to be informed of his dispostions relative to that claim he likewise left my letter unanswered; but went to Fort Montgomery to Survey the premises —I forbear mentioning any thing upon the nature of his conduct there, Suffice to say that it bro't upon him the animadversion of all those that were witnesses to it, & Contempt waited upon him home—from thence I declined having any thing to do with him—he has at last agreed with Mr G—himself to reffer the matter to an Arbitration, to have it decided whether he has a right to any part of the premises at Puplopes Kill & in case he has what must be paid him as a Compensation for the Value of the lands comprehended in the reservation & considered worth from the State of nature the particulars of the Bond & Obligation will inform you more precisely of the mean-

ing of the Parties & precludes the necessity of my entering into any other details—from those Circumstances, my dear Sir, which nobody can contradict, I appeal to your Candor & probity to Support a righteous cause & prevent Imposition Believe me with Sincere gratitude

Your Humbl Servt & Friend
Egne Lucet
Atty for James Greenleaf Esqre.

[Addressed]
Pierre Van Coertland Esquire

---

1. Eugene Lucet operated a counting-house at 291 Greenwich Street in 1797, and practiced law in the city as well as in Orange County. *Longworth's American Almanack, New-York Register, and City Directory, 1797*, p. 233.

2. "Christian Mayer" and "Christopher Mire" are unidentified.

3. On October 26, 1742, Richard Bradley, the attorney-general, petitioned for a grant of five hundred acres of vacant land near Bear Hill and Stony Point in Orange County. In May of the following year, he petitioned for an additional eight hundred acres, including Bear Hill and a part of Puplope's Kill. Ruttenber (1875), pp. 131–132.

4. Moses Clement petitioned for a grant of land not to exceed one thousand acres of land formerly belonging to Captain John Evans in Orange County.

5. "Robin Leake" may have been a reference to Robert Leake, the commissary-general for North America who requested a patent for 18,000 acres in Dutchess County in 1766, on the south line of the Great Nine Partner's Patent, behind Beekman's and Corlandt's patents.

6. Royal Flint negotiated for several tracts of land in the vicinity of Chenango.

7. "Mr. Donaldson" may have been Lieutenant Alexander Donaldson of the 42nd Royal Highland Regiment who had petitioned for a grant of 2,000 acres in 1771. New York, Secretary of State, *Calendar of Land Papers,* pp. 247–248, 500, 408, 860, 523.

321

Eugene Lucet to Pierre. ALS
SHR

New York May 18th 1797.

Dr Sir

Immediately on my receiving your favor of 13th Inst. I had the pleasure to call on Mr Dewitt Clinton, who observed to me that this week being far advanced & you being engaged for the two succeeding ones, it was better to delay our going up untill your business would admit of it, Mr C—told me besides that he had received some papers that must be perused by him before to do any thing more in the business & promised that he would call on me & inform you himself as Soon as he can attend to it—Mr C. has parted with the Arbitration bond & could not ascertain when the time is to expire, I have promised him to renew it in the name of Mr Greenleaf, if the sd time should expire before to come to a Decision. I will inform you exactly of what Mr C—on will Communicate

to me on the Subject Mr Lagarenne desires his best compliments to you—Believe me with the greatest Esteem

Your most hble Servant
Egne Lucet

Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr
Peeks kill

[Addressed]
Pierre Van Cortlandt Esquire
Peekskill

322

Philip to Ebenezer Stevens.[1] ALS
NYHS

Philadelphia June 24 1797.

Dr Sir,

As I was not Certain if I had writen to you that I could have obtained leave to come on especially as Mr Livingston was absent I defered it in hopes daily of being determined—and I find that I am still at a loss to ascertain the precise day that I can be with you as we have agreed to a Resolution in this House to adjorn on Wednesday next which is to be taken up in the Senate on Tuesday should Congress therefore adjorn on Wednesday. I will be with you on Thursday at any rate I will write you posstively on Wednesday what I shall be able to do. and with my best Respects to Judge Purdy[2] I am with all Esteem & Regard

Yr Humble Sert
Ph. V. Cortlandt

Retirement Unto The Land

[Addressed]
Ebenezer Stevens Esq[r].
New York

---

1. Ebenezer Stevens was a lumber merchant located at 74 Water Street in New York in 1790. *The New York Directory of 1790,* p. 96.

2. Judge Ebenezer Purdy was elected on February 23, 1797, from Westchester as a county judge. Hutchins, p. 361.

323

Pierre to Philip. ADf
SHR

Nov. 13, 1797.

D[r] Son Philip
I am Constraned to Write to you On An Affair which Is Verry disagreable to me being Injoind to it by the Legatees of Aunt Beekmans Estate, as the Only Surviving Executor Some Year ago Couz[n] John Van Cortlandt Dec[d]. Went with me to Coll Hamilton and Gave him a Coppy of the Papers, herein Sent you and Gave him a fea In Order to file a bill In Chancerry Against M[rs]. Livingston, but to wait Our further directions—I was In hopes Some Compromise Might Take place; But have Received Some Time ago a Letter from M[r] Tillitson Which you have Seen purpo[r]ting That M[rs] Livingston Could do no otherwise than her fathers Will Directed, M[r] Cockrane Wrote me That it was his Mother disire also that I Should proceed All Which has been deffered Untill Now Therefore I porpose Sending Son Pierre Soon to

New York to Speak to Mr Hamilton about it and also Retain Judge Troop And Let him With Mr Hamilton file a Bill So that Shall be No longer Claimd it is Said Coll Beekman altered will Just before his death, when he Reassumed the Money in Question You Can if you think it prudent, Let Mr Cocrain See this Letter Or Communicate it to him at your Leasure hours. Wod it be well to Apprise Mr Edward Livingston also of it And let him See the papers I Now Send all which I Leave to Your prudence; your Mother And family Are all Well And Wish you health And happiness

Am Your Affectionate father

[Addressed]
Mrs. Ann P.J. Van Rensselaer
Pr Post @ Albany

[Endorsed]
Coppy Sent Nov 30—1797 To Philadelphia

Copy of a Letter to Ph. Van Cortlandt about the suit against Edward Livingston November 13th—1797[1]

---

1. Pierre's role as executor of Gertrude Beekman's estate would involve him in litigations continuing for more than ten years. A collection of papers relating to these suits will appear in *VCFP*, III.

324

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Dec. 11, 1797.

Dear Son Philip

I Received your Letter of the 7 Instant With the Several Inclosed Letters which I Sent of this Morning with Ishmael who is to bring up the Brindle ox which I propose to Keep in the Stalls for Sometime and make him Verry fat, Pierre Came up from Crotons Yesterday Says the Sloop Joanna Went of Saterday Last with a full Load of flour and other produce from Isaac Odels Landing after Cutting out of the Ice about ¼ of a Mile the Scim Ice has been Verry Troblesome In Crotons It Caused back Water at the Mills Nearly to the floar of the Underhills Mill the Mills Now Can do Nothing I was told Jesse field[1] Is making the Elivators So as to have all Ready when Wanted have heard Nothing farther from Crotons but that all was Well I think I wrote you that Tomkins had Rode out all the dung Some on the Meadow where the Wheat Came of, and the Remainder on the Meadow Island: Without doubt there will be a great Crop of Grass if a good Season Your mother Approves that Theodorus Stays with M^r^ Sterling this winter as it may be of further Service to him and oblidges M^r^ Sterling a few months Longer

I dont See how I Can Avoid filing a bill ag^st^. the Old Lady however disagreable to me, therefore Let it take its Course,[2] I Shall Expect to hear from you after You have Consulted With M^r^ Cochran and if you think it best to hint it to M^r^ Livingston you Can if you approve of it. Last

Saterday the Old Lady M^rs P Shuyler and M^rs Patroon[3] passed by this In a Coachee they Came With a Slay as far as Poghkeepsie for their way to New York Pierre assisted them Safe a Cross the Ice they Told Pierre that M^r Rensselaer and Nancey Were a Coming down to See us as Soon as they heard that there Was Slaying as farr as this Your mother hopes and Expects Snow Soon As Wee Shall be glad to See them

People Now Talk freely That the C[h]ancellor is the Man[4] Your Mother and my Self Thank God Are at present Well and Join In Wishing you health and happiness

Am with Regard your affectionate
Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

Peeks Kill
Munday Morning
Dec^r 11—1797

[Endorsed]
P.V.C.—Esq^r.
Dec^r. 11—1797
an[swered]—18—

---

1. Jesse Field was a resident of Mamaroneck at the time of the 1790 census. He had a family of five. *Heads of Families 1790*, p. 199.

2. Family court cases will be considered in *VCFP*, III. This again is related to the estate of Gertrude (Van Cortlandt) Beekman.

3. These are references to Pierre's cousins who were involved in the dispute over the Gertrude Beekman estate. It is of interest to note that he referred to one of the Van Rensselaer women as, "Mrs. Patroon."

4. Robert R. Livingston was nominated by the Republicans in the Legislature to oppose John Jay for the governorship in the 1798 election. The Chancellor was at this time a Francophile, a sentiment not shared by the general New York populace because of their dismay over maritime problems with that country and with Great Britain. On March 2, 1798, the party formally nominated him, but paired him with Stephen Van Rensselaer as a running mate. The campaign did not register much excitement, and even Livingston, who, with some justification, felt the office to be his just reward, seemed to be uninterested in campaigning for it. The June election results proved this for Jay won by 2,380 votes, the greatest majority polled until that time. Dangerfield (1960), pp. 171–176.

325

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Dec. 17, 1797.

Dear Son Philip

In My Last I advised you of the Receipt of Your favour with the first 3 N^{os} of the History of the United States,[1] Since which have Received the other 5 Numbers for which are oblidge to you And Should you have any other Pampelets on hand please to Send Such as you Can Spare it gives me past time to Read them Pierre is Come up Says the Joanna Lays Safe at Isaac Odles dock Saltz Came here Last Night have Not Seen him Were Abed

Shall See him to morrow he has Settled his frait with P C Van Wyck, M^r^ Beekman is going to New York to fetch up Couz^n^ Nancey Your Mother Approves of it There is No News here Only What the papers Relate your Sister Beekman Says She Intend to bring up Nancey to Stay With us here, She Will be Company for us, as wee are Generally alone, Shall be glad to hear from you as oppertunity offers. There was no Letter with the Last 5 Numbers One of your workman Who drove the Cow & Calf down to M^r^ B—in Coming up Stoptd at Gages a few Minutes to warm when he went Out his Horse Was gone Saddle & Bridle Some One had Rode him Of he was found two days after at. M^c^deanals With his Saddle No Bridle, (good Luck) Acker has a Mind to take this Saw Mill from this and Set it up at his house he is Coming up to Speak to me About it What do you think of it Your Mother and Myself are at Present well, Your Sister Catharine is better

Wee Join in Love Am Your Loving father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

17.th dec^r^
1797—NB Free postage

[Endorsed]
Pierre V. Cortlandt Esq^r^. Dec^r^. 17—1797
ans^d^. the.25—
Cap^t^. Sutts has Settled One freight of the Joanna With Pierre V. Wyck

---

1. James Thompson Callender published his *History of the United States for 1796* in eight weekly numbers, which sold for eight pence each. The printer was Snowden and

M'Corkle, who sold the publication at their office at 47 North Fourth Street. Chapters five and six supposedly contained "unfounded charges of 'peculating' against Alexander Hamilton, which brought out the famous Reynold's pamphlet." Evans, XI, 159.

326

Pierre to Philip. ALS

SHR

March 21, 1798.

Dr Son Philip

I Received Yours of the 16, Instant and observe the Contents and hope that Such Measures May be taken So as to bring the affair Of Aunt Beekman to a Speady Settlement I Cant Apprehend how Mrs Livingston Can avoid paying the Bond Given by Coll Beekman to the Executors of Aunt Beekm and as that obligation Is Runing On Interest the Heirs—Will be So far profeted by the delay of payment I wo'd have Compromised it Years ago Went to Mrs Livingston first with Mrs John Cortlandt to demand it And Shortly after that Mr James Parker Went with me On the Same Bussiness Mrs Livingston then Told us that her Father had Reassumed it And that it was an Agreement to do So between Unkle and Aunt Beekman and that I was privy to it, No Such Thing but On the Contrary Shortly after Unkle Beekmans death Couzn. John Cortlandt Went with me up to Rynebeck While Wee Were there Mrs Livingston Got the Colls Will and had it Read In Our presents after Reading Aunt Beekman Mentioned I dont hear any thing of my money; I dont Remember what answer Mrs Livingston Made, Mr

Cortlandt took John White by the door and asked him (as Clerk) what he Knew of Aunts Money in bank; Said It Was Noted in the Coll^{s} Books But that he had taken it out by Their Order; Upon which M^{r} Cortlandt Swore at him and told him that he had Invalidated the Coll Books by So doing—However be this as it will I am determined In behalf of the Hiers to procicute for it if it Cannot be done Otherwise but Expect Nothing Will be done without a procicution, I Shall be Verry glad to hear from again On this Subject with M^{r} Hamilton Oppinion, what will be the best way to proceed your mother Is well and desires her Love to you Am With Respect

Your Loving father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

Peeks Kill March 21, 1798

[Endorsed]
The. Hon^{ble}, Pierre V.Cortlandt
Relative to Aunt Beekmans. Monies in Bank—
Very Particular to be Kept—1798

327

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

May 19—1798.

D^{r} Son Philip

I wrote you a few days ago that M^{r}. Cochran had passed this and Since that I have heard that M^{r} Edward Livingston has been in New York but have heard Nothing from Either of them Relative M^{rs}. Livingston, I Now Write this Expecting your answer be-

fore your Brother goes to New York who will take my Orders in Order Either to file a bill In Chancerry Or prosecute the bond And if You think it prudent you Can Shew this Letter to M[r]. L. or Communicate to him the purport thereof and as the bond goes on Interest the Concerned Can Loose Nothing by the delay that has been, But they Invest that I Shall proceed as they Want the money and as No One has a Lease for his Life delays may be attend'd with more Troble I Should be happy if a Law Sute Could be Avoidd Your Mother and MySelf are Well at Present (Thank God) And hope this May find You Injoying health and happiness Am with Respect Your Affectionate

Father
Pierre Van Cortlandt

May 19—1798

[Endorsed]
May. 19—1798
P.V.C. Esq[r].
aunt.Beekmans affairs—

328

New York Elections of 1798. ADS
SHR

June 20, 1798.

State of New York Is[sue]: We the Subscribers being the joint Committee appointed by the Senate and Assembly (pursuant to the Act entitled "An Act for electing Representatives for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America" passed the

28th day of March 1797) having met at the Office of the Secretary of this State in the City of New York on the fourteenth day of June Inst.—for the purpose of canvassing and estimating the Votes taken at the last general Election for Representatives for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America.[1] Did there on that day, and the six—next succeeding days (Sunday excepted) canvass and estimate the Votes taken at the said last Election in this state for such Representatives as aforesaid. And we do upon the said Canvass and Estimate determine and declare and hereby certify that Jonathan N. Havens was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the first District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Edward Livingston was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the Second District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Philip Van Cortlandt was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the third District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Lucas Elmondorph —was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the fourth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Theodorus Baily[2] was by the greatest number of Votes at the Said last Election in the fifth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United

States of America. And that John Bird[3] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the Sixth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that John Thompson[4] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the seventh District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Henry Glen was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the eighth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that Jonas Platt[5] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the ninth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America. And that William Cooper[6] was by the greatest number of Votes at the said last Election in the tenth District of this State chosen a Representative for this State in the House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States of America.—

> Given under our Hands at the said office of the Secretary of this State at the City of New York the twentieth day of June in the twenty second year of the Independence of this State, and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety Eight.—

Dan[l] Mason	Selah Strong
Phineas Bowman	Sam[l]. Haight
Henry [Will?]	James Gordon

Wm. Pearsall	Abrm. Arndt
Jesse Thompson	Anthony Ten Eyck
Joshua Dewey	Jas. G. Graham

[Endorsed]
Certificate of the Canvassing Committee for Member to Congress
June 15. 1798—

---

1. The Republican ascendancy continued with the state elections of 1797 and 1798, despite a sizeable victory for Governor Jay. By 1799, the southern district was represented in the New York Senate by Republican senators. Jenkins, pp. 63–68.

2. To join the ranks of those who were elected in the prior term from New York City came Theodorus Bailey, who served until 1803. Werner (1889), p. 603.

3. John Bird had served in the Assembly before his election to Congress. *Ibid.*, pp. 415, 603.

4. John Thompson, a county judge from Saratoga County, was elected to Congress and served from 1799 to 1801 and again from 1807 to 1809. *Ibid.*, pp. 492, 603.

5. The career of Jonas Platt began as county clerk in Herkimer County in 1791. Thereafter he served in the Assembly, in Congress, in the New York Senate, and in the New York Supreme Court. He ran against Daniel Tompkins for the governorship in 1810. *Ibid.*, pp. 166, 343, 376, 415, 536, 603.

6. William Cooper, the judge referred to in the Tillotson-Van Rensselaer dispute, served one term in Congress. *Ibid.*, pp. 491, 603.

7. Daniel Mason, Phineas Bowman, Henry McNeil, William Pearsall, Jesse Thompson and Joshua Dewey were all members of the Assembly. *Ibid.*, p. 416.

Selah Strong, Samuel Haight, James Gordon, Abraham Arndt, Anthony Ten Eyck and James G. Graham were members of the Senate. Werner, pp. 245–246.

329

Philip to Henry Remsen.[1] ALS

HSP

Croton Nov^{r} 9th 1798.

Sir.

I have your favour of the 2^{d}. Instant & wish it was in my power immediately to attend to the discharge of the Note you mention but as I am Obliged to be in Albany the 20th. Instant I cannot attend to it untill my Return when I Shall Call on you on my Way to Congress and Settle the same—I will thank you to Mention this to the Directors and Remain with all Respect

Your Obedient Ser^{t}.

Ph.V.Cortlandt

Henry Remsen
Not. pub. [Notary public]

---

1. Two Henry Remsens were influential in New York affairs. The elder Remsen, born in 1736, played an active role in the commercial, religious, political and social affairs of the city. He was known as "Henry the Whig" before the Revolution and as "Henry the Patriot" after its conclusion. As chairman of the importers for the city, he organized the first boycott in American history aimed at undercutting the speculators dominating American commerce.

His son, also Henry, was born in 1762. After a fine education, he began his career as a counting house clerk, but soon advanced to become private secretary to John Jay when he was Secretary for Foreign Affairs. In 1795 he became the first teller of the U.S. Branch Bank, and from that time he was devoted to financial concerns. He detoured from this career only to become private secretary to Thomas Jefferson. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Abraham DePeyster. "New York Families—The Remsens," *New York Evening Post*, November 30, 1901.

330

Pierre to James Mandivile.[1] ALS
SHR

Jan. 5, 1799.

Mr James Mandivile

I have understood that my Negro man Ishmael is one of the Fiddlers that frequents you house at frolicking times

I shall take it Kind if for time to Come you will not Countenance his being there at any Rate as I do Intend hereafter to prosicute any person that Encourages, or Suffer him to play the fiddle at Night In their houses—am your Verry Humbl

Sert Pierre Van Cortlandt

Jany 5—1799

[Addressed]
Mr James Mandivile at Peeks Kill

---

1. James Mandivile resided near Peekskill in 1800. *Heads of Families 1790,* p. 199.

331

William Stoutenburgh[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

N York 14 Dec^{r} 1799.

Dear Sir

I have only time to inform you that my father departed this life on Tuesday the 10th Inst.

I should have inform'd you of this distressing event sooner had I not been very much engaged since it happened—

I remain with respect
Your hb^{l} Serv^{t}
W Stoutenburgh

Ph Van Cortlandt Esq^{r}

[Endorsed]
Col^{o} Stoutenburgh departed this life Tuesday. 10. Dec^{r}. 1799

---

1. The Stoutenburgh family had large land holdings in Westchester County. William Stoutenburgh, the son of Jacobus and Margaret (Teller) Stoutenburgh was born on June 3, 1722. He married Maria Van Vleck of Union Corners and Hyde Park, where he built a stone house in 1765. His son, William W., born in 1759, married Elizabeth Conklin in 1783, and lived in Hyde Park. Eliot, Genealogical chart.

Oliver Field[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Mount Pleasant: Feb^{y}. 1st: 1800.

Sir

I am requested by several Friends residing in this Vicinity, who with myself are Natives of G^{t}. Brittain, to state to you the Situation in which a late Act of Congress has placed us and to request the favor of your advice on the occasion

We arrived in this Country during the Existence of that Act of the Legislature of the United States passed Jan^{y}. 1795 which declares that all Persons coming to reside within The Limits of the U. States after the passing of s^{d} Act shall & may become Citizens on complying with certain Conditions therein specified—But on perusing the Act of Congress passed early in 1798 we find the time of previous residence is alterd from 5 to 14 Years not only as it applies to Persons removing to this Country after the passing of this Act but it also comprehends Aliens residing here at that period—and tho' an exception is made in favor of such Persons as had already made the Declaration required by the former Act yet we observe with regret that provision is not also made for securing the Benefits of the Act then repealed to such Aliens who had removed into the U.S. during its existence but had not made the declaration prescribed[2]—In this number myself & Friends are included but I would remark that this circumstance originated not in any neglect, as the Act did not require us to make the declaration referrd untill 3 Years before the Expiration of such five [years] Residence — which period had not then fully arrived —

Upon this view of our Situation we have to request the favor of your advice as to the best mode of laying our Case before Congress whether by petition or otherwise as our Confidence in that Equity which usually regulates the decisions of your Legislature, leads us to conclude that were our Case represented to them they would not hesitate to secure to us (and all others in our Situation) the Privileges of that Act in full faith & confidence in which we removed into the United States—Permit me Sir further to remark that the Act of 1795 at the same time that it extended the term of Residence from 2 to 5 years as it respected future Immigrants, it fully confirmd to Aliens already in the U. States the Benefits of that Act under which they arrived—and we are persuaded the retrospective power of the present Act can only have been attached to it thro' some inadvertency—

As the affairs appears of some Importance to myself & Friends some of whom (Mess^rs. Street, Rhode, Byron, Stokes, &c)[3] I believe are not unknown to you, I doubt not you'll excuse our freedom in this application and am Sir

Your most obed^t. Serv^t:
Oliv^r. Field
Mount Pleasant
West Chester County
New York

[Addressed]
P:V:Courtland Esq^r.
Philadelphia

[Endorsed]
Oliver Field Feb^y.1.1800
Answered the 5^th recomending his Sending a petition—

1. Born December 6, 1761, Oliver Field left Worcester, England, for America in 1799, and died in New York in April 1835. He came over with his wife, Elizabeth Gittings, whom he married in March, 1787. Pierce, p. 400.

2. On January 29, 1795, Congress passed "An Act to establish an uniform rule of Naturalization, and to repeal the act heretofore passed." Five years residency were required for citizenship. Section two of that law provided that anyone then living in the United States as an alien might become a citizen if he had resided there for two years. *Annals of Congress*, 3rd Congress, 2nd Session, Appendix, pp. 1497–1499.

   On June 18, 1798, however, a restrictive supplementary act was passed which required a fourteen year residency prior to citizenship. The aim of this infamous Naturalization Act, strongly advocated by the Federalists, was to stem the influx of Irish immigrants pouring into this country after the failure of the rebellion, and which resulted in many of them joining the Republican party after arriving. *Annals of Congress,* 5th Congress, 2nd Session, Appendix, pp. 3799–3842.; Bates, p. 42.

   Provision was made for any aliens residing in the country prior to January 29, 1795, or for those who had declared their intention to become citizens to be admitted to that status, provided the five year period had been satisfied. *Annals of Congress,* 5th Congress, 2nd Session, p. 3740.

3. Oliver Field, William Street, Josiah Road, William Byron and William Stokes were all residents of Mount Pleasant at the time of the 1800 census. "Federal Census, 1800."

Pierre to [Unknown]. ADf
SHR

February, 1800.

Dr Sir

I have desired My Son General Cortlandt Who is Now at Philadelphia, to Write to my Nephew Major Philip V Cortlandt[1] and to Judge Thomas Jones In London to Send to him Or to me a Certain article of Settlement between the Late Coll Henry Beekman And my Aunt Gertruyd his Wife bearing date—day of 1726 which was deposited into the hands of the Late Lieut. Governor James DeLancey—Whose papers I am Informed Are in the possession of Judge Jones, And as I am the Only Surviving Executor you will Sir oblidge me Exceedingly to Mention this to Major Cortlandt and Mr Jones, and that One of them Or yourself would please to forward the above Instrument as Soon as Convenient by the Packet or otherwise as I Make no doubt but that it will put a Stop to a Law Sute depending and as It is a family affair I am the more anxious if possible to have it Settled in an Amicable Mannor Expecially As I am far Advanced in years Nearly four Score And if not Settle in my Time the difficulties will be the greater

I hope Sir you will Excuse this Scrawl And believe me to be With Great Respect Your Most Obedient and Verry Huml. Sert.

Feby. 1800
Peeks Kill
Cortlandt Town
Westchester County.

PVC

600

[Added]
If you think this will Answer any good Purpose I would desire your Answer Or you Can Correct it

---

1. Philip, the Loyalist, was the son of Stephen and Mary Walton (Ricketts) Van Cortlandt and the nephew of Pierre. After his graduation from Columbia in 1758, he moved to Hanover, New Jersey and became a lieutenant in the New Jersey militia, where he urged his fellow officers to remain loyal. Evading arrest on several occasions, Van Cortlandt escaped to serve with the British troops under Brigadier-General Cortlandt Skinner, his cousin. He received an appointment as a major in the 3rd Regiment of the New Jersey Volunteers. He subsequently journeyed to England where he spent the remainder of his life. DeForest (1930), unnumbered page.

334

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Feb. 7, 1800.

Dr Son Philip

I Received Your Last Last Tuesday Since Which Jonas Kilsey[1] Of Poghkeepsie Who has a part of Jan Caspers fly In possession And Wants to purchace it; the whole fly is about 90 acres It Lyes in the Rombout Pattent three Miles NE of Poghkeesie, the Ver Planks Right is Sold And So is the Britts and the Remainder belongs to the Cortlandt Family I told him he Must Keep the possession and that you would Either Lease it or Sell it to him And you wod write to me About it. I Suppose there is About 32 Acres as the two other parts are in the posses-

sion of those Who bought If you Should Send a Lease I Could git it Executed for One Year Or Untill you Sold it. 4osh Rent it Wo'd Secure the possession in You,

Your Mother has been Quite Unwell for 4 days past but Thank [God] She is better and I am pretty well She desires You to Send her a Ticket by Couz^{n} Theodorus In the Romish Catholick Lotterry,[3] Snow almost gone here, have Not Lately heard from Our Albany—Connections Pierre Intends for Albany Where Theodorus goes—Wee are with Love and Respects to You

Am Your Affec^{te}. Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

Feb 7—1800 The Hession bears a good Carrecter
Peeks Kill who Pierre wrote about

[Endorsed]
Father's letter—Date.7. Feb^{y}. 1800
Kilsey of Poughkeepsie—applies for Caspers fly

---

1. Jonas Kelsey, a life-long member of Christ Church in Poughkeepsie, was a brother-in-law of Lewis DuBois. Helen W. Reynolds (1911), p. 42.

2. Jan Casperse served as a justice of the peace of the city and county of Albany in 1699. A vly or fly is a body of low lying land which collects water. *D. Col. N.Y.*, IV, 539; *Oxford English Dictionary*.

3. In the years after the Revolution, especially 1790 to 1810, churches overlooked the impropriety associated with lotteries and turned to this means for fund-raising for their noble causes. Those states with the greatest religious toleration were the most liberal in granting permission to such endeavors, and with the exception of the Quakers, every

major sect participated. Pennsylvania was the most liberal state, issuing licenses to ninety-eight church groups. Three of these were Roman Catholic. In 1799, that state licensed the Roman Catholic Church of St. Augustine in Philadelphia, to raise $10,000. The priest, Father T.M. Carr, appealed to the bishop of Baltimore for assistance, indicating that sales in the principal cities would be needed if the lottery were to be a success. Such small church projects were ill-matched against the larger commercial, educational and civic drives. Ezell, pp. 140–143.

335

Oliver Field to Philip. ALS

NYPL

Mount Pleasant: Feb^{y}. 15th. 1800.

Sir

I have duly recievd your favor of 5th Ins^{t}: and consider myself & Friends much obliged by the ready attention you have given to the Subject of my last.

Agreeable to your advice we have inclosed a Petition to the Hon^{ble} Senate and House of Representatives, which (if you approve of the form) we should be much obliged to you to present, and to take such Measures respecting it, as you may think most conducive to the Success of our application[1]—Had it not appear'd to us adviseable to confine the Petition to the Town in which we reside, the Signatures might have been numerous, but we imagind that circumstance would not be material—

I believe our Views in this Application cannot be misapprehended, our Wish being only to be placed in the same Situation we should have been in, had not the operation of the last Act been extended to us—It will

probably occur to you, that should Congress be inclind to favor our Application, this might now be accomplish'd, were the legal Courts impowerd to recieve the Declarations of such Persons as had removed into the United States, during the existence of s^d. Act of 1795—& to grant Certificates of Naturallization upon proof of 5 years residence, conforming also to the renunciations & Proof required by the former act.—Permit me also to observe that from the Consideration, that we have been for above two years past prevented from making our Declaration by the repeal of the Act; should it appear reasonable to entitle such Persons to Certificates of Naturallization upon proving 5 Years residence, altho' 3 years may not have expired from time of making their declaration.—In this case every Inconvenience resulting from the late Act would be done away[2]—but tho' I have taken the liberty to suggest the above hints, Permit me to add that whether we may succeed in obtaining a compleat or a partial Restoration of the Priviledges we were depriv'd of by the late Act or should our Attempt be wholly unsuccessful, be assur'd, Sir myself & Friends cannot but duly appreciate your kind Interference in our behalf, remaing

with much respect, Sir
Your obliged Serv^t.
Oliv^r. Field

[Endorsed]
Oliver Field
Mount Pleasant

---

1. The *Annals* indicate that Philip presented the petition of Field and his associates on February 21, 1800. The House

moved that it be referred to a select committee of three. A following motion that the committee report by bill or otherwise was not carried. *Annals of Congress*, 6th Congress, 1st Session, p. 553.

2. The committee reported on March 14, 1800, that no deviation from the law was in order because the petitioners had failed to make the required declaration of intent for citizenship. They further remarked that five years was not sufficient time in which old loyalties could be dissolved and that fourteen years was "not more than sufficient to conciliate the feelings of aliens to the manners, laws, and Government of a country into which they remove as strangers." The Act was not repealed until after Jefferson came to office in 1801. *Ibid.*, Appendix, pp. 1321–1322; Miller, p. 242.

336

Pierre, Jr., to Philip. ALS
SHR

PeeksKill Feb. 16, 1800.

Dr Brother,

Enclosed I send you a Power of Attorney from Wm Butler to you to Receive from the War Office of the United States. his warrant of Land the United States owes him for his Services as a Soldier in the Revoluti[on]ary War[1]—He wishes you to keep it after you Receive it & Let me know what you can sell it for at Philadelphia and if he likes the price. He will thank you to know how he must act or what writing he must send you to sell it for him—

I wrote you a few Days since that I had seen John Williams the Hessian.[2] And gave you my Opinion of him & his wife and the Character that Jonathan Odel and

others gave me of him, and believe he would answer your purposes, if He could be had Reasonable, but £80. is too much I suppose £50 or £60. might answer, I promised Williams to write him what you would give, if you choose to write him and get his Answer, you can enclose the Letter to Alpheus Pierson[3] at Yonkers with a Request that he will forward the Letter to Williams who lives at Tuckaho near the Methodist Church, it is about 5 miles from Stouts Mills—

Your Tax; that is; the Town Tax & the State Tax amounts to 50 Dollars & 60 Cents—The Collector Sands desired me to write you for it as he wants to make Return immediately to the County Treasurer—[4]

If you should conclude to take Williams and that I should see him again you can only write me and I will go & agree with him agreable to your instructions—

I wish you to fill up a Bond on Stampt Paper to take to the Man who you want to cut your Horse & he shall be sent there directly—

All Well & desire their Love—
am yours sincerely
P V^{n} Cortlandt Jun^{r}

P.S. I see by the Papers that the good Federalists are wishing to encrease their pay to 8 Dollars—pretty œconomy this; I suppose another Loan of 8 per Cent can do this—[5]

[Addressed]
The Honorable Philip Van Cortlandt Esquire
Representative in Congress
Philadelphia Free

[Endorsed]
Pierre V. Cortlandt Jun^{r}. 16. Feb^{y}. 1800
answer^{d} the. 28th: & Returned the Power

---

1. An act of Congress dated February 11, 1800, granted the holders of military warrants further time to register and locate the lands. Priority of location was to be determined by lot and the day for the location was to be fixed by the Secretary of the Treasury in a public notice given in one of the gazettes of the city of Philadelphia. *Annals of Congress*, 6th Congress, 1st Session, pp. 513–514, 1437.

2. John Williams was a resident of Yonkers in the 1800 census; he had no family. "Federal Census, 1800—Westchester County, New York, Town of Yonkers."

3. "Alpheus Pierson" is unidentified.

4. Although the Revolution effected little change in the New York tax system, the Federal Constitution of 1789 deprived this and other states of the right to derive revenue from export, import and tonnage duties. Consequently states were forced to extend the property tax. A New York law dated April 1, 1799, provided "that the valuation of houses and lands within this state lately made by the United States census shall as soon as the same be completed, be deemed to be the value of all such houses and lands for the purposes of taxation." This law also fixed the value of various kinds of personal property, such as cattle, carriages and slaves, who were assessed at a rate of $100 for an able-bodied servant between the ages of twelve and fifty held for life. The state tax was added to the county rate and collected in the townships and wards. Between 1800 and 1865, this averaged one mill on the dollar. Bidwell, pp. 15–17; Schwab, p. 66.

5. On February 7, 1800, a bill for augmenting the compensation of Congress was introduced into the Senate. The act that was finally passed on April 25, after a series of amendments by each house, covered only the salaries of the officers of the Senate and House; the Secretary of the Senate and the Clerk of the House were to receive an additional $250. Clerks and doorkeepers were also affected. *Annals of Congress*, 6th Congress, 1st Session, pp. 43, 166, 650, 673, 682; Appendix, p. 1498.

337

Ann Van Rensselaer to Pierre. ALS

NYPL

March 2, 1800.

My Dear Parents:

By M^r. Travis we recieved a Letter informing us of the welfare of our Dear Parents this gave us a great deal of pleasure as you wrote us Some time ago that my Dear mama had a bad Cold—as soon as the Roads are good we Expect to pay you a visit, God willing as we were disapointed last fall and this winter we are glad to hear that Theodore is a going to be Married we wish Him and his mother and all the Family a great deal of Joy. inclosed we Send a Letter for margery macReady which you will be kind enough to send to her Mr. R. joins me in Love to Mama and all the Family

Your truly Affectionate Daughter

Ann Van Rensselaer

March 2. 1800

[Endorsed]

A Van Rensselaer to Hon. P. Van Cortlandt

March 2 1800

608

Pierre Van Wyck to Philip. ALS
NYHS

New York March 14th 1800.

Dear Uncle

Your favor inclosing one from Mrs Brown I receiv'd yesterday—Theodore arrived here with his acquisition on Saturday & remained until monday morning—Uncle Pierre & Miss Ann Beekman came in town on Sunday & they all went up together the next day—I think very highly of my new Sister—& should have certainly accompanied Theodore on the Expidition if his Business would have permitted it—

There are no movements as yet with respect to the next Election, & the Candidates are not even named.—[1]

Very little news of Consequence is stirring in this City—except further accounts of the Truxtons Engagement[2]— & the appearance of Mr Rush[3] who has not yet succeeded in unkennelling the Porcupine—

The Question in the Suit against Dyckman[4] has been argued but we have not yet learned the Decision of the Court—Uncle Pierre has written to Albany concerning it—Mr Munro did not go up—but we shall immediately attend to it as soon as we know how it has been determined—

The Legislature have now before them a Bill for a general Turnpike act,[5] & there is some probability of its passing—This promisses to be of more general utility than anything which the federals have or can affect—

I remain Your Affct Nephew

Pierre C Van Wyck

Retirement Unto The Land

[Addressed]
Hon[ble] Philip Van Cortlandt Esq FREE
Philadelphia

[Endorsed]
Pierre C Van Wyck
March 14, 1800
answer'd

---

1. The election of 1800 brought the Jeffersonian Republicans a high degree of success in the state and in the country as a whole. In New York, three of the four senatorial districts were awarded to Jeffersonian candidates. As part of this sweep, the election of Jefferson from the Westchester area was made certain. Hammond, I, 134.

2. Thomas Truxton, who had served as a naval commander in the Revolution, was chosen as commander of the frigate *Constellation* in 1798, and was ordered to the West Indies to protect American shipping rights. In his first encounter with the French, February 9, 1799, he and his men captured 173 prisoners from the *L'Insurgent*. On February 1, 1800, in an engagement only three hours long, he attained a victory over the French frigate *Vengeance*, but damage to the American ship allowed the vanquished to escape. Congress awarded him a medal despite this. Within one year he was transferred to the *President* and given command of the West Indies squadron, with the rank of commodore. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography*, II, 431–432.

3. The governmental as well as the medical handling of the yellow-fever epidemics in Philadephia and New York excited much comment in newspapers and periodicals. William Cobbett, in the *Porcupine's Gazette*, criticized the ad-

ministration of Philadelphia, choosing as his primary target Dr. Benjamin Rush: "The Israelite slew his thousands, but the Rushites have slain their tens of thousands." Rush sued for libel in the Pennsylvania Supreme Court and received $5,000 in damages. Cobbett merely moved to New York to continue his personal assaults which he published under the pseudonym of "Peter Porcupine" in the *Rush-Light*. Five issues appeared: December 15 and 28, 1799, and on March 15 and 31, and April 30, 1800. Mott, pp. 149–50.

4. The "Suit against Dyckman" is unidentified.

5. An act of the legislature dated April 7, 1800, authorized the construction of a turnpike in the east side of the county, from Eastchester to Byram. The company included Philip Pell, John P. Delancey, Cornelius Roosevelt, Peter J. Munro and Gabriel Thurman. *Laws of the State of New York* (1887), IV, 581–586; Scharf, I, 473.

339

Pierre to Philip. ALS

NYPL

March 25, 1800.

Dr General

I wrote you Last about the fishing business on the Point; The fisherman have been here this Morning say that Robert Underhill,[1] Sais that he will waite untill next Munday, to hear from you about the Nett, or if he does not then hear from you he will Sue them, he wanted them to Signe a Certain paper Which he held in his hand but they Refused

In my last I desired you to write to him about it,

which hope you have done You dont know the man and untill you do be Causious of him; Your Mother is much as Usual has no feavor and Sitts up twice a day, has Counted how many days to the first of may Said it was 38. I have Rec^{d} your two Last Letters with the News papers—I Expect your brother this Evening our Respects to you And Am Your

Affectionate Father Pierre Van Cortlandt

N^{o} 5
—Croton River
March 25—1800

[Endorsed]
Father N^{o} 5
answered—
Rob^{t} Underhill about Fishing on the point[2]
March 1808

---

1. Robert Underhill, the son of Isaac and Sarah (Field) Underhill, was born in 1761. He married Mary Hallock and with her produced eleven children. In 1804, he obtained portions of Croton Point from Elijah Morgan and Robert McCord. He died at his home in Cortlandt in 1829, an esteemed minister in the Society of Friends. He was buried in the Friend's Cemetery on Croton Point. Frost, II, 202.

2. It was perhaps one of the contemporary family members who added a numbering system (No 5) to specific correspondence relating to land matters and tenant activities. Because the Van Cortlandts became embroiled in a long-standing dispute with the Underhill family, it may be that all Underhill related correspondence was separated.

340

H. Bloodgood to John Taylor.[1] ALS
SHR

Albany June 11th 1800.

Dr Sir—

I inclose you the news of the day—you must know the Dutch Synod are now in session in this place—and part of their business was a proposition of a union in a certain degree between the Reformed Dutch Church & the Presbeterians—which has been rejected[2]—& which was the ground work of the enclosed—Apollos is not known—but you will well know who Apollos aims at—therefore I need not mention his name.

The Canvass of Senators are gone thro with, but the Certificates not yet signed—the Election stands much as we conjectured in New York—Sanger and Roseboom have a large majority[3]—Mr. Mitchel of New York I understand had a majority of Eighty nine votes only—I inclose you also two of our Albany Papers—the Centinel has nothing worth reading or I should send you that also.

I just asked Mr Hale whether the Gansevoort were going down—he answered he had fully wrote you on that Subject—nothing new—all are well. We are anxious to see you home—give my best respect to the Governor & family—in Haste— Yours Sincerely &c

H. Bloodgood

[Addressed]
John Taylor Esquire No 24 Courtlandt Street
New York

[Endorsed]
H. Bloodgood 1800

1. H. Bloodgood may refer to Hazard Bloodgood, who was a resident of Fishkill. The Bloodgood family was quite influential in Albany at this time, and especially so was Francis Bloodgood. He was a graduate of Yale, a lawyer, a clerk of the Supreme Court, and mayor of Albany, as well as president of the New York State Bank. Munsell, I, 293, 301; X, 302.

   John Taylor was born in New York City on July 4, 1742. His career spanned the remainder of the century beginning with the Provincial Congresses, the Council of Safety, the Assembly and a variety of county offices. In 1803 he was chosen the first president of the New York State Bank. Taylor went on to be elected lieutenant-governor, vice-chancellor, and acting governor in place of Daniel Tompkins when he was elected vice-president. He apparently gave this letter to one of the Van Cortlandts. Smith, I, 400; Alexander (1909), I, 177–178.

2. The Reformed Church had acted in concert with the Presbyterians in a number of areas by 1800, especially in missionary and charity work. In 1816 the two united to organize "The United Foreign Missionary Society." But the Reformed Church was quite proud of its independence and individualism, too much so to countenance a full merger. Corwin, pp. 80–83.

3. The Republicans gained substantial representation in the 1800 election. Robert Roseboom and Jedediah Sanger were elected from the western district. Although both were Republicans when elected, Sanger later voted with the Federalists. Hammond, I, 134–135.

341

Samuel Hay[1] to Philip. ALS
NYPL

Newark Nov^{r}.21st 1800.

Gen^{l} Philip Van Cortlandt
Dear S^{r}.

I have the painful task of anouncing to you the Death of your Friend and my friend and the friend of all his acquaintance who merited Friendship, Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt of Belvill[2] is no more the Immortal part took its departure about half after Seven Oclock last Evening the 20th Ins^{t}. and I am Just informed that his Nephew Stephen V.C., is much dissatisfyed wth the Devise of his Estate of which I am also informed you are one of the Executors.

I remain with Great Respect
Always your sincire friend
Sam^{l}. Hay

[Endorsed]
Col^{o} Sam^{l}. Hay
Inform of the
Decease of Col^{o}.
Philip V. Cortlandt
Dec^{r}. 20, 1800
& answer

---

1. Samuel Hay (Hayes) was a major in the 2d regiment of Essex militia, which was commanded by Philip Van Cortlandt of the New Jersey branch of the family. Heitman, p. 281; New Jersey, *Official Register*, p. 341.

2. This Philip Van Cortlandt was known to have resided near Pompton in Belleville, New Jersey. He commanded a regiment of Essex County militia as noted above, and was Pierre's first cousin, in that Philip's father and Pierre's father were brothers.

342

Stephen Van Cortlandt to Philip. ALS
NYHS

Belle Ville Nov^{r}. 22. 1800.

Cousin Philip

I am to Inform you of the Death of Coll. Philip V^{n} Cortlandt my late uncle who Departed this life on Thursday last—I Also Inform you that you are Appointed One of the Executors Your Brother Pierre V^{n} Cortlandt [and my]self the other two, he has devised all his real Property to James V^{n}. Cortlandt Son of my late Brother John V^{n} Cortlandt Dec^{d}.—I remain with my best Respects Your kinsman & H Serv^{t}.

Step^{h}. V^{n} Cortlandt

P V^{n} Cortlandt

343

Pierre C. Van Wyck to Pierre. ALS

SHR

NewYork—Dec. 2d. 1800.

Dear Grandpapa

We are all much obliged to you for the Beef sent by Capt: Conklin,[1] it arrived in good order & has been packed up carefully—We have also recived three loads of Wood sent by you—All these good things come very seasonable—

We are happy to hear that Mama & Phil arrived at Croton safely—I expect she has informed you of the danger she was in on the passage during the Snow Storm—I sent up by Capt. Conklin twelve Chairs which Uncle Pierre had given orders for when he was in Town, they are very handsome and exceedingly well made—also the three pounds of SaltPetre as you desired—

I have frequently called on Ewd. Livingston[2] for an answer he says it is impossible to do anything decisive until the Chancellor comes in Town which will be in January—I expect that all he says is only for evasion & to gain time—He has the papers in his possession or else has sent them to the Chancellor—I shall continue to call upon him until something is determined upon—or else devise him to sign an Appearance to a writ & proceed to have the question tried at Law—He declares that he does not remember of ever hearing his mother say anything upon the Business—

The family here are all well, I desire to be remembered to you & Grandmama—Mrs Stretch & [illegible] are still with us they intend going home some time this week—

Of the Election for President, no Person in either Side appears certain as to the Result. each Party claiming the votes of South Carolina which is to decide the fate of it—The weather has been very cold for some Days, & probably will continue so,—at Albany the river is closed & has been so as far down as Kinderhook—

Gov. Clinton & his family were well on Sunday evening, M^rs. Taylor having recovered from her illness, He always enquires of me particularly concerning you,—he appeared in as good health as usual but his hopes as to M^r Jeffersons Election are somewhat depressed—[3]

Your Aff^e—Grandson
Pierre C. VanWyck

[Addressed]
Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt Esq.
Peekskill—

[Endorsed]
Pierre C. Van Wyck
Decemb 2 1800
Letter respecting the suit against E. Livingston

---

1. Isaac Concklin was a river boatman who sailed his sloop from what was called Centre Dock. In the war he carried on his trade on the Hudson, serving the American forces with his sloop *Clinton*. Fox, p. 36; Horton, p. 29.

2. Edward Livingston was the youngest son of Robert R. and Margaret (Beekman) Livingston. The suit in question was the long-standing conflict over the settlement of Aunt Gertrude Beekman's estate, which will be covered in detail in *VCFP*, III. Livingston, p. 394.

3. When all of the electoral votes were counted on February 11, 1801, Jefferson and Burr emerged tied with seventy-three votes each. Adams had received sixty-five and Pinck-

ney sixty-four. The House proceeded to ballot to break the tie. The constitutional provision that the votes of nine states were necessary to designate the choice for President would serve as the barrier on the first and subsequent ballot: Jefferson received the support of eight, and Burr six. Not until February 17, after thirty-six ballots, would Jefferson receive the necessary votes: ten states to Burr's four. New York stood behind Jefferson, with Bailey, Thompson, Livingston, Elmendorf, Van Cortlandt and J. Smith voting Republican. Bird, Glenn, Cooper and Platt voted for Burr. On the last ballot Delaware and South Carolina submitted blanks. *Annals of Congress*, 6th Congress, 2nd Session, pp. 1022–1033.

344

Philip to Stephen. ADfS
NYHS

Washington Dec.2, 1800.

D^r^ Cousin

Your favour of the 22^d^. Nov^r^. I have Rec^d^. & Condole with you the loss of Our Old Friend & Relation the late Coll. Van Cortlandt—You inform me that I am appointed one of the Executors in company with yourself & my Brother This I Expected as he told me he had named me for that purpose and said he hoped it was agreable & that if I survived him I would take upon myself the Charge of Executorship—I promised him I would attend to it—I will therefore as soon as Congress Rises wait on you for that purpose, and am with great Esteem Your kinsman & Very Humble

Ser^t^.

Ph. V. Cortlandt

Copy Sent.2

345

Philip to Samuel Hay. ADfs
NYPL

City of Washington Dec^{r}:11. 1800.

D^{r}. Sir—

I beg your Excuse for not sooner Answering your freindly letter of the 21. of Nov^{r}. last anouncing the decease of Our Old Freind Colonel P.V.Cortlandt; I expected it but not quite so soon When I left him I took my leave for the last time supposing he would not survive untill March next—

it appears by a letter Written by Gen^{l}. Pinckney to the Secretary of State. dated 29 Nov^{r} that he is of Opinion M^{r}. Jefferson and Burr. will have all the Votes in S. Carolina—which will give them a desided majority—and once more revive the Spirits of True Seventy Six men such as I know you to be and am with great Esteem

Your Sinceer Freind & Hum Serv^{t}.
P.V.C.

346

Pierre to Philip. ALS
SHR

Dec. 19, 1800.

D^{r} Son Philip

I have Received your Several Letters of Dec 4–10–& 12th. And Am Verry Much pleased with your Attention to me and the Grand Communication Relative the President the Choice of the People;[1] When Ever it

Sutes you, give my Regards & Respects to him with my Congratulations, I write this with pleasure without Spectacles

Your Brother is I Suppose in New York he Intended when he Left this for Second River I have Sent your Letter to him to be Left at Theodorus Van Wyck, There has Lately been a great fier in New York Near Coenties Slyp the Particulars have not heard,[2] Robert Underhill Was here this day he wanted a Number of White Oak trees for the building of a Large Petiager; I told him I wod Let you Know it and Wod give him Your & your bro[r]. Answer; Mine was a great many trees had been Cut down in One hour that took One hundred Years to grow—Morgans Man was here for the deed of Tellors point which he Said you had, to take up With you to the Westeren Country to be Signed by Some of the Tellors family, What Must I tell them Should they apply again; Cap[n]. John Pau[l]ding[3] has been here for money You Know those sort of people Will make as much parade In Asking for Ten doll[s] as for five hundred. it is always Appropriated before Its Received; I wrote you About 4 or five days Ago, That Intended to Let you hear from Us Weekly, Which I Intend to do if I am Well Your mother Is Pretty hearty She Keeps about house doing as Usual Which I believe Contributes to her hea[l]th, Your Sister Van Wyck has been for Somedays past Unwell Much Trobled With Rhemactick pains, Wee Intend to do down As Soon As Convenient. The Late Storm made great haevock & dammage at Tarry Town, Covenhov'en Dock almost All Carried Away, Cap[t] Requaas[4] dock & Store house much Dammaged, Beekmans dock Some dammage Not Much; his Old dock and Store house, Much damaged Especially the Dock, Sinksink & delavans One

Slo[o]p Sunk & Otherways Much other dammage Cap^{tn}. Ackers Sloop Run a great Risque of being lost in New york as Robert Underhill told me; there was Much dammage done in New York on the East Side of the Town. Excessive heigh Tide the fresh in Croton River Much as When the bridge went Off-the Mills Stopped grinding 2 or 3 days Wee are here Much as Usual with Mine and your Mother Respects to you In wishing hea[l]th & happiness Am Your Affectionate Father

Pierre Van Cortlandt

Peeks Kill
Dec^{r}. 19. 1800

[Addressed]
Philip Van Cortlandt Esq^{r}
In Congress
City Washington Free

p^{r} Mail

[Endorsed]
Father. Dec^{r}. 19.
1800—

---

1. The editor of the New York newspaper, the *American Citizen*, unleashed his Republican pen in describing the probable outcome of the electoral victory of Jefferson and Burr. On December 17, he wrote:

> Your patriotic exertions have not been in vain—You and your republican brethren throughout the United States, have now the fullest assurance of the complete triumph of liberty over the base designs of aristocracy, which threatened our country with the destruction of republican freedom. Rejoice! but let your rejoicings be mingled with temperance and discretion.

The moment of excessive joy should also be the moment of unrelaxing vigilance, and the exercise of the pre-eminent virtues. Our country is rescued from impending danger—Jefferson and Burr are elected—their talents and Republican firmness are the sure guarantee of American liberty—The death blow is struck—Aristocracy expires in agonizing tortures.

2. The New York Fire Department, which was incorporated in 1798, fought six fires in 1800, none of which was categorized as extensive. Limpus, pp. 101–110.

3. Captain John Paulding was one of Major John André's captors. He will reappear frequently in *VCFP*, III.

4. The Requa family dock was located in Tarrytown and at this time was heavily used by Gabriel and William Requa, who carried on trade on the Hudson between Albany and New York. The Captain Requa in question was probably Glode Requa, Jr., called "Captain Requa." He was born May 4, 1727, and died December 9, 1806. He was a member of the Committee of Safety and a commander in the militia. After the war he took title to 296 acres of confiscated land near Tarrytown. Requa, pp. 6–10.

Bibliography

MANUSCRIPT COLLECTIONS

Albany Institute of History and Art
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Boston Public Library
- BENJAMIN WALKER
- PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Brown University Library
- JOHN BARCLAY

Columbia University Special Collections
- NICHOLAS FISH
- ALEXANDER HAMILTON
- PETER JAY
- JOHN JAY
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Cornell University
- PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

Harvard University
- ISRAEL PUTNAM
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Historical Society of Pennsylvania
- CORNELIUS RAY
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Bibliography

Huntington Library and Art Gallery

PHILIP SCHUYLER ORDERLY BOOK

VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Kingston (New York) Senate House Museum

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

Library of Congress

JAMES CLINTON

GEORGE CLINTON

PETER FORCE COLLECTION

ROBERT MORRIS LETTERBOOK

CHRISTIAN A. MYERS ORDER BOOK

GEORGE WASHINGTON

Massachusetts Historical Society

WILLIAM HEATH

VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

National Archives

PAPERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS

The New-York Historical Society

SEBASTIAN BAUMAN

JAMES CLINTON

GEORGE CLINTON

DePEYSTER FAMILY

WILLIAM DUER

HENRY GLEN

EDWARD HAND

JOHN JAY

JOHN TABOR KEMPE

MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

McKESSON PAPERS

REVOLUTIONARY WAR: NEW YORK STATE REVOLUTIONARY WAR COMMITTEES AND COMMISSIONS

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI

BARNARDUS SWARTWOUT

VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

PIERRE CORTLANDT VAN WYCK

VERPLANCK FAMILY

The New York Public Library
- DEWITT CLINTON
- GEORGE CLINTON
- GEORGE WASHINGTON CLINTON
- JAMES CLINTON
- EMMETT COLLECTION
- HORATIO GATES
- HENRY GLEN
- JOHN GLOVER
- EDWARD HAND
- JOHN JAY
- ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON
- DANIEL MORGAN
- PHILIP SCHUYLER
- U.S. ARMY ORDERLY BOOKS
- PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, JR.
- VAN CORTLANDT-VAN WYCK FAMILY
- RICHARD VARICK
- GEORGE WASHINGTON

New York State Historical Association
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

New York State Library
- JAMES CLINTON
- GEORGE CLINTON
- JABEZ HAMMOND
- JOHN JAY
- REVOLUTIONARY WAR MANUSCRIPTS
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY

Queens College, City University of New York, Paul Klapper Library
- NEW YORK PREROGATIVE COURT RECORDS
- NEW YORK WILLS

Franklin D. Roosevelt Library
- LIVINGSTON-REDMOND FAMILY

Sleepy Hollow Restorations
- BEEKMAN FAMILY
- VAN CORTLANDT FAMILY
- MISCELLANEOUS MANUSCRIPTS

State Historical Society of Wisconsin
- PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT

State of New Hampshire
Division of Records Management and Archives
MESHECH WEARE
REVOLUTIONARY STATE PAPERS

Syracuse University, George Arents Research Library
PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

University of Michigan, William E. Clements Library
PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

Yale University
PHILIP VAN CORTLANDT

PRINTED SOURCES

Abbott, Wilbur C. *New York in the American Revolution* (Port Washington, N.Y., 1962).

Adams, James T., ed. *Dictionary of American History* (New York, 1946), 6 vols.

Aitken, William B. *Distinguished Families in America, Descended from Wilhelmus and Jan Thomasse Van Dyke* (New York, 1912).

Albany County, New York. Committee of Correspondence. *Minutes of the Albany Committee of Correspondence, 1775–1778* (Albany, N.Y., 1923–25).

Alden, John R. *A History of the American Revolution* (New York, 1969).

Alexander, Arthur J. "Exemption from Militia Service in New York State during the Revolutionary War." *New York History,* XXVII (April, 1946), pp. 204–212.

Alexander, Arthur J. *Federal Patronage in New York State: 1789–1805* (Philadelphia, 1945).

Alexander, DeAlva S. *A Political History of the State of New York* (Port Washington, N.Y., 1969; Reprint, 1909 edition), 4 vols.

Allen, Gardner W. *A Naval History of the American Revolution* (Boston, 1913), 2 vols.

Anburey, Thomas. *Travels Through the Interior Parts of America* (Boston, 1923), 2 vols.

[Annals of Congress.] *The Debates and Proceedings in the Congress*

of the United States, 1789–1824 (Washington, D.C., 1834–1856), 42 vols.

Baldwin, Jeduthan. *The Revolutionary Journal of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin, 1775–1778* (Bangor, Me., 1906).

Banker, Howard J. *A Partial History and Genealogical Record of the Bancker or Banker Families of America . . .* (Rutland, Vt., 1910).

Barber, John W., and Henry Howe, *Historical Collections of the State of New York* (New York, 1842).

Barck, Dorothy C., ed. *Minutes of the Committee and of the First Commission for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies in the State of New York, December 11, 1776 to September 23, 1778,* in *Collections of The New-York Historical Society for the Years 1924 and 1925* (New York, 1924 and 1925), 2 vols.

———, ed. *Minutes of the Council of Appointment, April 14, 1778 to May 3, 1779,* in *Collections of The New-York Historical Society for the Year 1925* (New York, 1925).

Bates, Ernest S. *The Story of Congress, 1789–1935* (New York, 1936).

Baxter, Katharine Schuyler. *A Godchild of Washington, A Picture of the Past* (New York, 1897).

Beane, Samuel Collins. *General Enoch Poore: A lecture given before the New Hampshire Historical Society, April 12, 1899.* (n.p., 1899?)

Beauchamp, William M. *Aboriginal Place Names of New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1907).

Becker, E. Marie. "801 Westchester County Freeholders of 1763." *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly,* XXXV (July, 1951), pp. 283–321.

Belknap, Waldron P., Jr. *The De Peyster Genealogy* (Boston, 1956).

Bemis, Samuel F. *The Diplomacy of the American Revolution* (Bloomington, Ind., 1957).

Benedict, William H. *New Brunswick in History* (New Brunswick, N.J., 1925).

Bennet, C.E. "The Burning of Schenectady." *New York History,* XIII (October, 1932), pp. 413–419.

Benson, Egbert. *Memoir: Read before the Historical Society of the State of New York, 31st December, 1816* (New York, 1817).

Benton, Nathaniel S. *A History of Herkimer County* (Albany, N.Y., 1856).

Bernstein, Solon S. "Smallpox and Variolation: Their Historical Importance in the American Colonies." *Journal of the Mount Sinai Hospital,* XVIII (November-December, 1951), pp. 228–244.

Bidwell, Frederick, D. *Taxation in New York State* (Albany, N.Y., 1918).

Biographical History of Westchester County, New York (Chicago, 1899), 2 vols.

Blake, William J. *The History of Putnam County, New York* (New York, 1849).

Blauvelt, Louis, comp. *The Blauvelt Family Genealogy* (East Orange, N.J., 1957).

Bliven, Bruce, Jr. *Under the Guns: New York 1775–1776* (New York, 1972).

Boardman, Oliver. "Journal of Oliver Boardman of Middletown, in the Burgoyne Campaign, 1777." *Orderly Book and Journals Kept by Connecticut Men While Taking Part in the American Revolution,* in Connecticut Historical Society *Collections,* VII (1899), pp. 221–237.

Boatner, Mark M., III. *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (New York, 1966 and 1974).

———. *Landmarks of the American Revolution* (Harrisburg, Pa., 1973).

Bobbé, Dorothie. *DeWitt Clinton* (Port Washington, 1962).

Bolton, Charles K. *The Private Soldier Under Washington* (New York, 1902).

Bolton, Robert. *The History of the Several Towns, Manors, and Patents of the County of Westchester, from Its First Settlement to the Present Time* (New York, 1881), 2 vols.

Bonney, Catharina V.R. *A Legacy of Historical Gleanings* (Albany, N.Y., 1875), 2 vols.

Bowman, Allen. *Morale of the American Revolutionary Army* (Washington, D.C., 1943).

Boyer, Charles S. *Old Inns and Taverns in West Jersey* (Camden, N.J., 1962).

Bronner, Frederick L. "Marinus Willett." *New York History,* XVII (July, 1936), pp. 273–280.

Burgoyne, John. *Orderly Book of Lieut. Gen. John Burgoyne, from His Entry into the State of New York until His Surrender at Saratoga, 16th October, 1777,* edited by E.B. O'Callaghan (Albany, N.Y., 1860).

Burnett, Edmund C. *The Continental Congress* (New York, 1941).

———, ed. *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress* (Washington, D.C., 1921–1936), 8 vols.

Bush, Martin H. *Revolutionary Enigma: A Re-appraisal of General Philip Schuyler of New York* (Port Washington, N.Y., 1969).

Campbell, William W. *Annals of Tryon County: Or, the Border Warfare of New York, during the Revolution* (New York, 1924).

Campbell, William W. *Lecture on the Life and Military Services of General James Clinton.* Read before The New-York Historical Society, February, 1839 (New York, 1839).

Carrington, Henry B. *Battles of the American Revolution, 1775–1781* (New York, 1877).

Castel, Albert, and Scott L. Gibson. *The Yeas and Nays: Key Congressional Decisions, 1774–1945* (Kalamazoo, Mich., 1975).

Champagne, Roger. "Family Politics Versus Constitutional Principles: The New York Assembly Elections of 1768 and 1769." *The William and Mary Quarterly,* XX (January, 1963), pp. 57–79.

———. *Alexander McDougall and the American Revolution in New York* (Schenectady, N.Y., 1975).

Chapman, Emilias Ravaud, comp. *Chapman Genealogy* (Akron, Ohio, 1931).

Chorley, Edward. *History of St. Philip's Church in the Highlands, Garrison New York: Including, up to 1840, St. Peter's Church, on the Manor of Cortlandt* (New York, 1912).

Clark, William B., and William J. Morgan, eds. *Naval Documents of the American Revolution* (Washington, D.C., 1964–1967), 6 vols.

Clearwater, Alphonso. *The History of Ulster County, New York* (Kingston, N.Y., 1907).

Clinton, Guy. *The Clintons Appearing in the Early American Records* (Takoma Park, Md., 1936).

Cochran, Thomas C. *New York in the Confederation* (Philadelphia, 1932).

Commager, Henry S., ed. *Documents of American History* (New York, 1958), 2 vols.

Connecticut. Adjutant-General's Office. *Records of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution, War of 1812, Mexican War* (Hartford, Conn., 1889), 2 vols.

Conrad, Robert T., ed. *Sanderson's Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence* (Philadelphia, 1847).

Cook, Frederick, ed. *Journals of the Military Expedition of Major General John Sullivan, 1779* (Ann Arbor, Mich., 1968; Reprint, 1887 edition).

Corwin, Charles E. *A Manual of the Reformed Church in America (Formerly Reformed Protestant Dutch Church) 1628–1922* (New York, 1922).

Cowen, Minnie, comp. *Abstracts of Wills of Dutchess County, New York* (New York, 1939–1940), 6 vols.

Crary, Catherine S., comp. *The Price of Loyalty: Tory Writings from the Revolutionary Era* (New York, 1973).

Crockett, Walter H. *A History of Lake Champlain: A Record of More Than Three Centuries, 1609–1936* (Burlington, Vt., 1937).

Dangerfield, George. *Chancellor Robert R. Livingston of New York, 1746–1813* (New York, 1960).

Dawson, Henry B. *Westchester County, New York, During the American Revolution* (Morrisania, N.Y., 1886).

Dearborn, Henry. *Revolutionary War Journals of Henry Dearborn, 1775–1783.* Edited by Lloyd A. Brown and Howard H. Peckham (Freeport, N.Y., 1969).

———. "Journals of Henry Dearborn." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society,* III (1888), pp. 102–133.

DeForest, Louis E. *The Old New York Families* (New York, 1932).

———. *The Van Cortlandt Family* (New York, 1930).

Dellenbaugh, Frederick S. "The Hardenberghs." *Proceedings of the Ulster County Historical Society* (1933–34), pp. 60–85.

DePauw, Linda Grant. *The Eleventh Pillar: New York State and the Federal Constitution* (Ithaca, N.Y., 1966).

DePeyster, John Watts. *DePeyster and Watts Genealogical References* (Tivoli, N.Y., 1854).

Digby, William. *The British Invasion from the North. The Campaigns of Generals Carleton and Burgoyne, from Canada, 1776–1777, with the Journal of Lieut. William Digby, of the 53d, or Shropshire Regiment of Foot.* Illustrated with historical notes, by James Phinney Baxter (Albany, N.Y., 1887).

Dillon, Dorothy R. *The New York Triumvirate; A Study of the Legal and Political Careers of William Livingston, John Morin Scott, William Smith Jr.* (New York, 1949).

Disturnell, John, comp. *A Gazetteer of the State of New-York* (Albany, N.Y., 1842).

Dorland, W.A. Newman, ed. *The American Illustrated Medical Dictionary* (Philadelphia, 1918).

Doyle, Joseph B. *Frederick William von Steuben and the American Revolution, Aide to Washington and Inspector General of the Army* (New York, 1913. Reprint, 1970).

Duane, William. *A Military Dictionary* (Philadelphia, 1810).

Duncan, Louis. *Medical Men of the American Revolution* (New York, 1970; Reprint, 1931 edition).

Duncan, William. *The New-York Directory, and Register, 1791–1795* (New York, 1791–1795).

Dwight, Rev. Melatiah E. "Anthony Bleecker." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* XXXIV (October, 1903), pp. 231–234.

Dwight, Timothy. *Travels in New England and New York* (Cambridge, Mass., 1969), 4 vols.

Eager, Samuel W. *An Outline History of Orange County* (Newburgh, N.Y., 1846–1847).

East, Robert A., and Jacob Judd, eds. *The Loyalist Americans: A Focus on Greater New York* (Tarrytown, N.Y., 1975).

Eliot, Walter G. *The Descendants of the Honorable Pieter van Stoutenburg.* Genealogical chart (New York, 1946).

Ellis, David M., et. al. *A History of New York State* (Ithaca, N.Y., 1967).

Eno, Joel. "The Founding of Vermont: The Controversy over the New Hampshire Grants." *Americana,* XII (April, 1918), pp. 147–183.

Ernst, Joseph A. *Money and Politics in America: A Study in the Currency Act of 1764 and the Political Economy of the Revolution, 1755–1775* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1973).

Ernst, Robert. "Andrew Elliot, Forgotten Loyalist of Occupied New York." *New York History,* LVII (July, 1976), pp. 285–320.

Evans, Charles. *American Bibliography: A Chronological Dictionary of All Books, Pamphlets, and Periodical Publications Printed in the United States of America from the Genesis of Printing Down to and Including the Year 1820* (Chicago, 1903–1959), 14 vols.

Ezell, John S. *Fortune's Merry Wheel: The Lottery in America* (Cambridge, Mass., 1960).

"Federal Census, 1800—Westchester County, New York." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* LVII (April, 1926), pp. 109–118, 257–264, 345–354; LVIII (April, 1927), pp. 9–18, 135–143, 246–255, 333–340; LIX (January, 1928), pp. 33–41.

Ferguson, E. James. *The Papers of Robert Morris, 1781–1784* (Pittsburgh, Pa., 1973–1975), 2 vols.

———. *The Power of the Purse: A History of American Public Finance* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1961).

Fernow, Berthold, comp. *Calendar of Wills on File and Recorded in the Offices of the Clerk of the Court of Appeals, of the County Clerk at Albany and of the Secretary of State, 1626–1836* (New York, 1896).

———, ed. *New York in the Revolution* (Albany, N.Y., 1887; Reprint, 1972).

Fish, Lester W. *The Fish Family in England and America* (Rutland, Vt., 1948).

Fish, Stuyvesant. *Ancestors of Hamilton Fish and Julia Ursin Niemcewicz Kean, His Wife* (New York, 1929).

Fisher, Sydney G. *The Struggle for American Independence* (Philadelphia, 1908), 2 vols.

Fitzpatrick, John C., ed. *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources 1745–1799* (Washington, D.C., 1931–1944), 39 vols.

Flexner, James T. *George Washington in the American Revolution, 1775–1783* (Boston, 1968).

Flick, Alexander C., ed. *History of the State of New York* (New York, 1933), 10 vols.

———, ed. *The American Revolution in New York: Its Political, Social and Economic Significance* (Albany, N.Y., 1926).

Force, Peter, ed. *American Archives: Fifth Series, From the Declaration of Independence, July 4, 1776, to the Definitive Treaty of Peace with Great Britain, September 3, 1783* (Washington, D.C., 1848–1853), 3 vols.

Foster, Herbert D. "Stark's Independent Command at Bennington." *Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association,* V (1905), pp. 24–95.

Fox, Dixon R. *The Decline of Aristocracy in the Politics of New York* (New York, 1918).

Fox, Joseph M. *The Story of Early Peekskill, 1609–1876* (Peekskill, N.Y., 1947).

Fox, William. *A History of the Lumber Industry in the State of New York* (Washington, D.C., 1902).

Freeman, Douglas S. *George Washington: A Biography* (New York, 1948–1957), 7 vols.

French, John H. *Gazetteer of the State of New York: Embracing a Comprehensive View of the Geography, Geology, and General History of the State . . .* (Syracuse, N.Y., 1860).

Frost, Josephine C., ed. *Underhill Genealogy: Descendants of Captain John Underhill* (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1932), 4 vols.

Furneaux, Rupert. *The Battle of Saratoga, New York* (New York, 1971).

Gerlach, Don R. *Philip Schuyler and the American Revolution in New York, 1733–1777* (Lincoln, Neb., 1964).

Goebel, Julius, Jr., ed. *The Law Practice of Alexander Hamilton: Documents and Commentary* (New York, 1964–1969), 2 vols.

Gordon, Thomas F. *A Gazetteer of the State of New Jersey* (Trenton, 1834).

———. *Gazetteer of the State of New York* (Philadelphia, Pa., 1836).

———. *A Gazetteer of the State of Pennsylvania* (Philadelphia, Pa., 1832).

Gottesman, Rita S., comp. *The Arts and Crafts in New York, 1726–1776; Advertisements and News Items from New York City Newspapers,* in *Collections of The New-York Historical Society for 1936* (New York, 1938).

———. *The Arts and Crafts in New York, 1777–1799. Collections of The New-York Historical Society for 1948* (New York, 1954).

———. *The Arts and Crafts on New York, 1800–1804. Collections of The New-York Historical Society for 1949* (New York, 1965).

Graham, James. *The Life of General Daniel Morgan of the Virginia Line of the Army of the United States with Portions of His Correspondence* (New York, 1856).

Grant, Anne MacVicar. *Memoirs of an American Lady* (Boston, 1809).

Graymont, Barbara. *The Iroquois in the American Revolution* (Syracuse, 1972).

Greene, Nelson, ed. *History of the Mohawk Valley, Gateway to the West, 1614–1925* (Chicago, 1915).

Griffin, Ernest F., ed. *Westchester County and Its People: A Record* (New York, 1946), 3 vols.

Hackett, Henry T. "Address on Jacobus Stoutenburgh." Dutchess County Historical Society *Yearbook,* XX (1935), pp. 47–50.

Hadaway, William, ed. *The McDonald Papers* (White Plains, N.Y., 1926).

Hall, Hiland. *The History of Vermont, From Its Discovery to Its Admission into the Union in 1791* (Albany, N.Y., 1868).

Hamm, Margherita Arlina. *Famous Families of New York: Historical and Biographical Sketches of Families Which in Successive Generations Have Been Identified with the Development of the Nation* (New York, 1902), 2 vols.

Hammond, Jabez D. *The History of Political Parties in the State of New York, From the Ratification of the Federal Constitution to December 1840* (Albany, N.Y., 1842), 2 vols.

Hanson, Willis T., Jr. *A History of Schenectady During the Revolution* (Brattleboro, Vt., 1916).

Hardie, Catherine M. Cuyler. *Hardie's Series of Genealogical Families. No. Five: Van Rensselaer* (New York, 1922–23).

Harlow, Alvin F. *Old Bowery Days: The Chronicle of a Famous Street* (New York, 1931).

Harrington, Virginia D. *The New York Merchant on the Eve of the Revolution* (New York, 1935).

Hasbrouck, Frank. *History of Dutchess County, New York* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1909).

Heitman, Francis B. *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution, April, 1775 to December, 1783* (Washington, D.C., 1914).

Hemstreet, Charles. *The Story of Manhattan* (New York, 1901).

Hislop, Codman. *Albany: Dutch, English, and American* (Albany, N.Y., 1936).

History of Morris County, New Jersey, with Illustrations and Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens (New York, 1882).

Holden, Clarence. *Whitehall, N.Y.; Local History Sketches* (New York, 1916–1918).

Horton, Stephen D. *Sixteen Nine to Eighteen Seventy: Glimpses from the Past in Connection with the Early History of the Manor of Cortlandt and the Village of Peekskill* (Peekskill, N.Y., 1912).

Horton, William T. *Pioneers, Patriots, and People, Past and Present: A History of Peekskill, New York* (Peekskill, N.Y., 1953).

Hough, Franklin B., comp. *The New York Civil List, Containing the Names and Origin of the Civil Divisions, and the Names and Dates of Election or Appointment of the Principal State and County Officers* (Albany, N.Y., 1855–1860).

Hufeland, Otto. *Westchester County During the American Revolution, 1775–1783* (New York, 1926).

Hume, Edgar. *Sesquicentennial History and Roster of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia, 1783–1933* (Richmond, Va., 1934).

Hutchins, Stephen C., comp. *Civil List and Constitutional History of the Colony and State of New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1882).

Irving, Washington. *Life of George Washington.* Edited by Jess Stein (Tarrytown, N.Y., 1975).

James, Sir William. *The British Navy in Adversity: A Study of the War of American Independence* (London, 1926).

Jenkins, John S. *History of Political Parties in the State of New-York, from the Acknowledgement of the Independence of the United States to the Close of the Presidential Election in Eighteen Hundred Forty-four* (Auburn, N.Y., 1846).

Jensen, Merrill. *The Founding of a Nation: A History of the American Revolution, 1763–1776* (New York, 1968).

Johnson, Victor L. *The Administration of the American Commissariat During the Revolutionary War* (Philadelphia, 1941).

Johnston, Henry P. *The Campaign of 1776 Around New York and Brooklyn*, in *Memoirs* of the Long Island Historical Society, III (Brooklyn, N.Y., 1878).

———. *The Storming of Stony Point on the Hudson, Midnight, July 15, 1779* (New York, 1900; Reprint, 1971).

———. *The Yorktown Campaign and the Surrender of Cornwallis, 1781* (New York, 1881).

Jones, Thomas. *History of New York During the Revolutionary War, and of the Leading Events in the Other Colonies at That Period* (New York, 1879), 2 vols.

Judd, Jacob. *Fort Lee on the Palisades: The Battle for the Hudson* (Tarrytown, N.Y., 1964).

Keep, Austin B. *History of the New York Society Library, With an Introductory Chapter on Libraries in Colonial New York, 1698–1776* (New York, 1908).

Kellogg, Lewis. *A Sketch of the History of Whitehall, Civil and Religious* (Whitehall, N.Y., 1847).

Kenney, Alice P. *The Gansevoorts of Albany; Dutch Patricians in the Upper Hudson Valley* (Syracuse, N.Y., 1969).

———. "General Gansevoort's Standard of Living." *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly,* XLVIII (July, 1964), pp. 197–219.

Kinkead, George B., comp. "Gilbert Livingston and Some of His Descendants." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* LXXXIV (January-October, 1953), pp. 4–15, 99–107, 170–178, 139–245; LXXXV (January-October, 1954), pp. 20–34, 107–113, 172–180, 230–239.

Kissam, Edward. *The Kissam Family in America from 1644 to 1825* (New York, 1892).

Klein, Milton, comp. *New York in the American Revolution: A Bibliography* (Albany, N.Y., 1974).

Koke, Richard J. *Accomplice in Treason: Joshua Hett Smith and the Arnold Conspiracy* (New York, 1973).

Lander, Richard N., ed. *North Castle/New Castle Historical Records* (Armonk and Chappaqua, N.Y., 1975).

Langer, William L. "Immunization Against Smallpox Before Jenner." *Scientific American,* January, 1976, pp. 112–117.

Latzko, Adolf A. *Lafayette: A Life* (New York, 1936).

Lauber, Almon W., ed. *Orderly Books of the Fourth New York Regiment, 1778–1780, the Second New York Regiment, 1780–1783, by Samuel Tallmadge and Others with Diaries of*

Samuel Tallmadge, 1780–1782, and John Barr, 1779–1782 (Albany, N.Y., 1932).

Leitch, J., Jr. "Creek-American Treaty of 1790: Alexander McGillivray and the Diplomacy of the Old Southwest." *The Georgia Historical Quarterly,* LI (December, 1967), pp. 379–400.

Lent, Nelson B. *History of the Lent (Van Lent) Family in the United States . . . 1638–1902* (Newburgh, N.Y., 1903).

Limpus, Lowell M. *History of the New York Fire Department* (New York, 1940).

Lincoln, Charles Z. *The Constitutional History of New York, from the Beginning of the Colonial Period to the Year 1905 . . .* (Rochester, N.Y., 1905–1906), 5 vols.

Linn, John B., ed. *Pennsylvania in the War of the Revolution, Battalions and Line. 1775–1783* (Harrisburg, Pa., 1880), 2 vols.

Livingston, Edwin B. *The Livingstons of Livingston Manor* (New York, 1910).

Lossing, Benson J. *The Life and Times of Philip Schuyler* (New York, 1860).

———. *The Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution* (New York, 1851–1852), 2 vols.

Lutz, Paul V. "Land Grants for Service in the Revolution." *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly,* XLVIII (July, 1964), pp. 221–235.

Lynd, Staughton. "The Tenant Rising at Livingston Manor, May, 1777." *The New-York Historical Society Quarterly,* XLVIII (April, 1964), pp. 163–177.

McAdam, David, and H. Bischoff, et. al. *History of the Bench and Bar of New York* (New York, 1897–1899), 2 vols.

McCourt, A.G., ed. *Custom House Guide, 1932* (New York, 1932).

MacCracken, Henry N. *Old Dutchess Forever! The Story of an American County* (New York, 1956).

McGinnis, William C. *History of Perth Amboy, New Jersey, 1651–1962* (Perth Amboy, N.J., 1958–), 4 vols.

MacKenzie, Grenville. *Early Records of the Lent Family of Westchester County, New York* (Westport, Conn., 1943).

———. *Ten English Families of Philipse Manor in Westchester County, N.Y. . . .* (New York, 1942).

Macomb, Henry A. *The Macomb Family Record* (Camden, N.J., 1917).

Malone, Dumas, ed. *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York, 1935), 20 vols.

Mason, Bernard. *The Road to Independence: The Revolutionary Movement in New York, 1773–1777* (Lexington, Ky., 1966).

Massachusetts. Secretary of the Commonwealth. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War* (Boston, 1896–1908), 17 vols.

Mather, Frederic. *The Refugees of 1776 from Long Island to Connecticut (Albany, 1913).*

Medical Society of the County of Westchester, White Plains, New York. *History of the Medical Society of the County of Westchester, 1797–1947* (White Plains, 1947).

Metcalf, Bryce. *Original Members and Other Officers Eligible to the Society of the Cincinnati, 1783–1938* (Strasburg, Va., 1938).

Merritt, Douglas. *Early Records of English and American Merritts* (Rhinebeck, 1908).

Miller, John C. *The Federalist Era, 1789–1801* (New York, 1963).

Mills, Borden H. "Troop Units at the Battle of Saratoga." *The Quarterly Journal of the New York State Historical Association,* IX (April, 1928), pp. 136–158.

Montross, Lynn. *Rag, Tag, and Bobtail: The Story of the Continental Army, 1775–1783* (New York, 1952).

Moore, Charles B. "Sketch of the Clinton Family." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* XII (October, 1881), pp. 195–198; XIII (January, 1882), pp. 5–10; (July, 1882), pp. 139; (October, 1882), pp. 173–180.

Morris, Richard B. *The Peacemakers: The Great Powers and American Independence* (New York, 1965).

———, ed. *John Jay: The Making of a Revolutionary: Unpublished Papers* (New York, 1975).

Mott, Frank L. *A History of American Magazines 1741–1850* (Cambridge, Mass., 1957), Vol. I.

Munsell, Joel. *Annals of Albany* (Albany, N.Y., 1850–1859), 10 vols.

Murphy, Richard C., and Lawrence J. Manion. *The History of the Society of the Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick in the City of New York, 1784 to 1955* (New York, 1962).

New Hampshire [Colony] Governor and Council. "The New Hampshire Grants . . . " *New Hampshire Provincial and State Papers,* XXVI (Concord, N.H., 1895), Albert S. Batchellor, ed.

New Jersey. Adjutant-General's Office. *Official Register of the Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War* (Baltimore, 1967; Reprint, 1872 edition). William S. Stryker, ed.

New York [City] Common Council. *Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675–1776* (New York, 1905), 8 vols.

The New York Directory and Register for the Year 1790 (New York, 1790).

New York Society Library. *The New York Society Library. List of Shareholders, Officers, Benefactors, and its History* (New York, 1914).

New York [State] Council of Appointment. *Military Minutes of the Council of Appointment of the State of New York, 1783–1821* (Albany, N.Y., 1901–1902), 4 vols.

New York [State] Department of Commerce. *Itinerary of General Lafayette's Triumphal Tour of New York State, 1824–1825* (Albany, N.Y., 1957).

New York [State] Legislature. *Laws of the State of New York.* 2nd ed. (Albany, N.Y., 1807), 2 vols.

New York [State] Legislature. *Laws of the State of New York Passed at the Sessions of the Legislature. Republished by the*

Secretary of State Pursuant to Chapter 341 of the Laws of 1885. (Albany, 1886–1887), 5 vols.

New York [State] Legislature. Assembly. *The Votes and Proceedings of the Assembly of the State of New York* (New York and Albany, 1777–1790.)

New York [State] Legislature. Senate. *Journals of the Senate. 1777–1783* (Kingston, N.Y., 1777–1783).

New York [State] Legislature. Senate. *The Votes and Proceedings of the Senate of the State of New York* (New York and Albany, 1777–1790).

New York. Secretary of State. *The Balloting Book and Other Documents Relating to Military Bounty Lands, in the State of New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1825).

New York. Secretary of State. *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts in the Office of the Secretary of State.* Edited by E.B. O'Callaghan (Albany, 1865–1866), 2 vols.

New York. Secretary of State. *Calendar of Historical Manuscripts, Relating to the War of the Revolution, in the Office of the Secretary of State.* Edited by E. B. O'Callaghan (Albany, 1868), 2 vols.

New York. Secretary of State. *Calendar of N.Y. Colonial Manuscripts, Indorsed Land Papers in the Office of the Secretary of State of New York. 1643–1803.* (Albany, N.Y., 1864).

Nichols, Charles L. *Notes on the Almanacs of Massachusetts* (Worcester, Mass., 1912).

Oberholtzer, Ellis P. *Robert Morris: Patriot and Financier* (New York, 1903).

O'Callaghan, Edmund B., ed. *The Documentary History of the State of New-York* (Albany, 1849–1851), 4 vols.

———, ed. *Documents Relative to the Colonial History of the State of New-York* (Albany, 1853–1887), 15 vols.

Onderdonk, Henry. *Queens County in Olden Times* (Jamaica, N.Y., 1865).

Palmer, Peter S. *History of Lake Champlain* (Plattsburgh, N.Y., 1853).

Peckham, Howard H., ed. *The Toll of Independence: Engagements & Battle Casualties of the American Revolution* (Chicago, 1974).

Pelletreau, William S., ed. *Early Wills of Westchester County, New York, from 1664 to 1784* (New York, 1898).

Pessen, Edward. *Riches, Class and Power Before the Civil War* (Lexington, Mass., 1973).

Peterson, Harold L. *The Book of the Continental Soldier* (Harrisburg, Pa., 1968).

Phelps, Oliver S. *The Phelps Family of America and Their English Ancestors* (Pittsfield, Mass., 1899), 2 vols.

Pierce, Franklin C. *Field Genealogy* (Chicago, 1901).

Platt, Edmund. *The Eagle's History of Poughkeepsie 1683–1905* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1905).

Poore, Benjamin P., comp. *The Political Register and Congressional Directory . . . . 1776–1878* (Boston, 1878).

Poucher, J. Wilson. "Dutchess County Men of the Revolution: Colonel Lewis DuBois." Dutchess County Historical Society *Yearbook,* XX (1935), pp. 71–85.

———. "Dutchess County Men of the Revolution: James Livingston and Some of His Descendants." Dutchess County Historical Society *Yearbook*, XXVIII (1943), pp. 67–76.

Pound, Arthur. *Native Stock: The Rise of the American Spirit Seen in Six Lives* (New York, 1931).

Pratt, George W. *An Account of the British Expedition Above the Highlands of the Hudson River, and of the Events Connected with the Burning of Kingston in 1777* (Kingston, N.Y., 1860).

Requa, Rev. Amos C. *The Family of Requa: 1678–1898* (Peekskill, N.Y., 1898).

Remsen, Henry. "Famous New York Families: The Remsens." *New York Evening Post,* November 30, 1901.

Reynolds, Cuyler, comp. *Albany Chronicles: A History of the City Arranged Chronologically, from the Earliest Settlement to the Present Time* (Albany, N.Y., 1906).

———, comp. *Genealogical and Family History of Southern New York and the Hudson River Valley* (New York, 1914), 3 vols.

Reynolds, Helen W. *Van Kleeck Family: An Account of its Origin and a Record of that Branch as Represented by the Descendants of Tunis Van Kleeck* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1900).

———, ed. *Eighteenth Century Records of the Portion of Dutchess County, New York that was Included in the Rumbout Precinct and the Original Town of Fishkill,* in *Collections* of the Dutchess County Historical Society, VI (1938).

———, ed. *The Records of Christ Church, Poughkeepsie, New York* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1911), 2 vols.

Rice, Howard C., Jr., and Anne S.K. Brown, eds. *The American Campaigns of Rochambeau's Army, 1780, 1781, 1782, 1783* (Princeton, N.J., 1972), 2 vols.

Roberts, John A., comp. *New York in the Revolution as Colony and State* (Albany, 1897 and 1901), 2 vols.

Roebling, Emily, ed. *The Journal of the Reverend Silas Constant, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Yorktown, New York* (Philadelphia, 1903).

Roosevelt, Franklin D., ed. *Records of the Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess County, New York, 1738–1761,* in *Collections* of the Dutchess County Historical Society, VII (1940).

Ross, Adam F. *The History of Lotteries in New York* (New York, 1907).

Runck, Emma Ten Broeck, comp. *The Ten Broeck Genealogy: Being the Records and Annals of Dirck Wesselse Ten Broeck of Albany and His Descendants* (New York, 1897).

Ruttenber, Edward M. *History of the County of Orange: With a History of the Town and City of Newburgh* (Newburgh, N.Y., 1875).

———. *History of the Town of New Windsor, Orange County, New York* (Newburgh, N.Y., 1911).

———. "Indian Geographical Names," in *Proceedings* of the New York Historical Association, VI (Newburgh, N.Y., 1906).

———. *Obstructions to the Navigation of Hudson's River: Embracing the Minutes of the Secret Committee Appointed by the Provincial Convention of New York, July 16, 1776* . . . (Albany, 1860).

Sabine, Lorenzo. *The American Loyalists, or Biographical Sketches of Adherents to the British Crown in the War of the Revolution* . . . (Boston, 1847).

Sauthier, Claude. *Topographical Map of Hudson's River* (London, 1776).

Scharf, John T., and Thompson Westcott, eds. *History of Philadelphia. 1609–1884* (Philadelphia, 1884), 3 vols.

Scharf, John T., ed. *History of Westchester County, New York, Including Morrisania, Kings Bridge, and West Farms. . .* (Philadelphia, 1886), 2 vols.

Schuyler, George W. *Colonial New York: Philip Schuyler and His Family* (New York, 1885), 2 vols.

Schwab, John C. "History of the New York Property Tax," in *Publications* of the American Economic Association, V (September, 1890).

Scott, Kenneth, comp. *Rivington's New York Newspaper: Excerpts from a Loyalist Press, 1773–1783* (New York, 1973).

Seltzer, Leon, ed. *The Columbia Lippincott Gazetteer of the World* (New York, 1962).

Sherman, Andrew M. *Historic Morristown, New Jersey: The Story of its First Century* (Morristown, N.J., 1905).

Shonnard, Frederick, and William W. Spooner. *History of Westchester County, New York, from its Earliest Settlement to the Year 1900* (New York, 1900).

Simcoe, John G. *Simcoe's Military Journal: A History of the Operations of a Partisan Corps, Called the Queens Rangers. . .* (New York, 1844).

Simes, Thomas. *The Military Guide for Young Officers* (London, 1776), 2 vols.

Sleight, Harry D. *Sleights of Sag Harbor* (Sag Harbor, N.Y., 1929).

Smith, Edward M. *Documentary History of Rhinebeck, in Dutchess County, N.Y. . . .* (New York, 1881).

Smith, Henry T., comp. *Manual of Westchester County, Past and Present: Civil List to Present* (White Plains, N.Y., 1895–1913), 3 vols.

Smith, James H. *History of Duchess County, New York* (Syracuse, N.Y., 1882).

Smith, Philip H. *General History of Dutchess County from 1609 to 1876, Inclusive* (Pawling, N.Y., 1877).

Smith, Ray B., ed. *History of the State of New York, Political and Governmental* (Syracuse, N.Y., 1922), 6 vols.

Society of the Cincinnati. Maryland. *Register of the Society of the Cincinnati of Maryland Brought Down to February 22, 1897* (Baltimore, Md., 1897).

———New York. *Institution of the Society of the Cincinnati . . . with Extracts from the Proceedings . . . and from the Transactions,* By John Schuyler, Secretary (New York, 1886).

——— North Carolina. *List of Original Members of the North Carolina Society of the Cincinnati* (n.p., 1880?)

——— Pennsylvania. *A Synopsis of the Records . . . Including a List of its Original Members and Their Successors, Brought Down to July 4, 1909* (Philadelphia, 1909).

——— South Carolina. *List of the Original and Hereditary Members of the South Carolina Society of the Cincinnati* (n.p., 1880?)

Spafford, Horatio G. *A Gazetteer of the State of New-York* (Albany, N.Y., 1813).

Sparks, Jared, ed. *Correspondence of the American Revolution; Being Letters of Eminent Men to George Washington, from the Time of His Taking Command of the Army to the End of His Presidency* (Boston, 1853), 4 vols.

Spaulding, Ernest W. *His Excellency George Clinton, Critic of the Constitution* (New York, 1938).

Spooner, Walter W., ed. *Historic Families of America . . . Comprehending the Genealogical Records and Representative Biography of Selected Families of Early American Ancestry* (New York, 1907), 3 vols.

Stephen, Leslie, and Sidney Lee, eds. *Dictionary of National Biography* (London, 1938; Reprint, 1908 edition), 22 vols.

Stevens, Frederick. "New York in the Society of the Cincinnati." *New York History,* XXV (January, 1944), pp. 18–34.

Stokes, Isaac N. Phelps, ed. *The Iconography of Manhattan Island, 1498–1909* (New York, 1915–1928), 6 vols.

Stone, William L. *Life of Joseph Brant-Thayendanega, Including the Border Wars of the American Revolution* (New York, 1838), 2 vols.

Story, D. A. *The DeLanceys . . .* (New York, 1931).

Stryker-Rodda, Kenn. *Revolutionary Census of New Jersey: An Index, Based on Ratables, of the Inhabitants of New Jersey During the Period of the American Revolution* (Cottonport, La., 1972).

Sutcliffe, Alice C. *The Homestead of a Colonial Dame* (Poughkeepsie, N.Y., 1909).

Swiggett, Howard. *War Out of Niagara: Walter Butler and the Tory Rangers* (Port Washington, N.Y., 1963).

Sylvester, Nathaniel B. *Historical Sketches of Northern New York and the Adirondack Wilderness* (Troy, N.Y., 1877).

———. *History of Ulster County, New York . . .* (Philadelphia, 1880).

———. *History of Rensselaer County, New York* (Philadelphia, 1880).

Syrett, Harold C., ed. *Papers of Alexander Hamilton* (New York, 1961–1976), 22 vols.

Tammany Society, or Columbian Order. *150th Anniversary Celebration, 1786, July 4, 1936.* (New York, 1936).

Ten Eyck, Albert M. *Ten Eyck Family Record* (Brodhead? Wisc., 195–).

Thacher, James. *Military Journal, During the American Revolutionary War, from 1775 to 1783* (Hartford, Conn., 1854).

Thomas, Howard. *Marinus Willett, Soldier-Patriot, 1740–1830* (Prospect, N.Y., 1954).

Thurheimer, David C. *Landmarks of the Revolution in New York State* (Albany, 1972).

Trelease, Allen W. *Indian Affairs in Colonial New York: The Seventeenth Century* (Ithaca, N.Y., 1960).

Tryon County, New York. Committee of Safety. *The Minute Book of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County, the Old New York Frontier . . .* (New York, 1905).

Tuckerman, Bayard. *Life of General Philip Schuyler, 1733–1804* (New York, 1903).

———, ed. *The Diary of Philip Hone, 1828–1851* (New York, 1889), 2 vols.

Ulmann, Albert. *Maiden Lane: The Story of a Single Street* (New York, 1931).

United States. Continental Congress. *Journals of the Continental Congress, 1774–1789.* Edited by Worthington C. Ford, Gaillard Hunt, John C. Fitzpatrick, and Roscoe R. Hill (Washington, D.C., 1904–1937), 34 vols.

United States. Congress. *Biographical Directory of the American Congress, 1774–1961: The Continental Congress, September 5, 1774, to October 21, 1788 and the Congress of the United States from the First to the Eighty-sixth Congress . . .* (Washington, D.C., 1961).

United States. Courts: Court Martial. *Proceedings of a General Court Martial for the Trial of Major General Arnold* (New York, 1865).

United States. Department of the Interior. *Biographical and Historical Index of American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs* (Washington, D.C., 1966), 8 vols.

United States. Office of Naval Records and Library. *Naval Documents Related to the United States Wars with the Barbary Powers* (Washington, D.C., 1939–1944), 6 vols.

United States. Quartermaster General's Office. *The Army of the United States.* Text by Henry Loomis Nelson. Prepared and executed by the quartermaster general of the United States (New York, 1888?)

United States. Works Progress Administration. *New York: A Guide to the Empire State* (New York, 1940).

Urquart, Frank. *A History of the City of Newark, New Jersey* (New York, 1913).

Vanderpoel, Ambrose E. *History of Chatham, New Jersey: From its Earliest Settlement through the Revolutionary War* (Chatham, N.J., 1959).

Van de Water, Frederic. *Lake Champlain and Lake George* (New York, 1946).

Van Doren, Carl C. *Secret History of the American Revolution* (New York, 1941).

———, ed. *Benjamin Franklin* (New York, 1952).

Van Pelt, Daniel. *Leslie's History of Greater New York* (New York, 1898), 3 vols.

Van Rensselaer, Florence. *The Livingston Family in America and its Scottish Origins* (New York, 1949).

———. *The Van Rensselaers in Holland and America* (New York, 1956).

Van Rensselaer, Maunsell. *Annals of the Van Rensselaers in the United States* (Albany, N.Y., 1888).

Van Rensselaer, May King. *The Van Rensselaers of the Manor of Rensselaerwyck* (New York, 1888).

Van Vleck, Jane. *Ancestry and Descendants of Tielman Van Vleeck of New Amsterdam . . .* (New York, 1955).

Van Wagenen, Gerrit H. "Early Settlers of Ulster Co., New York. The Elmendorf Family." *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record,* XX (July, 1889), pp. 101–106.

Van Wyck, Anne. *Descendants of Cornelius Barentse Van Wyck and Anna Polhemus* (New York, 1912).

VerPlanck, William E. *The History of Abraham Isaacse Ver Planck, and His Male Descendants in America* (Fishkill Landing, N.Y., 1892).

Ver Steeg, Clarence L. *Robert Morris, Revolutionary Financier: With an Analysis of His Earlier Career* (Philadelphia, 1954).

Wall, John P., and Harold E. Pickersgill, eds. *History of Middlesex County, New Jersey, 1664–1920* (New York, 1921), 3 vols.

Walton, E.P., ed. *Records of the Council of the State of Vermont . . . From July 1775 to December 1777* (Montpelier, Vt., 1873).

Ward, Christopher. *The War of the Revolution* (New York, 1952), 2 vols.

Warren, Benjamin. "Diary of Captain Benjamin Warren on Battlefield of Saratoga," edited by David E. Alexander. *The Journal of American History,* III (1909), pp. 201–216.

Weidner, Charles H. *Water for a City: A History of New York City's Problem from the Beginning to the Delaware River System* (New Brunswick, N.J., 1974).

Weise, Arthur J. *The History of the City of Albany, New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1884).

Werner, Edgar, comp. *Civil List and Constitutional History of the Colony and State of New York* (Albany, N.Y., 1889).

Wertenbaker, Thomas J. *Father Knickerbocker Rebels: New York City During the Revolution* (New York, 1969).

Westchester County, New York. Emergency Work Bureau. *Historical Development of Westchester County: A Chronology* (New York, 1939).

White, James T., ed. *National Cyclopaedia of American Biography* (New York, 1892; Reprint, 1967), 50 vols.

White, Philip L., *The Beekmans of New York in Politics and Commerce, 1647–1877* (New York, 1956).

———, ed. *The Beekman Mercantile Papers, 1746–1799* (New York, 1956), 3 vols.

Wilder, Throop. "The Glen Letters." *New York History,* XXVI (July, 1945), pp. 322–331.

Wilkinson, James. *Memoirs of My Own Times* (Philadelphia, 1816), 3 vols.

Willett, William M. *A Narrative of the Military Actions of Colonel Marinus Willett, Taken Chiefly from His Own Manuscript* (New York, 1831).

Wilson, James G., and John Fiske, eds. *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography* (New York, 1887–1889), 6 vols.

Wilson, James G., ed. *The Memorial History of the City of New-York, From its First Settlement to the Year 1892* (New York, 1892–1893), 4 vols.

Wilson, Rufus. *New York: Old and New: Its Story, Streets, and Landmarks* (Philadelphia, 1902), 2 vols.

Winsor, Justin, ed. *Narrative and Critical History of America* (New York, 1884–1889), 8 vols.

Wrong, George M. *Canada and the American Revolution: The Disruption of the First British Empire* (New York, 1935).

Wynkoop, Richard. *Wynkoop Genealogy in the United States of America* (New York, 1878).

Yoshpe, Harry B. *The Disposition of Loyalist Estates in the Southern District of the State of New York* (New York, 1937; Reprint, 1967).

Young, Alfred F. *The Democratic Republicans of New York: The Origins, 1763–1797* (Chapel Hill, N.C., 1967).

———, ed. *The American Revolution: Explorations in the History of American Radicalism* (DeKalb, Ill., 1976).

Zeichner, Oscar. "The Loyalist Problem in New York after the Revolution." *New York History,* XXI (July, 1940), pp. 284–302.

Index

Acker family, 551, 553, 587
Ackley, Ephraim, letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 262
Adams, John, 192, 195
Adriance, Isaac, 377, 378
Agnew, Peter R., xxvi
Albany, N. Y., 22, 97, 107, 113, 118, 124, 151, 243, 253, 416
Alden, Ichabod, 277, 279
Alexandria, Va., 451
Allen, Ethan, 27, 102
Alvendorf family, *see* Elmendorf family
American Board of Admiralty, 92
Ames, Fisher, 558
André, John, 389, 613
Anthony, John, 283
Anthony's Nose, 74, 75, 123, 128, 131
Antifederalists, 515
Antil, John, 433, 434
Armand, Charles Tuffin, 282, 284
Army, Continental, xlix, lx, 136; letter from officers of, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 389; Line of March into Indian Country in western New York and Pennsylvania, 302–303
Army, U. S., Address and Petition of Officers, to Congress, 478
Arndt, Abraham, 593, 594
Arnold, Benedict, 20, 27, 56, 64, 81, 84, 113, 155, 229, 230, 231, 232, 266, 389, 391, 397, 416
Articles of Confederation, 95, 255
Asbury, Francis, liii
Asia (British ship), 33, 39
Astor, Mrs. Vincent, xxvi
Awnranse, Isaac, *see* Adriance, Isaac

Bailey, Theodore, 554, 555, 591, 593, 619
Baird, David, 558
Baisley, Francis, 7
Baker, John, 7
Baldwin, Abraham, 555
Baltimore, Md., 158, 451
Bancker, Evert, 361, 365, 366, 401, 403, 406; letter to, from Duane, James, 405; letter from, to Militia Officers of Rombout Precinct, 376
Bancker, Gerard, 191, 192
Banier, David, 8
Barber, William, 505; letter from, to Campbell, John, 504
Barclay, John, 250; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 250
Barer (Bargers), Moses, 377, 378
Barger, Jacob, 458

Barker (Barkers), William, 415, 547; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 414
Barmer, John, 30, 32
Barnes, Joshua, 133, 134
Barrott (Barret), John, 6, 331, 334
Barrow, Daniel, 252, 253
Barton, Anthony, letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 566
Barton, Robert, letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 566
Barton, Thomas, 547
Bartow, Benjamin, 5
Bateaux men, 431, 432
Batten Kill, 230, 231
Bayard, Hester, *see* Van Cortlandt, Hester (Mrs. John)
Bayard, John, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249
Bayard, Nicholas, 499
Bayard, William, 133
Bayard family, xli, 246
Bear Hill, 576, 579
Beckman, Tjerck, 289
Bedloe's Island, 571
Beekman, Cornelia (Mrs. Gerard G., Jr.), *see also* Van Cortlandt, Cornelia, xxv, 13, 14, 31, 38, 146, 186, 248–249, 279, 282, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 370, 526, 587; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 27–29; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 184, 243
Beekman, Gerard G., Jr., xxv, 29, 181, 182, 184, 186, 244, 245, 331, 333, 461, 522, 587; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 30–31, 279, 540; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 13, 248, 331, 526
Beekman, Gerard G., Sr., 14
Beekman, Gertrude (Mrs. Henry), *see* Van Cortlandt, Gertrude, 38, 499, 500, 582–583, 585, 586, 588, 589, 590, 600, 616
Beekman, Henry, 37, 38, 499, 500, 600
Beekman, Henry, Jr., 500
Beekman, Janet (Mrs. Henry), 38, 500
Beekman, Margaret (Van Cortlandt), lii
Beekman, Margaret Livingston, 500
Beekman, Stephen, 522
Beekman family, xli
Beladere, Captain, 30, 32
Belknap, Isaac, 102, 103, 170, 171
Bemis Heights, N.Y., 24
Benard, Daniel, 5
Benedict, Joseph, 7
Bennington, Vt., 231
Benson, Egbert, xlix, li, 187, 202, 264, 265, 444, 445, 509, 542, 543
Benson, Henry, 247
Benson, Robert, 109, 355, 444, 445; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 108
Benton, Lemuel, 558
Billings, Andrew, 227, 235, 503; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 226
Billings, Cornelia (Mrs. Andrew), 502, 503
Billings, Livingston, 503
Bird, John, 592, 593, 619
Black, James, 339, 340, 378, 379, 381, 383, 384
Blagge, Benjamin II, 330, 331, 334
Blauvelt, Isaac, 507, 508; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 506
Blecker, Leonard, 390
Bleecker, John, 23
Bleecker, Rutger, 23
Bleeker, Catalina (Schuyler), 23
Bleeker, Leonard, 463, 464
Bleeker, Catharine (Mrs. Rutger), 23
Bloodgood, Francis, 614
Bloodgood, Henry, 614; letter from, to Taylor, John, 613
Bloodgood family, 614
Blooms, Zachariah, 373

Blount, Thomas, 555
Boehm, Henry, liii
Bogart, Elizabeth, *see* Weissenfels, Elizabeth (Mrs. Frederick)
Bound Brook, N. J., 440, 441
Bounties, Military, 259, 260, 341, 380–381, 493, 500, 501, 536
Bourn, Benjamin, 558
Bowery (New York City), 502
Bowman, Phineas, 592, 594
Bowne, Thomas, 546
Boyd, Robert, 51, 105, 106, 110, 111, 363; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 109, 113; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 112
Bradbury, Theophilus, 555
Bradley, Philip Burr, 121, 122, 342
Bradley, Richard, 576, 577, 578, 579
Brandt, Joseph, 209, 215, 270, 271, 273, 278, 337, 338, 532–534
Brent, Richard, 558
Brewer, Jeremiah, 6
Brewer, Jonathan, 138, 139
Brewster, James, 417, 419
Briggs, CorNight, 6
Briggs, James, 109, 110
Britt, Lieutenant, 179
Brook, Lord, 206
Brooks, David, 573, 575
Brown, Andrew, 6
Brown, Hachaliah, 4, 9, 10
Brown, John, 261, 262, 289, 336; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 335
Brown, Lloyd A., 81
Brown, Silas, 4
Brown, William, 141
Browne, Mrs. Robert P., xxvi, 3, 21, 66, 424
Brundage, Edward, 7
Brundage, Joseph, 6
Brundage, Stephen, 6
Brunswick, N.J., 141
Bruyn, Blandina (Mrs. Jacobus), 511, 512
Bruyn, Catharine (Mrs. Severyn T.), 512
Bruyn, Jacobus, 512; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 511
Bruyn, Severyn T., 512
Bryan, John, 4
Bryan, Nathan, 555
Buck, Daniel, 555
Buckhout, Matthew, 8
Budd, Gilbert, 550, 552
Budd, Joseph, 5
Budd, Underhill, 6
Burges, Dempsey, 555
Burgoyne, John, 116, 208, 215, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 240, 250, 252, 370
Burke, Thomas, 401, 406
Burker, William, Jr., 547
Burr, Aaron, 522, 523, 618, 619, 620, 622–623
Burrall, Charles, 154, 155
Butler, Walter, 278, 279, 337, 338, 532, 534
Butler, William, 605
Byron, William, 598, 599

Cabell, Samuel, 555
Cadman, Abraham, 467, 468
Cahnawaga Indians, *see* Caughnawaga Indians
Callender, James Thompson, 587
Campbell, John, 505; letter to, from Barber, William, 504
Cantine, John, 272, 274, 275, 286, 287, 291, 292, 300, 301, 310, 318, 320, 321, 322, 516
Cantine, Matthew, 97, 98
Cantine, Moses, 361, 362
Cantine, Peter, Jr., 202, 203
"Cap of Liberty," 540, 541
Cape's Tavern (New York City), 495, 496
Carleton, Guy, xlix, 107, 113, 116, 124, 154, 155
Carman, Gabriel, 5
Carman, John, 413
Carman, Mary, *see* Sleght, Mary (Mrs. John H.)

Carpenter, Joseph, 516
Carpenter, Nehemiah, 490
Carr, T. M., 603
Carroll, Charles, 64, 73
Carroll, John, 64
Carsen, Albert, 74–75
Casperse, Jan, 601, 602
Caughnawaga Indians, 425, 427, 428–429, 435
Cayuga Nation, li, 428
Chamberlain, Colby, 517
Chamberlaine (Chamberlin), John, 464, 465
Champlain, Lake, 53–54, 55, 56, 81, 84, 89, 99, 113, 118, 209
Chancery Court, 542, 543, 544
Charles II, King (England), 101
Charleston, S. C., 367, 369, 371
Chase, Samuel P., 64, 72, 73
Chatham, N. J., 437, 438, 439, 440, 441
Chatterton, Jonathan, 244, 246, 373
Chatterton, Mrs. Jonathan, 244, 373
Cheever, Ezekiel, 115
Chemung, 278, 279, 282, 336, 337
Cherokee Indians, 524
Cherry Valley Massacre, 277–279
Chesapeake Bay, 438
Christie, Gabriel, 558
Claiborne, Thomas, 555
Clark, Abraham, 401, 406
Claverack, N. Y., 361, 362
Clement, Moses, 576, 579
Clinton, Charles, 340, 493
Clinton, DeWitt, 580
Clinton, George, xli, xlii, xlvi, xlvii, xlviii, xlix, lix, 68, 78, 124, 129, 160, 211, 216, 221, 233, 254, 269, 271, 273, 288, 291, 292, 300, 315, 329, 500, 516, 565, 618; letters from, to Officers of 2nd N. Y. Regiment, 491; to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 270, 277, 286, 318, 320, 322, 381, 387, 488, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, Peter Gansevoort, and Frederick Weissenfels, 381, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 228, 230, 239, 509; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 260, 275, 282, 316, 317, 320, 322, 359, 378, 383, 386, 488, 489; from Van Cortlandt, Philip, and Frederick Weissenfels, 383; from Van Cortlandt, Philip, Peter Gansevoort and Frederick Weissenfels, 378; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 192, 200, 206, 209, 224, 225, 241, 251, 365
Clinton, Henry, 49, 158, 240–241, 252, 328, 367, 369–370, 438, 441
Clinton, James, 78, 79, 150, 152, 153, 155, 239, 340, 359, 360, 362, 366, 368, 384, 391, 421–422, 424, 430, 434, 462, 493; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 339, 340, 390, 394, 396, 415, 420, 423, 430, 433, 435, 493; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 151, to Washington, George, 494; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 429, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 361
Clock, John J., 232
Clopton, John, 555
Cobbett, William, 610–611
Cochecton (Coshicting), N. Y., 270, 275, 276
Cochran, James, 574, 576
Cochran, John, 554
Cochran, Robert, 396, 397, 416, 421, 423, 430, 467, 490; Garrison Report by, 417; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 419; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 500
Cochran, Mrs. Robert, 419
Codwise, Christopher, 289
Coee, Griffen, 7
Coit, Joshua, 558
Colbreath, William, 490
Colden, Cadwallader, Jr., 111

Coles, Isaac, 558
Commissioners for Detecting Conspiracies, 94, 108, 120, 226, 234, 235, 242; letter from, to Pierre Van Cortlandt, 202; letters to, from Pierre Van Cortlandt, 187, 235
Committee of Correspondence, 12, 36
Conesus, N. Y., 429
Congress (frigate), 92, 149, 161
Congress, U. S.; Address and Petition of Army Officers to, 478; Fourth, seating plan of, 555–558
Conklin, Elizabeth, *see* Stoutenburgh, Elizabeth (Mrs. William W.)
Conklin, John, 7
Conklin, Jonathan, 6
Conklin, Sally, 519
Connecticut, 122, 155, 326, 328
Connecticut Circular Letter, xliv
Connelly, Robert, 410
Connoly, Michael, 384
Constitution Island, 131
Continental Army, *see* Army, Continental
Continental Association, xliv, 14
Continental Congress, xliv, 46, 47, 55, 56, 158, 173, 255, 258, 444, 469, 470, 471; First, 14; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 52; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, and Peter Gansevoort, 295; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 267, 354, 398, 444; Petition to King George III, 40–41; Second, 34–35, 36, 64
Continental Navy, *see* Navy, Continental
Cook, Ellis, 439, 440
Cook, William, 234
Cooper, William, 530, 555, 592, 593, 619
Copp, John, 169
Cornwallis, Charles, 128, 370, 443, 444
Cortlandt, Polly, 370, 372
Cortlandt Manor, xxxi, xxxix–xliii, liii, lix, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 68, 380, 483–484; Report of Pierre Van Cortlandt on War Damage to, 483
Council of Safety, xlvii, xlviii, xlix, 196, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 209, 210, 212, 213, 214, 216–217, 218, 220, 221, 223, 224, 229, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 242, 247
Cowenhoven (Cowvenhoven), Edward, 199, 200
Cowpens, Battle of, 409
Cox, Col., 259
Crabb, Jeremiah, 558
Crane, John, 482
Creek Indians, 523, 524
Cripplebush Creek, 283, 284, 287
Crompond (Yorktown), N.Y., 334
Cronk, A., 33
Croton Bridge, 485, 486
Croton, N. Y., 74, 75
Croton Landing, 75
Croton Point, 75
Croton River, 79
Crown Point, 101, 106, 107, 203, 366, 397, 416
Cruger, John, Jr., 12
Cruger, John, Sr., 12
Cruger, Maria (Cuyler), 12
Cruger, Nicholas, 12
Cuddeback (Cuddiback), Abraham, 275
Cumberland County, N. Y., 99, 100, 102
Cummings, John N., 482
Currietown, N. Y., 434
Curry, Richard, 6, 9, 10
Curtenius, Peter, 96
Cuyler, Jacob, 96
Cuyler, Maria, *see* Cruger, Maria (Cuyler)

Darrow, Isaac, 518; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 517

Dayton, Elias, 154, 155, 395, 467, 468; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 413; from Washington, George, 472
Dayton, Jonathan, 558
Deane, Silas, 274, 343, 346
Dearborn, Henry, 555
DeArendt, Leonard, 284
Declaration of Independence, 67, 77, 109, 146, 215, 254, 268, 457
Declaration of Rights and Grievances, 12
Deekson, James, 7
Degrashe, Elias, 148, 149, 160
De Grasse, François, 438
DeHart's Point, 368, 369
DeLancey, James, 600
Delancey, John P., 611
DeLancey family, xli, xlii, xliii, 8, 9
Delaware, 104
Delaware River, 128, 441
Delivan, Captain, 31
Demler, Henry, 476, 477
Denniston, Daniel D., 417, 418, 490
Dent, George, 555
DePeyster, Abraham, 595
DePeyster, Catharine, *see* Van Cortlandt, Catharine (Pierre's mother)
DePeyster, Elizabeth, *see* Remsen, Elizabeth (Mrs. Henry, Jr.)
DePeyster family, xxxviii, xli
DeRoussi (Deroussi), Pierre Regnier, 90, 91, 309; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 370; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 111
Destouches, Chevalier, 411
Dewey, Joshua, 593, 594
Dewitt, Levi, 198
Dickinson, John, 12
Dodd, Kucall, 440
Dodd, Permenus, 440
Dodd, Stephen, 440
Dodd's Tavern, 439, 440, 442
Dodge, Samuel, 363, 364, 417, 418, 490
Donaldson, Alexander, 577, 578, 580
Douw, Ann, *see* Ten Broeck, Ann (Mrs. Dirck W.)
Drake, Gilbert, 4, 31, 32
Drake, Jeremiah, 9, 10
Drake, Samuel, 28, 29, 30
Duane, James, 144, 145, 195, 213, 258, 267, 319, 406, 444; letter from, to Bancker, E., and Pierre Van Cortlandt, 405
DuBois, Cornelius, 77
DuBois, Lewis, 173, 295–298, 304–307, 386, 387, 602
Duer, William, 22, 26, 254, 259, 488
Dunderbergh, 68, 70, 240
Dunnings, Thomas, xxvi
Durland, Captain, 79
Dutchess County, N. Y., 160, 206, 207, 211, 218, 228
Duvall, Gabriel, 558
Dyckman, suit against, 609, 611

Earle, Samuel, 558
Easton, Pa., 308, 314, 319, 322, 323, 327
Elizabethtown, N. J., 114, 367, 369
Elliot, Andrew, 144, 146
Elliot, John, Jr., 390
Elmendorf, Blandina, *see* Bruyn, Blandina (Mrs. Jacobus)
Elmendorf, Catharine, 23
Elmendorf, Elizabeth (Mrs. Peter E.), 23
Elmendorf, Jonathan, 512
Elmendorf, Mary, 23
Elmendorf, Peter E., 23
Elmendorf, (Elmendorph) family, 23
Elmendorff, Lucas, 573, 575, 591
Elsworth, Peter, 432, 433
Embargoes, 545
Entails, act to abolish, 505–506
Esopus, N. Y., 97, 98, 166

Essalstyne, Richard, 252, 253
Estaing, Count d', 410, 411, 450
Eustis, W., 482
Evans, Israel, 183, 184
Evans, John, 579
Exeter, N. H., 96

Faden, William, iii
Fairlie, James, 289, 490
Fanning, Edmund, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249
Federalists, 515, 532, 545, 574, 599, 606
Fellows, John Sheffield, 68, 69, 71
Felts, Coonrad, 8
Ferriss, Joshua, 6
Field, Elizabeth (Mrs. Oliver), 599
Field, Jesse, 560, 561, 584, 585
Field, John, 6, 159, 160
Field, Oliver, 549, 604; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 596, 603
Field, Samuel, 330, 331
Fields, Benjamin, 4
Finance, Office of, 457
Finch, James, 6
Findley, William, 558
Fish, Elizabeth (Sackett), 179
Fish, Jonathan, 179
Fish, Nicholas, 178, 179, 285, 286, 289, 311, 331, 407, 420, 459, 490, 549, 550
Fisher, John, 72, 73
Fishkill, N. Y., 95, 107, 115, 140, 141, 150, 175, 176, 182, 271, 372, 552
Flags of Truce, 485
Flaxseed, 125
Flint, Royal, 576, 577, 580
Floyd, William, 258, 267, 268, 345, 444; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 343
Flushing, N. Y., 202
Flushing Remonstrance, 203
Forbes, James, 351, 352
Ford, John, 139
Forest of Dean, 140, 142
Forts:
Alden, 277; Anne, 36; Box, 50; Clinton, 70, 110, 131, 242; Constitution, 68, 70, 75, 128, 281; Dayton, 232, 394, 395, 396; Defiance, 50; Edward, 22, 27, 80, 82, 85, 208; George, 19, 20, 22, 27, 204, 365; Greene, 50; Herkimer, 395, 396, 421, 423, 424, 428; Independence, 112, 165; Lafayette, 71, 328; Lee, 122, 123, 127, 128, 147, 165; Mercer, 128; Miller, 22, 26, 82; Montgomery, 68–69, 70, 74, 127, 128, 131, 140, 152, 193, 207, 239, 241, 242, 578; Moultrie, 371, 372; Plain, 391; Plank, 278; Putnam, 50, Rensselaer, 390, 391; St. Johns, 19, 21, 27, 29, 30, 55, 116; Schuyler, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233, 366, 391, 394, 395, 396, 397, 399, 408, 415, 417, 419, 420, 421, 423, 424, 428, 429, 430, 451; Stanwix, 85, 215, 230, 395, 416, 424, 427, 428, 451; Stirling, 50; Stony Point, 241; Ticonderoga, 22, 27, 90, 153, 165, 208; Washington, 120, 121, 122, 123, 127, 145, 147, 165
Foster, Dwight, 558
Foster, William, 86, 87
Fowler, Aaron, 31, 32
Fowler, Ammon, 32
Fowler, Jeremiah, 357; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 356
Fowler, Theodosius, 417, 418, 490
Fowler family, 32
Fox, Jeremiah, 5
France, 262, 346, 385–386, 387
Franklin, Benjamin, 63, 64, 73
Franklin, Jesse, 555
Fraunces' Tavern (New York City), 1
Fredericksburg, N.Y., 269
Freeman, Nathaniel, Jr., 555
Frelick, Joseph, 490

French, Abner, 167, 169, 289
French and Indian Wars, 254
Frey, John, 574, 576
Friends of Liberty, 39
Frost, William, 5

Gage, Thomas, xlv
Gallatin, Albert, 558
Gamble James, 96
Gansevoort, Leonard, 107, 339, 430, 450, 527, 528, 530; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 106; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 338, 357
Gansevoort, Peter, 215, 230, 231, 304, 305, 307, 451; letters from, to Clinton, George, 378, to Continental Congress, 295; to Livingston, Peter R., 132
Gansevoort, Peter, Jr., li
Gardner, Charles, 540, 541
Gardner, Mrs. Charles, 540
Gates, Horatio, 20, 56, 81, 83, 84, 89, 90, 106, 107, 116, 156, 157, 213, 229, 230, 231, 252; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 83; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 80, 84, 85, 86, 88; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 236
Gay, Fisher, 68, 71
Gelston, David, 412, 537–538, 542; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 535
General Assembly (Provincial), certificate from, to Pierre Van Cortlandt, 11–12; election of Pierre Van Cortlandt as representative to, 4–12
General Montgomery (frigate), 91, 92, 149, 161
Genet, Edmond Charles, lix
George, Lake, 53–54, 55, 56, 89, 90, 165
George III, King (England), xliv, 9, 10, 40–41, 102
Georgetown, 451
Georgia, 381
German Flats, 428, 430, 432
German Regiment, 282, 284
Gerow, Andrew, 4
Gerow, Daniel 4
Gettman, Frederick, 574, 576
Gidney, John, 4
Gilbert, Ezekiel, 555
Gilbert, Stephen, 137; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 136
Gilchrist, Adam, 96
Giles, William B., 558
Gillespie, James, 55
Gilman, Nicholas, 555
Gin, 423, 424
Gist, Mordecai, 342
Gittings, Elizabeth, 599
Glacis, 417, 419
Glen, Henry, 407, 424, 427, 433, 451, 555, 573, 575, 592, 619; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 449; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 407
Glenny, William, 289
Goelet, Peter, 319
Goforth, William, 167, 168
Goodhue, Benjamin, 558
Goodrich, Chauncey, 558
Gordon, James, 592, 594
Governor's Island, 571
Graham, Charles, 289
Graham, Daniel, 361, 362
Graham, James G., 493, 594
Graham, John, letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 380
Graham, Jonathan G., 30, 32
Graham, Lewis, 199, 200
Gray, William, 313–314
Great Swamp, 322, 323
Greaton, J., 482
Green, John, 4
Green Mountain Boys, 101
Greenbush, N. Y., 24
Greene, Nathaniel, 122, 259
Greenleaf, James, 576, 577, 578, 580
Greenup, Christopher, 555
Gregg, Andrew, 558
Grier, James, 266, 267
Griffen, Benjamin, 5
Griffen, Joseph, 4
Griffin, John, 7

Griswold, Roger, 558
Gross, Domine, 431, 432
Grove, William B., 555
Gunby, John, 342

Hachstrasser, Jacob, 574, 576
Haight, Elethan, 6
Haight, Henry, 549; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 548
Haight, John, 4, 549
Haight, Samuel, 549, 592, 593
Haines, Solomon, 330, 331, 334
Hale Mordecai, 501, 502, 547, 613
Half Moon, N. Y., 24
Hall, Dan, 7
Hallet, Jonathan, 289, 490
Hallock, John, 4
Hallock, Mary, *see* Underhill, Mary (Mrs. Isaac)
Halstead, Michael, 6
Hamilton, Alexander, xxxvii, 1–11, 26, 179, 515, 588; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 514
Hamilton, Elizabeth (Mrs. Alexander), 26
Hammen (Hamman), James, 67, 69
Hammond, James, 28, 29
Hampshire grants, 99, 101–102, 195, 215
Hampton, Wade, 558
Hamtramck, John Francis, 417, 418, 490, 494, 495
Hancock, George, 558
Hancock, John, 53, 55, 77; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 15, 52; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 34, 122, 194, 233
Hand, Edward, 277, 278, 282, 283, 290, 293, 294, 316, 323, 336; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 287, 292, 324, 463, 474, 497
Hardenbergh (Hardenberg), Johannes, 131
Hardenbergh, John L., 289, 314, 322, 417, 418
Hardenburgh, Mary (Mrs. Philip), 23
Hardenburgh, Philip, 23
Harper, John, 238; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 237
Harper, Robert G., 558
Harpur, Robert, 168, 264, 265; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 167
Harrick, Captain, *see* Herrick, Rufus
Harrison, Carter B., 555
Harrison, Robert H., 292; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 291
Hartley, Thomas, 282, 284, 558
Hasenfrets, Mr., 562, 563
Hatfield, Isaac, 9, 10
Hathorn, John, li, 516, 558
Havens, Jonathan, 555, 572, 575, 591
Haverstraw, N. Y., 67, 69, 114, 115
Haws, Peletiah, 4
Hay (Hayes), Samuel, 413, 414, 615; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 615; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 620
Hay, Udny, 268, 269, 395, 396, 397
Hazard, Ebenezer, 105, 162–163; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 104, 162
Hazen, Moses, 342, 372, 439, 482
Hazlewood, John, 123, 128
Heard, Nathaniel, 39
Heath, John, 558
Heath, William, 111–112, 131, 145, 157, 165, 441, 451; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 115, 139, 142, 149; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 487, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 121, 129
Hempstead, John, 6
Henderson, Thomas, 555
Hendricks, Stephen, 148
Henisson, Caleb, 6

Henry, John, 167, 187, 287; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 166, 169, 170, 179
Herkimer, N. Y., 396
Herkimer, Nicholas, 209, 215, 233
Herkimer family, 396
Herrick (Harrick), Rufus, 19, 20
Herring, Benjamin, 390
Hicks, Dennes, 8
Hiester, Daniel, 558
Hilleker, Haroman, 6
Hillhouse, James, 555
Hindman, William, 558
History of the United States for 1796 (Callender), 586, 587
Hobart, John Sloss, 191, 363, 509; letter from, to State of New York, 190; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 190
Hoboken, N. J., 133
Hoffman, Anthony, 97, 98, 145, 147, 264, 265
Hosington, Joab, 100, 102
Holland, James, 558
Holliday, David, 110, 111
Holmes, James, 20
Hood, Samuel, 411
Hooge, Antoine de, 75
Hope (ship), 143
Hopkins, David, 574, 576
Hopkins, Reuben, 574, 576
Horton, Daniel, 4
Horton, Stephen, 4
Horton, William, 7
Hosmer, Hezekiah, 573, 575
Hough, Franklin B., li
Howe, Richard, 158
Howe, Robert, 368, 389
Howe, William, 67, 124, 143, 145, 147, 158, 206, 220, 369,
Howenbargh, R. V., 490
Hudson (North) River, 34–35, 36, 67, 70, 74, 113, 122–125, 127, 128, 129, 131, 134–136, 140, 141, 150, 153, 157, 182, 193, 201, 230, 251, 252, 259, 280, 367, 369, 438
Hudson River Valley, 131, 204; Sauthier's map of, iii
Huff, Stephen, 4
Hulton, Christopher, 390
Hunter, James, 7
Huntington, Ebenezer, 482
Huntington, J., 332, 482
Huson, Gabriel, 553
Huson, John, 553
Hutchins, Isaac, 5
Hutchinson, James, 266, 267
Hutton, Christopher, 490, 492, 493
Hyatt, James, 562, 563
Hyatt, John, xlvi, 5, 31, 562, 563
Hyatt, Joshua, 5, 380
Hyler, Adam, 454

Indians, li, 124, 209, 214, 215, 238, 269, 270–271, 273, 278, 282, 284, 311, 314, 316, 319, 321, 323, 326, 327, 328, 337–338, 348–352, 400, 424–429, 434, 436, 448, 463, 523, 524, 532–534, 536, 539, 552, 553
Ingason, Josiah, 5
Inglis, Charles, 145, 146–147, 149
Inglis, Mrs. Charles, 146
Iroquois Confederation, li, 328, 427, 428
Irving, Washington, 79
Ivers, Mr., 147, 148

Jackson, George, 555
Jackson, James, Jr., 110
Jackson, William, 152, 153
Jacobes, Benjamin, 8
Jacox, Mr., 226, 228
Jansen, Cornelius, 97, 98
Jarvis, John Wesley, vi
Jay, James, 346
Jay, John, li, 77, 95, 108, 109, 144, 145, 210, 211, 306, 355, 530, 540, 565, 574, 586, 593, 595; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 570; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 304
Jay Treaty, 567–570

Jefferson, Thomas, xxxvii, 532, 550, 595, 605, 610, 618, 619, 620, 622–623
Joanna (sloop), 584, 586, 587
Johnson, John, 154, 156, 191, 365, 366, 368
Johnston, James, 469, 470, 490
Johnston family, xli
Johnstown, N. Y., 154, 156
Jones, Samuel, li, 525, 542, 543
Jones, Thomas, 600

Keating, Mr., 245, 246, 249
Keaton Lease, 520, 521
Kelsey, Jonas, 601, 602
Kelly, John, 495, 496
Kemble family, xli
Keschecton, *see* Cochecton, N. Y.
King's Ferry, N.Y., 239, 240, 279, 280, 437, 438, 475, 476
Kingston, N. Y., 60, 62, 98, 169, 243, 247, 291, 292, 373, 516
Kip, Jacobus, 63, 64
Kip family, 358
Kipps Ferry, 358
Kitchell, Aaron, 555
Kitera, John W., 558
Knap, Nehemiah, 6
Knapp, David, 7
Kniffen, Jacob, 7
Kniffen, John, 7
Knox, Henry, 342, 482, 524, 539; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 523
Knyphausen, Wilhelm, 367, 368
Kronkhyte, Isaac, 8

Lafayette, Marquis de, 278, 385, 386, 387, 411; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 385
Lamptown, N. J., 439
Lane, Daniel, 5
Lansing, G., 390
Lansing, John, Jr., 412
Laurens, Henry, 346
Lawrence, Augustin, 91, 92, 149
Lawrence, John, 363
Lawrence, Jonathan, 412
Lawrence (Laurence), Nathaniel, 574, 576
Leake, Robin (Robert), 576
Leake, Mrs. Robin (Robert), 576, 579
Lee, Arthur, 343, 345, 346
Lee, Charles, 49, 50; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 46
Lee, John, 4
Lee, Joseph, 7
Lee, Richard Henry, 195
Lee, Thomas, 4
Lent, Hendrick, 561
Lent, Henry, 560, 561
Lent, Lavinia (Mrs. Hendrick), 561
Lester, Andrew, 531, 532
Letterloh, Henry Emanuel, 437
Levinus, John, 74, 75
Lewis, Elizabeth (Mrs. Francis), 143, 146
Lewis, Francis, 143, 146, 254–255, 267; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 254, 258
Lewis, Morgan, 71, 73
L'Hommedieu, Ezra, li, 444, 574
Lincoln, Benjamin, 325, 328, 438, 439, 442
Lind, Arthur, 265, 267
Lint, Abraham, 5
Lint, Francis, 4
Lint, Hendrick, 5
Lint, Hercules, 5
Lint, Jacob, 5
Lint, John, 4
Little Britain, N. Y., 340, 341, 493
Little Falls, 428
Livingston, Cornelia (Beekman), lv, 4
Livingston, David, 503, 504
Livingston, Edward, 555, 572, 574–575, 583, 589, 591, 617, 618
Livingston, Gilbert, lv, 4, 146, 289, 377

Livingston, Henry Brockholst, 3, 171–172, 173, 280, 281, 296–297, 300, 309, 372, 373, 375, 376, 394; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 176; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 299; letter to, from Yates, Robert, 177
Livingston, James, 144, 145, 146
Livingston, James, Jr., 3, 4
Livingston, Janet, *see* Beekman, Janet (Mrs. Henry)
Livingston, Joanna, *see also* Van Cortlandt, Joanna (Mrs. Pierre), xxxix, lv, lix, 4
Livingston, John H., 19; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 17
Livingston, Judith, 145
Livingston, Judith (Newcomb), 145
Livingston, Margaret (Mrs. Robert R.), 500, 618
Livingston, Margaret, *see* Tillotson, Margaret (Mrs. Thomas)
Livingston, Peter R., xliv, 97–98, 161; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 97; letter to, from Van Schaick, Goose, Peter Gansevoort and Philip Van Cortlandt, 132
Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, 109, 146, 191, 192, 258; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 16
Livingston, Philip, xlii, xliii, 17, 145, 146, 211
Livingston, Robert R., xxxix, 77, 131, 144, 145, 211, 354, 355, 500, 509, 543, 586, 616; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 76; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 37, 535
Livingston, Robert R., Jr., letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 71
Livingston, Walter, 258
Livingston, William, 17
Livingston family, xxxix, xli, xlii, 8, 9, 38, 535
Livingston Manor, xliii, 4, 97, 98, 225, 226
Locey, Townsend, 5
Locke, Matthew, 555
Lokott, Captain, 294
Long Island, 159, 160, 202–203, 205–206; Battle of, 369–370
Long Island Sound, 142, 143, 156
Lotteries, 602–603
Loudon, Samuel, 412, 413
Louis XVI, King (France), 385
Low, Betsey, 21–22, 23
Low, Maria, 23
Loyalists, lx, 234, 246, 330, 424, 448, 473, 541
Lucet, Eugene, 579; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 576, 580
Luddington, Henry, 239, 241
Lumree, Andrew, 5
Luning Kill, 275, 276, 282, 283, 287
Lush, Captain, 201
Lyman, Samuel, 555
Lyman, William, 555

Maass, Richard, xxvi, 519
MacGilleray, Andrew, *see* McGillivray, Andrew
Maclay, Samuel, 558
Macon, Nathaniel, 555
Madison, James, xxxvii, 532, 537, 539, 555
Magaw, Robert, 145, 147
Magee, J., 390
Maiden Lane (New York City), 499, 500, 502
Malbone, Francis, 558
Malcolm, William, 179, 308, 309, 315
Mamakating, 283, 284, 287
Mandevel (Manavile, Mandivels), John, 30, 32, 63
Mandivile, James, 595; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 595

Manduell, Cornelius, 5
Maree, David, 8
Marine Committee, 91, 92
Marlboro, N. H., 102
Marsh, Joseph, 99, 101
Marshall, Elihu, 289
Martinique, 410, 411
Martling, Daniel, 30, 31, 32, 526, 527
Maryland, 344
Mason, Daniel, 592, 594
Massachusetts, 99, 111, 139, 157
Massachusetts Circular Letter, xlii–xliii
Mathiglum, *see* Metheglin
Matthews, John, 401, 406
Maxwell, H., 482
Maxwell, William, 155, 336, 342, 367, 369
Mayer, Christian, 576, 579
McClaughry, James, 110, 397
McClaughry, Patrick, 110
McClaughry (McLaughry) clan, 110
McCord, Robert, 612
McDougall, Alexander, 164, 173, 181, 260, 280, 456; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 455; to Washington, George, 494
McGillivray (MacGilleray), Andrew, 523, 524
McHenry, James, 294; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 293, 294
McKean, Robert, 167, 169
McKeel, Michael, 7
McKeel, Uriah, 7
McKesson, John, 222, 223, 354; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 175, 198
McKnight, Charles, 140, 141–142
McNeil, Henry, 594
Menema, Daniel, *see* Minema, Daniel
Merrit, Samuel, 28, 29, 30, 330, 331
Merritt, Andrew, 5
Merritt, N., 33
Metheglin (Mathiglum), 521
Methodism, liii–lix
Military Officers (Rombout Precinct); letter to, from Pierre Van Cortlandt and Evert Bancker, 376
Milledge, John, 558
Miller, Adam, 5
Miller, Henry, 5
Miller, Nathaniel, 5
Miller, William, letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 38
Milton, Richeson, 6
Minema (Menema), Daniel, 290, 490
Mingoup (Mongaup) River, 275, 276
Minisink, N. Y., 273, 274, 275, 276, 282, 284, 288, 316
Minute Men, 28, 33, 39, 71, 101, 200
Mire, Christopher, 576, 579
Moffat, Thomas, 363, 364
Mohawk Indians, 425, 427, 428, 435
Mohawk River, 428, 432, 434
Mohawk Valley, 191, 215, 391, 416, 434, 436, 448
Money, paper 413
Montgomery, see General Montgomery (frigate)
Montgomery, Janet (Mrs. Richard), 37, 38
Montgomery, Richard, 21, 38, 45, 46, 64, 300, 304, 359
Moodie, Andrew, 408, 410, 417
Moore, Andrew, 555
Moore, Charles, 10, 11
Moore, Henry, xxxii, xliii, 8, 146
Moore, John, 145, 149, 150; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 143
Moore, Judith (Mrs. John), 144, 145
Morgan, Caleb, 5
Morgan, Daniel, 408, 409
Morgan, Elijah, 612
Morris, Gouverneur, 255, 259, 267–268, 352
Morris, Lewis, xliii

Morris, Mary, *see* Popham, Mary (Mrs. William)
Morris, Richard, 463, 509, 512, 515
Morris, Robert, 457, 458; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 457
Morris County (N. J.) Courthouse, 468
Morrisania (Morisena), N. Y., 226, 228
Morristown, N. J., 342
Morton, Jacob, 525, 574
Mott, Samuel, 87
Muhlenberg, Frederick, 558
Munday (Monday), William, 183, 289, 290, 493
Mundy, James, discharge papers of, 492
Munger, Benjamin, 552
Munger, John, 552
Munro, Peter J., 609, 611
Murray, William Vans, 558

Naturalization Act, 597–599, 603–605
Navy, Continental, 92
Nelson, William, letter to, from Van Corlandt, Philip, 505
New, Anthony, 555
New Brunswick, N. J., 141, 452, 453, 454
New Hampshire, 101, 120, 195, 219, 344–345
New Hampshire Grants, *see* Hampshire grants
New Jersey, 123, 144, 154, 155, 158, 342, 343, 344, 368, 381
New London, Conn., 156, 159
New Marlborough, N. H., 102
New Windsor, N. Y., 110, 111, 114, 487
New York City, N. Y., 46–50, 57–59, 67, 131, 162, 163, 441, 473
New York Delegates, letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 196, 213
New York Provincial Congress, *see* Provincial Congress, New York
New-York Society Library Trustees, letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 524
New York State, 99, 100, 101, 195, 215, 269, 342; elections of 1797, 572; elections of 1798, 590; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 363; letter to, from Robert Van Rensselaer and John S. Hobart, 190
New York State Legislature, Joint Committee of, letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 263
New York troops, letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 402
Newburgh, N. Y., 96, 463, 464, 471
Newburgh conspiracy, 482
Newkirck, Charles, *see* Nukerck, Charles
Newman, Elias, 547
Newman, Nathaniel, 5
Newport, R. I., 156, 158
Nicholas, John, 555
Nicholson, John, 72, 73, 154, 156, 305
Nicoll, Isaac, 134; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 133
Nine Partners Patent, 376
Nixon, John, 279, 280
Norton, Isaac, 224, 225
Nukerck (Nukirck), Charles, 272, 289, 290

Oakley, Jesse, 574, 576
Oakley, William, 7
Odell, Isaac, 551, 553, 584, 586
Odell, Jonathan, 8, 605
Ogden, David, 440
Ogden, Matthias, 467, 468
Odgen, Samuel, 440
Ogden family, 440
Ohio, 329
Old Boonton, N. J., 440
Oneida Indians, 400, 424, 427

Oothoudt, Henry, 363, 364
Orangetown, N. Y., 133
Oriskany, N. Y., battle at, 215
Orr, Alexander D., 558
Osborn, Joseph, 7
Oswegatchie, 428
Oyster Island, 571

Page, John, 558
Palfrey, William, 162, 163
Palmer, Lewis, 6
Palmer, Thomas, 4, 34–35, 36
Panton, Leslie and Company, 524
Paris, Isaac, 189; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 188
Parker, Daniel, 488
Parker, Gertrude (Mrs. James), 499
Parker, James, 499, 588; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 498
Parker, Josiah, 555
Parks (Parkes), Arthur, 264, 265
Parson, General, 249
Passaic River, 440
Patten, John, 558
Patterson, John, 482
Patterson, N. Y., 269
Paulding, John, 621, 623
Pawling, Henry, 490
Pawling, Levi, 363
Pearsall, William, 593, 594
Peck, Oliver, 4
Peckham, Howard H., 81
Peekskill, N. Y., 67, 68, 70, 97, 111, 131, 243, 280, 329, 376, 461, 543
Peenpack (Peanpack), 272, 276, 283
Pell, Philip, 611
Pell, Samuel T., 289, 490
Pendleton, Solomon, 168, 169
Pennsylvania, 104, 154, 158, 269, 341, 534
Pequannock River, 470
Peters, William, 490
Petrie, Doctor, 431, 432
Phelps, Charles, 100, 102
Phelps, Cornelius, 22, 25
Phelps, Hannah, 25
Phelps, Oliver, 345, 347
Philadelphia, Pa., 158, 451, 458
Philipsburg Manor, 14
Phillips, James, 6
Phoenix (British vessel), 70
Pickering, Timothy, 437
"Picquet guard," 417, 419
Pierce, O., 240, 241
Pierson, Alpheus, 606, 607
Pierson, Joseph, 92
Pinckney, John, 5
Place, James, 234
Platt, Jonas, 592, 593, 619
Platt, Zephaniah, Jr., xlvii, 69, 363, letters from, to Provincial Convention, 67, 74, 78
Pollock, Carlile, 495, 496
Pollopel's Island, 127
Polly (brig), 148
Pompton, N. J., 437, 438, 451
Pompton Plain, 470
Pompton River, 470
Poor, Enoch, 322, 336
Popham, Mary (Mrs. William), 463
Popham, William, 462; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 462
Popolopen Creek, 131
Popolopen Kill, 131
Porgey (brig), 503
Porte Epeé, 392
Portsmouth, N. H., 123, 128–129
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 92, 128, 149, 268
Prackness, *see* Preakness, N. J.
Preakness, N. J., 389
Presher, William, 526, 527
Preston, Charles, 21
Preston, Francis, 555
Prevost, Augustine, 328
Princeton, N. J., 441; battle of, 155
Prior, Abner, 490
Prisoners, treatment of, 196–198
Providence, R. I., 156, 157, 158

Provincial Congress, New York, 39, 42, 43, 51, 53, 54, 67, 109; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 62
Provincial Convention, New York, 175; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 65; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, and Z. Platt, Jr., 67, 74, 78
Provost, Robert, 289, 290, 315
Pulaski, Casimir, 274, 275, 278, 282, 284
Puplope's Kill, *see* Popolopen Kill, 578, 579
Purdy, Abraham, 7, 9, 10, 11
Purdy, Ebenezer, 546, 581, 582
Purdy family, 29
Putnam, Israel, 127, 142, 200, 201, 203, 204, 207, 212, 224, 239, 240–241; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 234; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 212

Quakers, 202–203
Quartering Act, xliii
Queens County, N. Y., 38, 39
Quereau, Elias, 560, 561
Quipasny, 425, 429

Radcliff, William, 329, 357, 358
Radner Meeting House (Pennsylvania), 256
Ramapo River, 470
Randle, John, 5
Ray, Cornelius, 559; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 559
Read, Eleazar, 4
Recruiting, 493, 500, 501
Red Hook, N. Y., 459, 460
Redfield, Captain, 148
Reed, John, 558
Regnier De Roassis, Pierre, *see also* DeRoussi, Pierre Regnier, 90, 91, 309; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 370
Remsen, Elizabeth (Mrs. Henry, Jr.), 595
Remsen, Henry, 594–595; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 594
Remsen, Henry, Jr., 595
Requa, Gabriel, 623
Requa, Glode, Jr., 623
Requa, William, 623
Requa family, 623
Revolutionary War Memoir and Selected Correspondence of Philip Van Cortlandt, xxv, xxx, xxxix, xl, xliii, 18, 27
Reynolds, David, 8
Reynolds, Nathaniel, 7
Rhinebeck, N. Y., 358, 376
Rider, Jonathan, 5
Rider, Robert, 4
Riker, Abraham, 183
Ringwood River, 470
Ritzema, Rudolphus, 60, 164, 394
Rivington, James, 334
Road (Rhode), Josiah, 598, 599
Robart, John, 547
Robertson, Jabez, 521
Robertson, William, 521
Robinson, Samuel, 101
Rochambeau, Comte De, 411
Rochester, N. Y., 285, 316
Rockwell, Nathan, 547
Romans, Bernard, 34–35, 36
Roosevelt, Cornelius, 611
Root, Jesse, 401, 406
Rosa, Isaac, 152, 153
Rose (British vessel), 70
Roseboom, Robert, 613, 614
Roussi, Pierre de, *see* DeRoussi, Pierre
Row-galleys, 81
Royal Gazette, 334
Rush, Benjamin, 611
Rutgers, Anthony, 148
Rutherford, Robert, 555
Ryder family, 562, 563

Sackett, Nathaniel, 363
St. Clair, Arthur, 203, 204, 208–209, 212
St. Leger, Barry, 215, 230, 231, 450, 451

Saltz (Salts), Benjamin, 545
Sands, Comfort, 103; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 102, 105, 222
Sands, Joshua, 574, 576
Sanger, Jedediah, 613, 614
Saratoga, N. Y., 116, 250, 256, 365, 370, 448
Sauthier, Claude Joseph, iii
Saybrook, Conn., 206
Scammel, Alexander, 256, 439; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 255
Schenck, Abraham, 574, 576
Schenck, Henry, 96, 97, 98
Schenck, John, 226, 228, 235
Schenck, Paul, 226, 228, 235
Schenectady, N. Y., 89, 90, 423, 424
Schoonmaker, Cornelius C., 264, 265, 516
Schott, John Paul, 293, 294
Schuyler, Catharine (Mrs. Philip), 25–26, 64, 585
Schuyler, Christina (Ten Broeck), 460
Schuyler, Dirck, 459, 460
Schuyler, Elizabeth (Betsey), 22, 26
Schuyler, Harmanus, 459, 460
Schuyler, John Bradstreet, 23
Schuyler, Margarita, 22, 26
Schuyler, Philip, xlii, xliv, 20, 21, 22–23, 25, 26, 43–44, 49, 55, 56, 58, 72, 83, 84, 87, 90, 95, 116, 118, 124, 155, 165, 173, 191, 192, 196, 204, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212–213, 214, 218, 220, 233, 258, 267, 272, 280, 351, 355, 359, 361, 362, 366, 395, 421, 427, 428, 445, 448, 459, 460; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 89, 115, 134, 153, 203, 232, 347, 445; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 165; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 42, 44, 53, 257
Schuyler family, xli
Scioto Land Company, 554
Scott, Charles, 179
Scott, John Morin, 63, 64, 179, 187, 210, 211, 444
Scott, W., 482
Sealy, John, 7
Second New York Regiment, 282, 283, 285, 286, 380, 389, 390, 394, 436, 451, 488, 489, 494, 495; arrangement of, 289; letters to, from Clinton, George, 491; from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 465
Secord, Peter, 6
Sedwick, Theodore, 558
Selah, Gideon, 5
Seneca Indians, 270, 271, 428
Septennial Act, 8
Sessions, John, 99, 100, 101
Seven Years' War, xlvi
Sewell, William, 7
Shadden, Daniel, 5
Shandaken (Shandacen), N. Y., 283, 284, 287
Sharpe, William, 352
Shaw, Leonard D., 523, 524
Sherburne, John S., 555
Sherman, Isaac, 342
Sherman, Roger, 195
Sherwood, Andrew, 5
Sherwood, Joseph, 8
Sherwood, Justus, 5
Sherwood, Solomon, 519, 520
Shipbuilding, 87, 89, 91, 92, 129, 149, 424, 553
Shippen, William (Dr.), 141
Simcoe, John G., 334, 335
Simonds, Benjamin, 84
Sitgreaves, Samuel, 558
Skene, Philip, 81
Skenesborough, N. Y., 36, 81, 82, 83, 208
Skinner, Cortlandt, 601
Skinner family, xli
Slaves, liv, 182, 185, 186, 513, 514, 517, 522, 523, 595
Sleght, Henry, 412
Sleght, John H., 412–413; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 411
Sleght, Mary (Mrs. John H.), 412

Sleght, Sarah (Mrs. Henry), 412
Smallpox, 14, 85, 155, 198, 267
Smith, Abel, 546
Smith, Claudius, 137
Smith, Hugh, 495, 496
Smith, Isaac, 183, 184, 555
Smith, Israel, 152, 153, 490, 558
Smith, Jeremiah, 555
Smith, Jonathan, 7
Smith, Joseph, 5
Smith, Joshua Hett, 388, 389
Smith, Melancton, 202
Smith, Nathaniel, 558
Smith, Samuel, 558
Smith, William, 234
Smith, William L., 558
Smith's Clove, N. Y., 136, 137
Smuggling, 13, 14
Snowden and M'Corkle (printers), 587–588
Snyder, Johannes, 276, 292, 293, 318, 320
Society of the Cincinnati, lx
Sons of Liberty, 146, 212
Sons of St. Patrick, 495–496
Sowers, Col., *see* Snyder, Johannes
Spaulding, E. Wilder, li
Spear, Lieutenant, 413, 414
Spencer, Oliver, 323, 326, 328
Spock (Spoke), James, 329, 330
Sprigg, Thomas, 558
Springfield, N. J., 368, 437, 438
Staats, Catalina, *see* Van Cortlandt, Catalina (Mrs. Stephen)
Stacey, William 277, 279
Stamp Act, 12
Stamp Act Congress, 12
Stark, John, 231, 233, 342, 445
Staten Island, 67, 367, 369, 441, 450
Stephens, John, 5
Stephens, Jonathan, 5
Stephens, Josias, 5
Stevens, Ebenezer, 582; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 581
Stevens, John 10, 11
Stevens, Simon, 99, 101, 204
Steward, Charles, 467, 468
Stillwater, N. Y., 22, 24
Stokes, William, 598, 599
Stone Arabia, N. Y., 391, 392, 425, 428, 431, 432
Stony Point, Long Island, 280, 328, 476
Stoutenburgh, Elizabeth (Mrs. William W.), 596
Stoutenburgh, Isaac, 564, 565
Stoutenburgh, Jacobus, 596
Stoutenburgh, Margaret (Teller), 596
Stoutenburgh, Maria (Mrs. William), 596
Stoutenburgh, William, 596; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 596
Stoutenburgh, William W., 596
Stoutenburgh family, 596
Street, William, 598, 599
Strong, John, 204
Strong, Selah, 592, 594
Stuart, Walter, 106, 107
Stuyvesant, Peter, 203
Suability, issue of, 536, 538
Subalterns, 470
Sufferns (Suffern), N. Y., 437, 438
Sullivan, John, 314, 322, 327, 328, 337, 401, 406, 533, 534
Sutts, Captain, 587
Swanwick, John, 555
Swart, Evert, 377, 378
Swartout, Abraham, 151, 153
Swarts, Peter Bennit, 6
Swartwout, Barnardas, 260, 261, 289, 490; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 263
Swift, H., 482
Swift, Zephaniah, 555
Sytez, George, 390

Tallmadge, Samuel, 469, 470, 490
Tammany Society, 541
Tappan, N. Y., 133
Tappan, Peter, 226, 228, 235
Tarleton, Banastre, 409

Tatom, Absalom, 558
Taylor, John, 100, 454, 614; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 99; letter to, from Bloodgood, Henry, 613
Taylor's Point, *see* Teller's Point
Tead, Joseph, 6
Tead, William, 5
Teller, Luke, 7
Teller's Point, 75
Ten Broeck, Abraham, 68, 69, 71; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 208
Ten Broeck, Ann (Mrs. Dirck W.), 264
Ten Broeck, Catharina, 21, 23
Ten Broeck, Dirck, 264
Ten Broeck, Dirck W., 264–265
Ten Broeck, Jannetje (Persen), 23
Ten Broeck, Margarita (Mrs. Dirck), 264
Ten Broeck, Wessel, 23
Ten Eyck, Anthony, 24, 593, 594
Ten Eyck, Barent, 236; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 235
Ten Eyck, Catherine, 24
Ten Eyck, Gerritje, 24
Ten Eyck, Jacob, xliii
Ten Eyck, Susan, 24
Ten Eyck family, 24
Thacher, George, 555
Thew, Daniel, 519, 520, 561
Thield, Joseph, 6
Thomas, John, xlv
Thomas, Richard, 555
Thomas, Thomas, 33
Thompson, Jesse, 593, 594
Thompson, John, 592, 593
Thomson, Charles, 16, 53
Thomson, Mark, 555
Thurman, Gabriel, 611
Ticonderoga, N. Y., *see also* Fort Ticonderoga, 89, 90, 113, 151, 154, 155, 203, 204, 206, 207, 208, 212, 214, 218, 424
Tilghman, Tench, 439, 443; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 439
Tillotson, Margaret (Mrs. Thomas), 500
Tillotson, Thomas, 499, 500, 527–530, 582
Todd, Abraham, 4
Tomkins, Caleb, 4
Tomkins, George, 551
Tomkins, John, 5
Tompkins, Daniel, 593, 614
Tories, xliii–xliv, xlvi, 28, 29, 30–31, 33, 50, 51, 60, 62, 66, 78, 96, 133, 156, 181, 227, 244, 269, 278, 279, 281, 311, 314, 316, 317, 328, 330, 333, 338, 389, 391, 416, 426, 434, 447, 540, 541
Townsend, Samuel, 201
Tracy, Uriah, 555
Travis, David, 4
Travis, Isaac, 4
Travis, Jeremiah, 9, 10, 11
Travis, Jonathan, 7
Travis, Joseph, 4, 10, 11, 65
Travis, Moses, 9, 10
Traviss, Joshua, 10, 11
Treadwell, Samuel, 33
Treason, 66
Tredwell, Thomas, 363, 364
Trenton, N. J., 439, 451; battle of, 155, 440, 441, 442
Troop, Judge, 583
Troy, N. Y., 442
Trumbull (galley), 116
Trumbull, Jonathan, 84, 88, 158, 220, 492; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 156, 159; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 205
Trumbull, Joseph, 137
Truxton, Thomas, 609, 610
Tryon, Margaret (Mrs. William), xliii
Tryon, William, iii,xxxii, xliii–xliv, 245, 246, 249
Tryon County, N. Y., 188, 189, 209, 211, 214, 215, 218, 232, 236, 237, 368
Tuder, Samuel, 92, 149; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 91, 147, 160

Turner, John, 8
Tuscarora Indians, 427
Tuthill, Barnabas, 20; letter from, to Van Corlandt, Philip, 19
Tuttle family, 330, 331
Typhus, 267

Ulster County, N. Y., 287
Underhill, Abraham, 7
Underhill, Isaac, 612
Underhill, Israel, 547
Underhill, Robert, 611, 612, 621, 622
Underhill, Sarah (Mrs. Isaac), 612
Underhill, Thomas, 4
Underhill family, 612
Uniform colors, 174, 175
United Foreign Missionary Society, 614

Vail, John, 159, 160
Valcour Island, 116
Valley Forge, Pa., 267
Van Allen, John E., 555, 573, 575
Van Bunschoten, Matthew, 377, 378
Van Cortlandt, Ann, xxxiii, 23, 507, 608
Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 163
Van Cortlandt, Catalina (Mrs. Stephen), 499
Van Cortlandt, Catharine (Pierre's daughter), *see* Van Wyck, Catharine, xxxi, 308, 587
Van Cortlandt, Catharine (Pierre's mother), xxxviii
Van Cortlandt, Cornelia (Pierre's daughter), *see also* Beekman, Cornelia (Mrs. Gerard G., Jr.), xxxi, 552
Van Cortlandt, Elizabeth (Mrs. John), 522
Van Cortlandt, Gertrude, *see also* Beekman, Gertrude (Mrs. Henry), xxxi, xl, 38, 500
Van Cortlandt, Gilbert, xxxi, 181, 182, 185, 280, 329, 353, 374, 375, 503, 522; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip (brother), 330, 461; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre (father), 501, 503
Van Cortlandt, Hester (Mrs. John), 499
Van Cortlandt, James, 616
Van Cortlandt, Joanna (Mrs. Pierre), *see also* Livingston, Joanna, xxxi, xxxv, xxxix, xl, lii, liii, liv, lix, 9, 18, 23, 37, 38, 77, 181, 243, 327, 453, 459, 461, 502, 504, 508, 511, 513, 522, 526, 542, 551, 561, 583, 584, 585, 587, 589, 590, 602, 608, 612, 621, 623; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip (son), 307
Van Cortlandt, Johannes (Pierre's uncle), xli
Van Cortlandt, John, 498, 499, 522, 582, 616
Van Cortlandt, Margaret, *see* Beekman, Margaret (Van Cortlandt)
Van Cortlandt, Mary (Mrs. Stephen), 601
Van Cortlandt, Nancy (Pierre's daughter), 308
Van Cortlandt, Philip (Pierre's father), xxxviii, xxxix, xl
Van Cortlandt, Philip (Pierre's nephew), 600, 601, 615, 616, 619, 620
Van Cortlandt, Philip (Pierre's son), xxv, l, lii, lix, lx, 13, 14, 77, 81, 89, 132, 173, 175, 176, 177, 179, 184, 186, 231, 236, 256, 261, 267, 283, 286, 287, 289, 300, 306, 307, 321, 323, 328, 336, 342, 372, 384, 390, 394, 416, 422, 423, 451, 460, 475, 482, 490, 492, 498, 504, 514, 520, 531–532, 534, 550, 555, 558, 571, 573, 575, 591, 604; affidavit of, 164; appointment as Lt. Col. 15–16,

Van Cortlandt, Philip (Pierre's son) (*continued*)
52; birth, xxxi, xxxix, xl, 37, 38; Campaign Statement on the Jay Treaty, 567; chronology of activities, xxxi–xxxv; *Diary*, 21–22; Exemplification of his Appointment as Commissioner of Forfeiture, 564; illness, 38; seating plan of Fourth U. S. Congress drawn by, 555–558; Westchester County Nomination of, for Congress, 531
Van Cortlandt, Pierre, xxv–xxvi, lix–lx, 3, 9, 17, 23, 28, 30, 31, 32, 38, 76, 77, 79, 121, 182, 200, 210, 215, 243, 258, 264, 279, 306, 307, 333, 335, 376, 404, 406, 409, 444, 448, 461, 506, 507, 514, 515, 547, 563, 616; Announcement of Candidacy for Governor to the Electors of New York State, 512; biographical sketch of, xxvii–liv; certificate from General Assembly to, 11–12; chronology of activities, xxxi–xxxv; death, xxxv, liv; election to General Assembly, 4–12; Invitation to dine with Sons of St. Patrick, 495; Nomination as Lt. Gov. of N. Y. State, 516; petition to N. Y. State residents, 40; portrait of, vi; Report on War Damage to Van Cortlandt Manor House, 483
Van Cortlandt, Pierre, Jr. xxv, xxxii, lii, lix, 501, 522, 530, 532, 542, 545, 546, 550, 551, 562, 582, 584, 585, 586, 602, 616, 621; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip (brother), 452, 605; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip (brother), 549; "Naritive Respecting a Dispute between Thomas Tillotson and Stephen S. Van Rensselaer," 527
Van Cortlandt, Stephen, xxxii, 17–18, 499, 601, 615; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 616; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 619
Van Cortlandt, Stephanus (Pierre's grandfather), xxxviii, xli, xlii, 12
Van Cortlandt Park (Bronx), 163
Van Den Burgh, Henry, 490
Van Dyke, Cornelius, 457, 458
Van Hogeboom, Bartholomew, 231
Van Horne, Samuel, 14
Van Orden, Catharina (Mrs. William), 23
Van Orden, William, 23
Van Rensselaer, Angelica (Mrs. Johannes), 191, 359
Van Rensselaer, Ann (Van Cortlandt), 583; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 608
Van Rensselaer, Catharine, 25
Van Rensselaer, Catharine (Livingston), 23
Van Rensselaer, Catherine (Mrs. James), 359
Van Rensselaer, Catherine (Mrs. Philip), 507
Van Rensselaer, Elizabeth (Betty), 22, 23
Van Rensselaer, Helen (Lansing), 23
Van Rensselaer, James, 357, 359
Van Rensselaer, Jeremias, 23
Van Rensselaer, Johannes, 25, 191, 358, 359
Van Rensselaer, Kilian, 23
Van Rensselaer, Philip, 23, 506, 507; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 247
Van Rensselaer, Robert, 94, 96, 108, 191; letter from, to State of New York, 190; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 190
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, 26, 507, 527–530, 586
Van Rensselaer family, xli

Van Schaick, Goose, 89–90, 91, 171–172, 177, 296, 389, 449; letter from, to Livingston, Peter R., 132
Van Schoonhoven, Jacobus, 574, 576
Van Veghten, Samuel, 16, 17
Van Vleck, Abraham, 63
Van Vleck, Maria, *see* Stoutenburgh, Maria (Mrs. William)
Van Wegenen (Waganen), Tunis, 167, 168, 183, 184, 289, 396, 397, 493, 494
Van Wert, Isaac, 289
Van Wyck, Abram, 329
Van Wyck, Catharine, *see* Van Cortlandt, Catharine (Pierre's daughter), liv
Van Wyck, Isaac, 377, 378
Van Wyck, Pierre, 543; letters from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 609; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 617
Van Wyck, Pierre Cortlandt, 559, 587
Van Zandt, Jacobus, 68, 70
Vanderburgh, Henry, 421, 422
Vank, Henry, 109, 110
Varick, Richard, 83, 285–286, 509, 541; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 285
Varnum, Joseph B., 555
Venable, Abraham, 558
Vermont, 101, 102, 195, 344
Vernon, Gideon, 255, 256
Verplanck, James, xlii, 4–5, 9
Verplanck, Philip, xli–xlii, 9
Verplanck family, xli
Verplanck's Point, xli, 68, 70, 71, 149, 280, 281, 330, 476
Villefranche, Jean-Louis-Ambroise de Genton, 430–431, 432
Virginia, 341, 381, 438, 451

Wadsworth, Peleg, 558
Wakeley, J. B., liii
Walker, Benjamin, 490, 554; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 553
Wappins (Wappinger's) Creek, 271, 272, 550, 552
Ward, Stephen, 363, 364
Ward, Walter, 7
Warner, Seth, 99, 101, 231
Warren, Peter, xli
Wart, Samuel, 477; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 477
Wartman, Dennis, 8
Warwarsing (Wawasink), N. Y., 320, 321
Warwick, Earl of, 328
Washington, George, xlix, l, 46, 47, 49, 51, 61–62, 69, 75, 90, 93, 96, 110, 112, 121, 124, 129, 130, 138, 140, 141, 146, 147, 150, 153, 154, 158, 165, 173, 199, 204, 207, 212, 217, 250, 256, 269, 275, 282, 285, 291, 292, 294, 316, 318, 319, 323, 342, 362, 368, 369, 376, 386, 387, 411, 429, 438, 439, 441, 442, 443, 458, 471, 482, 488, 492, 502, 540, 550, 552–553; letters from, to Dayton, Elias, 472; to the Officer Commanding the Troops on the Croton, 485; to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 268, 273, 274, 290, 300, 308, 341, 437, 440, 464, 471, 472, 475, 476; to Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 50, 366, 388; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 265, 271, 276, 310, 314, 442, 467, 469, 494; from Van Cortlandt, Philip, Alexander McDougall, and James Clinton, 494; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 56, 117, 216, 220
Waterbury, David, 80, 81, 86
Watters, Joseph, 6
Weare, Meshech, 219; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 218
Webb, Samuel B., 482
Webster, George, 506

Weeks, Joseph, 8
Weissenfels, Charles F., 289, 490
Weissenfels, Elizabeth (Mrs. Frederick), 394
Weissenfels, Frederick, 177, 289, 309, 394; letters from, to Clinton, George, 378, 383; to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 392
Weissenfels, Pierre Bogardus, 289
Wempel, Abraham, 252, 253
Wentworth, Benning, 101
West, William, 458
West Point, 367, 368, 388, 389, 430
Westchester County, N. Y., 218, 281, 338, 365, 531, 542, 544; Election Returns (1794) for 18th Session of State Assembly, 546–547; letter to, from Pierre Van Cortlandt, 199
Westfield, N. J., 493
White, Andrew, 289
White, Ebenezer, 546
White, James, 558
White Plains, N. Y., 93, 96, 126
Whitefield, George, liii
Whitney, Seth, 7
Wiessenfels, *see* Weissenfels
Wigglesworth, Edward, 116
Wiley, John, 359, 360, 361, 379, 382, 384, 525
Wilkes-Barre, Pa., 327
Willard, Aaron, 87, 88
Willet (Willett), Marinus, 394, 421, 422, 431, 432, 435, 524
Williams, John, 555, 573, 575, 605–606, 607
Williams, Thomas, 62, 63
Wilson, Samuel, 7
Wilson, W., 508
Wimple, Colonel, see Wempel, Abraham
Winds, William, 114
Winn, Richard, 558
Winter, Moses, 6
Wisner, Henry, 363
Wolcott, Oliver, 548, 549
Wood, Robert, 183, 184
Wood, Samuel, 30
Wood Creek, 80, 82
Woodhull, Nathaniel, 69
Woodruff, Ephraim, 417, 418, 463, 464, 490
Woodward, Nathaniel, 19, 21
Wright, Abraham, 6
Wright, Daniel, 6
Wright, Jacob, 5, 183, 184, 289, 490
Wright, John, 6
Wright Mills, 281
Wynkoop, Cornelius, 80, 81, 87, 88, 270
Wynkoop, Jacobus, 19, 20, 53, 54–56
Wyoming Town, 325, 327
Wyoming Valley, 282, 283; Massacre at, 269, 327

Yates, Abraham, 253, 264, 265; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 252
Yates, Christopher, 83, 85, 394, 395, 412; letter to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 82
Yates, Robert, li, 95, 509, 512, 513, 515; letter from, to Livingston, Henry B., and Philip Van Cortlandt, 177; letters to, from Van Cortlandt, Philip, 171, 178, 183, 319; from Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 93
Yates family, 95
Yellow fever, 610
Yellow Springs, Pa., 265, 267
Yeomans, Eleazor, 520; letter from, to Van Cortlandt, Philip, 519
Yonkers, N. Y., 163
York, Duke of, 101
Yorktown, Va., 444, 451, 456
Young, Thomas, 195

Sleepy Hollow Restorations, Incorporated, is a non-profit educational institution chartered by the *Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York.* Established under an endowment provided, in large part, by the late John D. Rockefeller, Jr., Sleepy Hollow Restorations owns and maintains *Sunnyside,* Washington Irving's picturesque home in Tarrytown; *Philipsburg Manor, Upper Mills,* in North Tarrytown, an impressive example of a colonial commercial mill complex and *Van Cortlandt Manor,* in Croton-on-Hudson, a distinguished eighteenth-century family estate.